

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

CENTRAL  
ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9267

CALL No. B Pa 2 / Vin / old

~~Page~~

vol. 2

leaf 2

37-10-14





83.  
15.1.17

THE  
VINAYA PITAKAM







~~AN~~  
~~6109~~

THE

# VINAYA PITAKAM:

ONE OF  
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN  
THE PÂLI LANGUAGE.

9267

EDITED BY  
HERMANN OLDENBERG.



D 5420

VOL. II.  
THE CULLAVAGGA.

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN  
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.

BPa2  
Vin/Old



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,  
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;  
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1880.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 92-67

Date 3-8-57

Call No. BPa2

vin/old

HENTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.



## CONTENTS.

### THE CULLAVAGGA.

#### I. THE PRINCIPAL DISCIPLINARY PROCEEDINGS. pp. 1-30.

- 1-8. Tajjanīyakammaṃ.—9-12. Nissayakammaṃ.—13-17.  
Pabbhājāṇīyakammaṃ.—18-24. Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ.—  
25-30. Āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ.—31.  
Āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ.—32-35.  
Pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ.

#### II. RULES FOR THE CONDUCT OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COM- MITTED A SAṂGHĀDIṢESA OFFENCE. pp. 31-37.

- 1-3. Rules for the conduct of Pārivāsika Bhikkhus.—4.  
Rules for Bhikkhus who have to undergo the Mūlāya  
paṭikassanā.—5. Rules for Mānattārāha Bhikkhus.—6-8.  
Rules for Mānattacārika Bhikkhus.—9. Rules for Abbhā-  
nārāha Bhikkhus.

III. REHABILITATION OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A  
SANGHĀDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 38-72.

1, 4. Mānattap.—2, 5. Abbhānap.—3, 6. Parivāsa.—7.  
Mūlāya paṭikassanā. — 8-19. Different cases of fresh  
offences committed by a Bhikkhu while undergoing penal  
discipline for an old one.—20-26. Provisions for cases in  
which several offences have been committed by the same  
Bhikkhu.—27-33. Interruption of penal discipline.—  
34-36. Different cases of Parivāsa, etc.

IV. QUESTIONS (adhikaraṇa) TO BE SETTLED AMONG THE FRA-  
TERNITY. pp. 73-104.

V. MISCELLANEOUS DETAILS REGARDING THE DAILY LIFE OF  
BHIKKHUS. pp. 105-145.

VI. EDIFICES. FURNITURE. SLEEPING PLACES. pp. 146-179.

(4, 9. Story of Anāthapiṇḍika.—6. Story of the partridge,  
monkey, and elephant.)

VII. SCHISMS AMONG THE FRATERNITY. pp. 180-206.

(1. Story of the six Sakyas and Upālī who receive together  
the Pabbajjā ordination.—2-4. Story of Devadatta and  
Ajātasattu.)

VIII. REGULATIONS FOR DIFFERENT CLASSES OF BHIKKHUS AND  
DIFFERENT OCCASIONS. pp. 207-235.

1. Āgantuka Bhikkhus.—2. Āvāsika Bhikkhus.—3. Gu-  
mika Bhikkhus.—4. Bhattaggam.—5. Pīṇḍacārika Bhi-

kkhus. — 6. Āraṇṇaka Bhikkhus. — 7. Senāsanap. — 8. Jantāgharam. — 9. Ācamanap. — 10. Vaeceakuṭi. — 11. Duties of Saddhivihārikas. — 12. Duties of Upajjhāyas. — 13. Duties of Antevāsikas. — 14. Duties of Ācariyas.

IX. EXCLUSION OF GUILTY BHIKKHUS FROM THE PĀTIMOKKHA CEREMONY. pp. 236-252.

X. THE SISTERHOOD OF BHIKKHUNIS. pp. 253-283.

XI. THE COUNCIL OF RĀJAGHHA. pp. 284-293.

XII. THE COUNCIL OF VESĀLĪ. pp. 294-308.

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa, pp. 309-330.

Index to Vols. I. and II., pp. 331-362.

Corrections, p. 363.



# VINAYAPIṬAKAM.

## CULLAVAGGA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

### I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṃghe adhikarapakārakā, ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṃghe adhikarapakārakā te upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadenti: mā kho tumhe āyasmanto esō ajesi, balavābalavaṃ patimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca vyattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā c' assa bhāyittha, mayam pi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā 'ti. tena anuppannāni c' eva bhaṇḍanāni uppaḍḍanti uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikarapakārakā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikarapakārakā te upasamkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti: mā kho . . . samvattanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhavagato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū atta-



nā bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā ye pi . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā te upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti : mā kho . . . saṃvattantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : ananuechaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesam moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā ye pi e' aññe bhikkhū . . . evaṃ vakkhanti : mā kho . . . saṃvattantīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasāḁāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvaḁā, aṭha kho taṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ e' eva appasāḁāya pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāya 'ti. ||2|| aṭha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigaṛahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya mahicchatāya asantuṭṭhiyā saṃgaṇikāya kosajjassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā anekapariyāyena subharatāya suposatāya appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhaṣṣa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhaṣṣa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanuechavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū amantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḁukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karotu. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbaṃ : paṭhamam Paṇḁukalohitakā bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbā, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḁukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā ye pi e' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā te upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti . . . saṃvattanti. yaḁi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, saṃgho Paṇḁukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. eṣā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḁukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā . . . saṃvattanti. saṃgho Paṇḁukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḁukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammaṣṣa karaṇaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḁukalohitakā . . . so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Paṇḁukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||4|| 1 ||

tīhi bhikkhave añgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, apaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tih' añgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' añgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : anāpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adesānāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tih' añgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ aropetvā kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . apaṭiññāya k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . anāpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . adesānāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . desitāya āpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . acodetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . asāretvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' añgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : āpattiṃ aropetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., imehi kho bhikkhave tih' añgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. ||1||

adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||2||

tīhi bhikkhave añgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca : sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . suvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . āpattiyaṃ k. h., desānāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ k. h., adesi-

tāya āpattiya k. h., . . . codetvā k. h., sāretvā k. h., āpattiṃ ropetvā k. h., . . . sammukhā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭipucchā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭiññāya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . āpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . desanāgāminīya āpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . adesitāya āpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . codetvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . sāretvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca : āpattiṃ ropetvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca . . . suvūpasantaṃ ca. ||1||

dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. #3||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya : bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṃghe adhikarānakārako, bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihi-saṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaṃsaṃgehi. imehi kho bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi . . . kareyya : adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atiditṭhiyā ditṭhivipanno hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya : eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti . . . adhikarānakārako, eko bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihi-saṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaṃsaṃgehi. imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparesaṃ pi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . kareyya : eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atiditṭhiyā ditṭhivipanno hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . .



kareyya : eko buddhassa avaññaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaññaṃ bhāsati, eko saṃghassa avaññaṃ bhāsati. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||2||

Ākaṇkhamānachakkam nitthitam. ||4||

tajjanīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrayaṃ sammāvattanaṃ : na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītabbā, sammatenā pi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītabbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpītthatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitabbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho tthapetabbo, na pavāraṇā tthapetabbā, na savacaniyaṃ kātabbam, na anuvādo patthapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, no codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

tajjanīyakamme atthārasavattam nitthitam. ||5||

attha kho saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ akāsi. te saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomaṃ pātentī netthāraṃ vattanti bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti : mayam āvuso saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattāma lomaṃ pātema netthāraṃ vattāma. kathaṃ nu kho ambehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbam : upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upatthāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpītthatarā, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. atthahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīya-

kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacaniyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||2||

napaṭippassambhetabbaatṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||6||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhuno vādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo na ova-dati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. apa-rehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. atṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : pakatattassa bhikkhuno na uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacaniyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||1||

paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||7||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : tehi bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakehi bhikkhūhi saṃghaṃ upa-saṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahehvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : mayaṃ bhante saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattāma lomaṃ pātema netthāraṃ vattāma tajjanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāma 'ti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : ||1|| supātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomaṃ pāteṇa netthāraṃ

vattanti tajjanīyassa kammaṣṣa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. yadi saṃghassa pattaḥkallaṃ, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. eṣā ñatti. suṇātu me bhanto saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tajjanīyakammakataṃ sammāvattanti lo-maṃ pāṭenti netthāraṃ vattanti tajjanīyassa kammaṣṣa pa-ṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhi-kkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa ka-mmaṣṣa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh'assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2||8||

tajjanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Seyyasako bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsatṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti; kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako bālo bha-vissati avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsatṭho viha-rissati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhi-kkhū paṭipucchē: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo hoti . . . viharati . . . abbhentā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso bālo bhavissati . . . viharissati . . . abbhentā. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobbhāvāya — la — vigaṛahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyya-



sakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ karotu nissāya te vatthabban ti. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātābbaṃ : paṭhamam Seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbo, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhenta. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ kareyya nissāya te vatthabban ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhenta. saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ karoti nissāya te vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammassa karamaṃ nissāya te vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me bhante . . . so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ nissāya te vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etam dhārayāmi. || 2 || 9 ||

tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 2-5. *Instead of* tajjanīyakammaṃ, tajjanīyakammakatena, *read* nissayakammaṃ, nissayakammakatena) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

nissayakamme aṭṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. || 10 ||

atha kho saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ akāsi nissāya te vatthabban ti. so saṃghena nissayakammakato kalyāṇamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno uddisāpento paripucchanto bahussuto hoti āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajji kukkucako sikkhākāmo, sammāvattati lomam pāpeti netthāram vattati, bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evam vadeti : aham āvuso saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum, tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭipassambhetu. || 1 || pañcāhi bhikkhave . . .

(=ch 6. 2-7. *Instead of tajjanīyakammaṃ read nissaya-*  
*kammaṃ*) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. || 2 ||

paṭippassambhetabbaatthārasakam nīṭṭhitam. || 11 ||

evaṃ ce pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave Seyyasakena bhikkhunā saṅgham upasāṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante saṅghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. || 1 || vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: supātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pātetī netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā natti. supātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pātetī netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācati. saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamatī Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamatī so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: supātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: supātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭippassaddham saṅghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ. khamatī saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etam dhārayāmi. || 2 || 12 ||

nissayakammaṃ nīṭṭhitam dutiyam.

tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgirismim āvāsikā honti alajjino pāpabhikkhū. te evarūpam anācāram ācaranti: mālāvacchaṃ ropenti pi ropāpenti pi siṅcanti pi siṅcāpenti pi ocinanti pi ocināpenti pi ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi ekatovaṇṭikamālam karonti pi kārāpenti pi ubhatovaṇṭikamālam karonti pi kārāpenti pi mañjarikam karonti pi kārāpenti pi vidhutikam karonti pi kārāpenti pi vaṭṭasakam karonti pi kārāpenti pi āveḷam



karonti pi kārāpenti pi uracchadaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi,  
 te kulitthinaṃ kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇhānaṃ  
 kuladāsinaṃ ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi  
 ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi mañjarikaṃ  
 haranti pi harāpenti pi vidhutikaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi  
 vaṭṭasaṃkaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi āveḷaṃ haranti pi ha-  
 rāpenti pi uracchadaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi, te kulitthiṃhi  
 kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇhāhi kuladāsīhi saddhiṃ  
 ekabhājane pi bhuñjanti ekathālake pi pivanti ekāsane pi  
 nisidanti ekamañce pi tuvattenti ekattharaṇāpi tuvattenti  
 ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvattenti ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvattenti  
 vikāle pi bhuñjanti majjamaṃ pi pivanti mālāgandhavilepanaṃ  
 pi dhārenti naccanti pi gāyanti pi vādentī pi lāsenti pi  
 naccantiyāpi naccanti naccantiyāpi gāyanti naccantiyāpi vā-  
 denti naccantiyāpi lāsenti gāyantiyāpi naccanti . . . vādentī-  
 yāpi naccanti . . . lāsentiāpi naccanti . . . lāsentiāpi lā-  
 senti ||1|| atthapade pi kiṇanti dasapade pi kiṇanti ākāse pi  
 kiṇanti parihārapathe pi kiṇanti santikāya pi kiṇanti khalikāya  
 pi kiṇanti ghaṭikena pi kiṇanti salākahatthena pi kiṇanti  
 akkheṇa pi kiṇanti paṇḍacīrena pi kiṇanti vaṇṭakena pi  
 kiṇanti mokkhaṇikāya pi kiṇanti ciṅgulakena pi kiṇanti  
 pattāḷhakena pi kiṇanti rathakena pi kiṇanti dhanukena pi  
 kiṇanti akkharikāya pi kiṇanti manesikāya pi kiṇanti yathā-  
 vajjena pi kiṇanti batthismim pi sikkhanti assasmim pi  
 sikkhanti rathasmim pi sikkhanti dhanusmim pi sikkhanti  
 tharusmim pi sikkhanti hatthissa pi purato dhāvanti assassa  
 pi purato dhāvanti rathassa pi purato dhāvanti dhāvanti pi  
 ādhāvanti pi usseḷhenti pi appoḷhenti pi nibbojjhanti pi  
 muṭṭhihi pi yujjhanti raṇḍamañjamaṃ pi saṃghāṭiṃ pattha-  
 ritvā naccakim evaṃ vadanti idha bhagīni naccassū 'ti nalā-  
 ṭikamaṃ pi denti vividhaṃ pi anācāraṃ ācaranti. ||2|| tena  
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kāśīsu vassaṃ vuttho  
 Sāvattimaṃ gacchanto bhagavantaṃ dassanāya yena Kiṭā-  
 giri tad avasari. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayamaṃ  
 nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Kiṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi  
 pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena  
 sammiñjitena pasāritena okkhittacakkhu iriyāpathasampanno.  
 manussā taṃ bhikkhumaṃ passitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: kv āyamaṃ

abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko viya, ko inassa upagatassa piṇḍakam pi dassati. amhākaṃ pana ayyā Assajipunabbasukā saṇhā sakhilā sukhāsambhāsā mihi-tapubbaṅgamā ehisvāgatavādino abbhākuṭikā uttānamukhā pubbabhāsino, tesam kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo 'ti. addasā kho aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum Kiṭāgirismim piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissāma 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so upāsako taṃ bhikkhum gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etad avoca : kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvattim kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya 'ti. tena hi bhante mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda evaṃ ca vadehi : dutṭho bhante Kiṭāgirismim āvāso : Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kiṭāgirismim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti . . . vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti, ye pi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā te pi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yāni pi tāni saṃghassa pubbe dānopathāni tāni pi etarahi upacchināni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. sādhu bhante bhagavā Kiṭāgirim bhikkhū pahieyya yathāyaṃ Kiṭāgirismim āvāso saṇṭhaheyyā 'ti. ||4|| evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissutvā uttāyāsanaṃ yena Sāvattī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Sāvattī Jetavanam Anātha-piṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. āciṇṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantu-kehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammoditum. attha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : kacci bhikkhu khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato, kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasīti. khamaniyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaniyaṃ bhagavā, appakilamathena cāhaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgato. idhāhaṃ bhante Kāsīsu vassaṃ vuttho Sāvattim āgacchanta bhagavantaṃ dassanāya yena Kiṭāgiri tad avasariṃ. atha khv āhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaraṃ ādāya Kiṭāgirim piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. addasā kho maṃ bhante aññataro upāsako Kiṭāgirismim piṇḍāya caran-



taṃ, disvāna yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissāma 'ti. atha kho bhante so upāsako maṃ gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etad avoca : kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. tena hi . . . saṇṭhaheyyā 'ti. tato ahaṃ bhagavā āgacchāmi. || 5 || atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgirimim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti : mālāvacchaṃ ropenti pi — la — vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti, ye pi te manussā . . . nivasanti pāpabhikkhū 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisa evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācarissanti mālāvacchaṃ ropessanti pi ropāpessanti pi siñheissanti pi siñcāpessanti pi ocinissanti pi ocināpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthāpessanti pi . . karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi . . . harissanti pi harāpessanti pi . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . nisidissanti . . . tuvattissanti . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . dhārissanti naccissanti pi gāyissanti pi vādissanti pi lācessanti pi . . . kiṭṭhissanti . . . sikkhissanti . . . dhāvissanti . . . ādhāvissanti pi usselhissanti pi appoṭhissanti pi nibbujjhissanti pi mutṭhāhi pi yujjhissanti raṅgamajjham pi saṃghāṭiṃ pattharivā naccakiṃ evaṃ vakkhanti idha bhāgini naccassū 'ti nalāṭikam pi dassanti vividham pi anācāraṃ ācarissanti. n'etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā Sāriputtamoggallāne āmantesi : gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā Kīṭāgiriṃ gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirimā pabbājaniyakammaṃ karotha, tumhākaṃ ete saddhivihārino 'ti. kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirimā pabbājaniyakammaṃ karoma, caṇḍa te bhikkhū pharusā 'ti. tena hi tumhe Sāriputtā babukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gacchathā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Sāriputtamoggallānā bhagavato paccassosum. || 6 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam. paṭhamam Assajipunabbasukā

bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbā, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā, imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni ca imehi dutthāni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirismā pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirismiṃ vatthabban ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime . . . suyyanti ca. saṃgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirismā pabbājaniyakammaṃ karoti na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirismiṃ vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirismā pabbājaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirismiṃ vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. kaṭaṃ saṃghena Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirismā pabbājaniyakammaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirismiṃ vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmi. || 7 || 13 ||

tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 2-4. 1) . . . saṃghassa aṇaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena davena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. || 1 || tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū-

naṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya eko bhaṇḍanakārako . . . (=ch. 4. 2) . . . ayaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya: eko kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti eko vācasikena davena . . . eko kāyikavācasikena micchājivena samannāgato hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||2||14||

pabbājaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbaṃ. tatrayaṃ sammāvattanaṃ . . . (=ch. 5) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ ti. ||1||  
pabbājaniyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ. ||15||

atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho Kiṭāgiriṃ gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirisā pabbājaniyakammaṃ akāsi na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirisimī vattabbaṃ ti. te saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti na lomāṃ pāteṇti na netthāraṃ vattanti na bhikkhū khamāpenti akkosanti paribhāsanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāteṇti pakkamanti pi vibbhāmantī pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī: kathaṃ hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti na lomāṃ pātissanti na netthāraṃ vattissanti bhikkhū na khamāpessanti akkosissanti paribhāsissanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpissanti pakkamissanti pi vibbhamissanti pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti . . . vibbhamanti pīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisa saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti . . . vibbhamissanti pīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ na paṭippassambheta. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhi-



kkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbam :  
 upasampādeti . . . (= ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhūhi  
 sampayojeti : imehi kho . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2||  
 pabbājanīyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatthāra-  
 sakam niṭṭhitam. ||16||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena bhi-  
 kkhave pabbājanīyakammakatena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upa-  
 samskamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ  
 bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ  
 paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante saṃghena  
 pabbājanīyakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthā-  
 raṃ vattāmi pabbājanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācā-  
 miti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena  
 bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : ||1|| suṇātu me  
 bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghena  
 pabbājanīyakammakato sammāvattati . . . yācati. yadi  
 saṃghassa pattaḥkallam saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno  
 pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu  
 me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . yācati. saṃgho  
 itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassam-  
 bheti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno  
 pabbājanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa,  
 yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ  
 vadāmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi. suṇātu  
 me . . . so bhāseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena itthannā-  
 massa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ khamati saṃghassa,  
 tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etam dhārayāmiti. ||2||17||

pabbājanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam tatiyam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudhammo Macchi-  
 kāsande Cittassa gahapatino āvāsiko hoti navakammiko  
 dhuvabhattiko, yadā Citto gahapati saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ  
 vā puggalaṃ vā nimantetukāmo hoti na āyasmantaṃ  
 Sudhammaṃ anapaloketvā saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā pugga-  
 laṃ vā nimanteti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā  
 therā bhikkhū āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-  
 moggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākaccāno āyasmā ca

Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmā ca Mahākappino āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Upāli āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Rāhulo Kāsisu cārikaṇ cāramānā yena Macchikāsaṇḍo tad avasarum. assosi' kho Citto gahapati therā kira bhikkhū Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppattā 'ti. atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Śāriputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādāpesī samuttejesī sampahamsesi. atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmatā Śāriputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādāpito samuttejito sampahamsito there bhikkhū etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante therā svātanāya āgantukabhaddaṃ ti. adhivāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhībhaveṇa. ||1|| atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāyāsaṇā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā Sudhammo ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tīhito kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svātanāya bhaddaṃ saddhiṃ therehīti. atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo pubbe khv āyaṃ Citto gahapati yadā saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimantetukāmo na maṃ anapaloketvā saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimanteti, so dāni maṃ anapaloketvā there bhikkhū nimantesi, dutṭho dān' āyaṃ Citto gahapati anapekkho virattarūpo mayīti Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avoca: alaṃ gahapati nādhivāsemiti. duttiyaṃ pi kho — la —, tatiyaṃ pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svātanāya bhaddaṃ saddhiṃ therehīti. alaṃ gahapati nādhivāsemiti. atha kho Citto gahapati kiṃ me karissati ayyo Sudhammo adhivāsento vā anadhivāsento vā 'ti āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ||2|| atha kho Citto gahapati tassā rattiyā accāyena therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpesi. atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Cittassa gahapatino therānaṃ paṭi-

yattam passeyyan ti pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Sudhammo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Sudhammo etad avoca: pahūtaṃ kho te idaṃ gahapati khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ ekā ca kho idha n' atthi yad idaṃ tilasaṅgulikā 'ti. bahumhi vata bhante ratane buddhava-cane vijjamāne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhāsitaṃ yad idaṃ tilasaṅgulikā 'ti. bhūtapubbaṃ bhante Dakkhiṇāpathakā vāṇijā puratthimaṃ janapadaṃ agamaṃsu vāṇijjāya, te tato kukkuṭiṃ ānesum. atha kho sā bhante kukkuṭi kākena saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappesi, sā potakaṃ janesi. yadā kho so bhante kukkuṭapotaḥ kākavassaṃ vassitukāmo hoti kukkuṭakā 'ti vassati, yadā kukkuṭavassaṃ vassitukāmo hoti kākā 'ti vassati. evam eva kho bhante bahumhi ratane buddhava-cane vijjamāne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhāsitaṃ yad idaṃ tilasaṅgulikā 'ti. ||3|| akkosasi maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, paribhāsasi maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, eso te gahapati āvāso, pakkamissāmi. nāhaṃ bhante ayyaṃ Sudhammaṃ akkosāmi paribhāsāmi, vasaṃ bhante ayyo Sudhammo Macchikāsaṇḍe, ramaṇiyaṃ ambātakavanaṃ, ahaṃ ayyassa Sudhammassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-piṇḍapātasaṇḍanānaṃ paccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇaṃ ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho — la —, tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Sudhammo Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: akkosasi . . . pakkamissāmi. kahaṃ bhante ayyo Sudhammo gamissatīti. Sāvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ gahapati gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāyā 'ti. tena hi bhante yaṇ ca attanā bhaṇitaṃ yaṇ ca mayā bhaṇitaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocehi. anacchariyaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhante yaṃ ayyo Sudhammo punad eva Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ paccāgaccheyyā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Sāvatthi tena pakkāmi. anupubbena yena Sāvatthi Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmaṃ yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā Sudhammo yaṇ ca attanā



bhaṇitaṃ yaṇ ca Cittena gahapatinā bhaṇitaṃ taṃ sabbam bhagavato ārocesi. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa Cittam gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kāraṇakaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhāhakaṃ hīnena khumsessasi hīnena vambhessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . vigaṛahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karotu Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. || 5 || evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave kātappaṃ : paṭhamam Sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittam gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kāraṇakaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhāhakaṃ hīnena khumsesi hīnena vambhesi. yadi saṃghassa paṭtakallaṃ saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Sudhammo . . . vambhesi. saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karoti Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyassa kammassa karaṇam Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etaṃ dhārayāmi. || 6 || 18 ||

tihi bhikkhave āngehi . . . (=ch. 2, 3) . . . suvāpasantaṇ ca. || 1 || 19 ||

paṇcahi bhikkhave āngehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : gihiṇaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihiṇaṃ anattbhāya parisakkati, gihiṇaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, gihi akkosati paribhāsati, gihi

gihīhi bhedeti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihī hīnena khupseti hīnena vambheti, gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. pañcannaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : eko gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, eko gihī akkosati paribhāsati, eko gihī gihīhi bhedeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya : eko gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihī hīnena khupseti hīnena vambheti, eko gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. || 1 ||

ākaṅkhamānacatupañcakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 20 ||

paṭisāraṇiyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā-vattitabbaṃ . . . (= ch. 5) . . . sampayojetabbaṃ ti. || 1 ||

paṭisāraṇiyakammamhi atthārasavattam niṭṭhitam. || 21 ||

atha kho saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ akāsi Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. so saṃghena paṭisāraṇiyakammakato Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhi Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum, punad eva Sāvatthiṃ paccāgacchi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu : khamāpito tayā Citto gahapatitī. idhāhaṃ āvuso Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhiṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. || 1 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ detu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ dadeyya Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum Su-

dhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtaṃ deti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtassa dânaṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dinno saṃghena itthannâmo bhikkhu Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûto Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmiti. || 2 || tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunâ anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ Citto gahapati khamâpetabbo khama gahapati, pasâdemi tan ti. evañ ce vuccamâno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, pasâdeti tan ti. evañ ce vuccamâno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, ahan taṃ pasâdemīti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce . . . vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno saṃghassa vacanenâ 'ti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittaṃ gahapatino dassanûpacâraṃ avijahâpetvâ savanûpacâraṃ avijahâpetvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ kârâpetvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisidâpetvâ añjaliṃ paggaṇhâpetvâ sâ âpatti desâpetabbâ 'ti. || 3 || 22 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpesi. so sammâvattati lomaṃ pûtetī netthâraṃ vattati bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ âvuso saṃghena paṭisâraṇiyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomaṃ pâtemi netthâraṃ vattâmi. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ paṭippassambhotu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave atthah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. || 2 ||

paṭisâraṇiyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatthârasakaṃ  
niṭṭhitam. || 23 ||



evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā . . . (see ch. 12) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti.

|| I || 24 ||

paṭisaṅgaṇiyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam catuttham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ passitum ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ passitum. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karotu asambhogam saṅghena. || I || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbo, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya asambhogam saṅghena. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum. saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti asambhogam saṅghena. yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇam asambhogam saṅghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ attham vadāmi: suṇātu me . . .

so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ asambhogam saṃghena. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṃhi, evam etaṃ dhārayāmi. āvāsaparamparaṃ ca bhikkhave samsatha : Channo bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogam saṃghena 'ti. || 2 || **25** ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca . . . (see ch. 2-4) . . . imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. || 1 ||

āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakamme ākaṅkhamāna-chakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. || **26** ||

āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā : na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditābbā, yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpīṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāro seyyābhīhāro pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam pattacivarapaṭiggahanam nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādītābbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na ācāravipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na ājīva vipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo, na gihidhajo dhāretabbo, na tiṭṭhiyadhajo dhāretabbo, na tiṭṭhiyaṃ sevītābbā, bhikkhū sevi-tābbā, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitābbam, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhim ekacchanne āvāse vatthābbam, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthābbam, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthābbam, pakatattam bhikkhum disvā āsanā vutthātabbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu āsādetabbo anto vā bahi vā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacaniyam kātābbam, na

anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

āpattiyaṃ adassano ukkhepaniyakamme tecaṭṭārīsavattam  
niṭṭhitam. || 27 ||

atha kho saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassano ukkhepaniyakammam akāsi asambhogam saṃghena. so saṃghena āpattiyaṃ adassano ukkhepaniyakammakato tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi, tattha bhikkhū n' eva abhivādesum na paccuṭṭhesum na añjalikammam na sāmīcikkammam akāmsu na sakkarīmsu na garukarīmsu na mānesum na pūjesum. so bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjīyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi tattha pi bhikkhū n' eva abhivādesum na paccuṭṭhesum . . . aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi tattha pi bhikkhū n' eva abhivādesum na paccuṭṭhesum . . . asakkārapakato punad eva Kosambīṃ paccāgacchi. so sammāvattati lomam pāṭeti netthāram vattati bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evam vadeti: aham āvuso saṃghena āpattiyaṃ adassano ukkhepaniyakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassano ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassano ukkhepaniyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: upasampādeti, nissayam deti, sāmaṇeram upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutim sādiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovaḍati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena āpattiyaṃ adassano ukkhepaniyakammam katam hoti tam āpattim āpejjeti, aññaṃ vā tādisikam, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataram, kammam garahati, kammīke garahati, imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam āsanābhīhāram sādiyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: paka-



tattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhihāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ  
 pādakathalikāṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhipari-  
 kammaṃ sādīyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam.  
 aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: pakatattam bhi-  
 kkhūṃ ālavipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, ācāravipattiyaṃ anuddham-  
 seti, dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, ājīvavipattiyaṃ anuddham-  
 seti, bhikkhūṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . na  
 paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhe-  
 tabbam: gihidhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiyadhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiye  
 sevati, bhikkhū na sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya na sikkhati.  
 imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . .  
 na paṭippassambhetabbam: pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ  
 ekacchanne āvāse vasati, ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, ekaccha-  
 nne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattam bhikkhūṃ disvā  
 āsanā na vuṭṭhāti, pakatattam bhikkhūṃ āsādeti anto vā  
 bahi vā. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. atṭhahi  
 bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: paka-  
 tattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti,  
 savacaniyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti,  
 codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhi-  
 kkhave atṭhah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. || 2 ||  
 taccattārisakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 28 ||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno  
 āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhe-  
 tabbam: na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, . . . na bhi-  
 kkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah' aṅgehi  
 . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. || 1 ||

taccattārisakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 29 ||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena  
 bhikkhave Channena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā  
 . . . (see ch. 12; instead of nissayakammaṃ read āpattiyaṃ  
 adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayā-  
 mti. || 1 || 30 ||

āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam  
 pañcamam.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ paṭikātaṃ . . . (=ch. 25-30. *Instead of passitum read paṭikātaṃ, instead of āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam read āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepaniyakammam*) . . . evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. || 31 ||

Āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepaniyakammam  
niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Aritṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam hoti: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā 'ti. assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū: Aritṭhassa nāma kira bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam: tathāhaṃ . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū yena Aritṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Aritṭham bhikkham gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etaṃ avocaṃ: saccam kira te āvuso Aritṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam: tathāhaṃ . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. evam byā kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā 'ti. || 1 || māvuso Aritṭha evaṃ avaca, mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. anekapariyāyena āvuso Aritṭha antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā alaṃ ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassādā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, atṭhikaṇkalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā



vuttā bhagavatā — la —, asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo 'ti. evam pi kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva tam pāpakam diṭṭhigatam thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: evam byā kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyā 'ti. ||2|| yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha kho te bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam paṭipucchī: saccam kira te Ariṭṭha evarūpam pāpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam: tathāham bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. evam byā kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. kassa nu kho nāma tvam moghapurisa mayā evam dhammam desitam ājānāsi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā alaṃ ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, atthikañkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā . . . sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. atha ca pana tvam moghapurisa attanā duggahitena amhe o' eva abbhācikkhasi attānaṃ ca khaṇasi bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavasi, tam hi te moghapurisa bhavissati digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya . . . vigarāhitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam karotu asambhogam samghena. ||3|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Ariṭṭho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante samgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpam pāpikam diṭṭhiga-

taṃ uppannaṃ : tathāhaṃ bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti.  
 so taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṭinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ  
 saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpikā-  
 ya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya  
 asaṃbhogaṃ saṃghena. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante  
 saṃgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno . . . na paṭinissajjati.  
 saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpi-  
 kāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti  
 asaṃbhogaṃ saṃghena. yassāyasmato khamati Ariṭṭhassa  
 bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭi-  
 nissagge ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ asaṃbhogaṃ  
 saṃghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya.  
 dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ  
 atthaṃ vadāmi : supātu me . . . khamati saṃghassa, tasmā  
 tuṇhi, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. āvāsaparamparaṇi ca bhi-  
 kkhava saṃsatha : Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo pā-  
 pikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato  
 asaṃbhogaṃ saṃghena 'ti. || 4 || 32 ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 2-5 ; instead of tājja-  
 niyakammaṃ read : pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhe-  
 paniyakammaṃ) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti.  
 pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniya-  
 kamme atthārasavattam niṭṭhitam. || 33 ||

atha kho saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhī-  
 pubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniya-  
 kammaṃ akāsi asaṃbhogaṃ saṃghena. so saṃghena  
 pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato  
 vibbhami. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khyanti  
 vipācenti : kathaṇi hi nāma Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhī-  
 pubbo saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhe-  
 paniyakammakato vibbhamissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū  
 bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā  
 etaṃ nidaṇe etaṃ nidaṇaṃ pakarāṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sanni-  
 patāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchī : saccam kira bhikkhave  
 Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo saṃghena pāpikāya  
 diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhami.

saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi  
 nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso samghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā  
 appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamissati. n'  
 etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — viga-  
 hitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi; tena hi  
 bhikkhave samgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhe-  
 paniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave  
 aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 6. 2-7) . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||2||  
 pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniya-  
 kamme paṭippassambhetabbaatthārasakaṃ  
 niṭṭhitam. ||34||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ; tena  
 bhikkhave pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniya-  
 kammakatena bhikkhunā samghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . .  
 (see ch. 12. *Instead of nissayak<sup>2</sup> read pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā*  
*appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyak<sup>2</sup>; instead of Seyyasako read*  
*itthannāmo*) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||1|| 35 ||  
 pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniya-  
 kammaṃ niṭṭhitam sattamaṃ.  
 kammakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu satta. tass' uddānaṃ :  
 Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū sayam bhaṇḍanakārakā  
 tādisse upasaṃkame ussāhimsu ca bhaṇḍane,  
 anuppannāpi jāyanti uppannāpi pavaḍḍhanti.  
 appicchā pesalā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti padassako.  
 saddhammatthitiko buddho sayambhū aggapuggalo  
 ānāpesi tajjanīyakammaṃ Sāvatthiyaṃ jino,  
 asammukhā-'paṭipucchā-'paṭiññāya katañ ca yaṃ  
 anāpatti adesane desitāya katañ ca yaṃ |  
 acodetvā asāretvā aropetvā ca yaṃ kataṃ  
 5 asammukhā adhammena vaggena cāpi yaṃ kataṃ |  
 apatipucchā 'dhammena puna vaggena yaṃ kataṃ  
 apatiññāya adhammena vaggena cāpi yaṃ kataṃ |  
 anāpatti adhammena vaggena cāpi yaṃ kataṃ  
 adesaṇāgāminiyā adhammavaggaṃ eva ca |  
 desitāya adhammena vaggenaṇi tath' eva ca



- acodetvā adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca |  
 asāretvā adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca  
 aropetvā adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca. |  
 kaṇhavāranāyena' eva sukkavāraṃ pi jāniyaṃ.
- 10 saṃgho ākaṇkhamāno ca yassa tajjanīyaṃ kare : |  
 bhaṇḍanaṃ bālo saṃsaṭṭho adhisilaṃ ajjhācāre  
 atiditṭhivipannassa saṃgho tajjanīyaṃ kare, |  
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avañṇaṃ yo ca bhāsati.  
 tiṇṇaṃ pi ca bhikkhūnaṃ saṃgho tajjanīyaṃ kare : |  
 bhaṇḍanakārako eko bālo saṃsaggaṇissito  
 adhisaṃse ajjhācāre tath' eva atiditṭhiyā |  
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avañṇaṃ yo ca bhāsati.  
 tajjanīyakammakato evaṃ sammānuvattanā : |  
 upasampada-nissayo sāmaṇeraupaṭṭhanā
- 15 ovādasammatenāpi na kare tajjanikato |  
 nāpajje tañ ca āpattiṃ tādisañ ca tato paraṃ  
 kammañ ca kammike cāpi na garahe tathāvidho, |  
 uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ pakatattassa na ṭhape  
 savacani-anuvādo okāso codanena ca |  
 sāraṇaṃ sampayogañ ca na kareyya tathāvidho.  
 upasampada-nissayo sāmaṇeraupaṭṭhanā |  
 ovādasammatenāpi pañcaañgo na sammati.  
 taṃ āpajjat' āpattiñ ca tādisañ ca tato paraṃ |  
 kammañ ca kammikañ cāpi garahanto na sammati.
- 20 uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ savacaniyānuvādo |  
 okāso codanañ c' eva sāraṇā sampayojanā  
 imeh' aṭṭhañgehi yo yutto tajjanaṃ n' upasammati. |  
 kaṇhavāranāyena' eva sukkavāraṃ pi jāniyaṃ.  
 bālo āpattibahulo saṃsaṭṭho pi ca Seyyaso. |  
 nissayakammaṃ sambuddho ānāpesi mahāmuni.  
 Kitāgirisimhi dve bhikkhū Assajipunabbasū |  
 anācārañ ca vividhaṃ ācarissu asaṇṇatā.  
 pabbājaniyaṃ sambuddho kammaṃ Sāvatthiyaṃ jino. |  
 Macchikāsaṇḍe Sudhammo Cittassāvāsiko abhu,  
 jātivādena khupseti Sudhammo Cittupāsakaṃ. |  
 paṭisaṇāhiyaṃ kammaṃ ānāpesi tathāgato.  
 Kosambiyaṃ Channaṃ bhikkhū n' icchant' āpattiṃ  
 passitum |

adassane ukkhipitum âpâpesi jinuttamo.  
 Channo tam yeva âpattim patikâtum na icchati.  
 ukkhepanâppaṭikamme âpâpesi vināyako.  
 pāpādiṭṭhi Ariṭṭhassa âsi aññāṇanissitā,  
 diṭṭhiappaṭinissagge ukkhepaṃ jinabhāsitaṃ.  
 nissayakammaṃ pabbājaṃ tath' eva paṭisāraṇi |  
 adassanâppaṭikamme anissagge ca diṭṭhiyā.

- 30 davanâcârupaghâti micchââjivam eva ca |  
 pabbājaniyakammamhi atirekapadā ime.  
 alābhāvaṇṇa-dve pañca dvepañcako 'tināmakko,  
 paṭisāraṇiyakammamhi atirekapadā ime.  
 tajjanīyaṃ nissayaṇi ca duve kammesu sadisaṃ,  
 pabbājā paṭisāri ca atthi padâtirittatā.  
 tayo ukkhepanā kammā sadisā te vibhattito.  
 tajjanīyanāyenāpi sesakammaṃ vijāniyā 'ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuttānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhihāraṃ seyyābhihāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikāṃ pattacivarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appiechā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ idāne etaṃ idāni pakarāṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchī: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunaṃ sādītābbaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mīthū yathāvuddhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuttānaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuddhaṃ: uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ oṇjanaṃ bhattaṃ. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā pārivāsikohi bhikkhūhi

vattitabbam: pārivāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā: na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītabbā, sammatenā pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena parivāso dinno hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitabbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho thapetabbo, na pavāraṇā thapetabbā, na savacaniyaṃ kātabbam, na anuvādo patthapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbam. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbam, na purato nisiditabbam. yo hoti saṃghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto so tassa dātabbo tena ca so sādītabbo. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno puresamaṇena vā pucchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṃkamitabbāni, na ārañṇakaṅgaṃ samāditabbam, na piṇḍapātikāṅgaṃ samāditabbam, na tappaccayā piṇḍapāto niharāpetabbo mā maṃ jānimsū 'ti. pārivāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā āgantukena ārocetabbam, āgantukassa ārocetabbam, uposathe ārocetabbam, pavāraṇāya ārocetabbam, sacce gilāno hoti dūtena pi ārocetabbam. ||2|| na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso cā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso . . . sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko anāvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra pakat-



attena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||3|| na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāso vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anāvāso vatthabbam, na ekacchanne āvāso vā anāvāso vā vatthabbam. pakatattaṃ bhikkhum disvā āsanā vutthātabbam. pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo. na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbam, na nice āsane nisinne uce āsane nisīditabbam, na chamāya nisinne āsane nisīditabbam, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbam, na nice caṅkame caṅkamante uce caṅkame caṅkamitabbam, na ehamāya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena vuddhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mūlāya paṭikassanārahona bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattārahona bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānārahona bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāso vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anāvāso vatthabbam . . . na chamāya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. pārivāsikacatuttho ce bhikkhave pārivāsaṃ dadeyya mūlāya paṭikusseyya mānattaṃ dadeyya viṣo abhēyya akammaṃ na ca karaṇīyaṃ ti. ||4|| catunavuttipārivāsikavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||1||

atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Upāli bhagavantam etad avoca: kati nu kho bhante pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā 'ti. tayo kho Upāli pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno



ratticchedā : sahavāso vippavāso anārocanā. ime kho Upāli tayo parivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā 'ti. ||1||2||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyaṃ mahā bhikkhu-saṃgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti parivāsikā bhikkhū parivāsaṃ sodhetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parivāsaṃ nikkhipitum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nikkhipitabbo : tena parivāsikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : parivāsaṃ nikkhipāmi, nikkhitto hoti parivāso, vattaṃ nikkhipāmi, nikkhitto hoti parivāso. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyaṃ bhikkhū taṃsaṃ pakkamimsu, na sakkonti parivāsikā bhikkhū parivāsaṃ sodhetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parivāsaṃ samāditum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave samāditabbo : tena parivāsikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : parivāsaṃ samādiyāmi, samādinno hoti parivāso, vattaṃ samādiyāmi, samādinno hoti parivāso. ||2||3||

parivāsikavattaṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena mūlāya paṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādhiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of* saṃghena parivāso dinno hoti *read* saṃghena mūlāya paṭikassanāraho kato hoti) . . . mā maṃ jānimsū 'ti. na bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā — la —, sabhikkhuko anāvāso — la — sabhikkhuko āvāso va anāvāso vā — la —, gantabbo bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasampvāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi aji' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekaecchanne āvāso vatthabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chāmāya caṅkamante

caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā parivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mûlāya paṭikassanārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbam . . . na chamāya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. mûlāya paṭikassanārahacattuttho ce bhikkhave parivāsam dadeyya mûlāya paṭikasseyya mānattam dadeyya viṣo abhheyya akammaṃ na ca karaṇīyaṃ ti. || 1 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena mānattārahā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mā maṃ jānimsū 'ti. na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā . . . (=ch. 1. 3, 4) . . . na chamāya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā parivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mûlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇīyaṃ ti. || 1 || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of samghena parivāso diuno hoti read samghena mānattam dinnam hoti*) . . . mā maṃ jānimsū 'ti. mānattacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā āgantukena ārocetabbam, āgantukassa ārocetabbam, uposathe ārocetabbam, pavāraṇāya ārocetabbam, devasikam ārocetabbam. sace gilāno hoti dūtena pi ārocetabbam. na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā . . . na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā

sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. gantabbo bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamāya caṅkamaṇṇe caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ. na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā parivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattacārikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ . . . na ca karaṇīyaṃ ti. ||1||6||

atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli bhagavantam etad avoca: kati nu kho bhante mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā 'ti. cattāro kho Upāli mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā: saḥavāso vip̐pavāso anārocanaṃ ūne gaṇe caraṇaṃ ti. ime kho Upāli cattāro mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā 'ti. ||1||7||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti mānattacārikā bhikkhū mānattaṃ sodhetum . . . (see ch. 3. 1-2) . . . samādinnaṃ hoti mānattaṃ ti. ||1||8||

tena kho pana samayena abbhānārahā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mā maṃ jānimsū 'ti. na bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. gantabbo bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā



sabbhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabbhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabbhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbam . . . na chamāya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāso vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇīyan ti. || 1 || 9 ||

pārivāsikakkhandhakam nīṭṭhitam dutiyaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañca. tass' uddānam :

- pārivāsikā sādenti pakatattena bhikkhunā  
 abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjali-sāmiyaṃ āsanam |  
 seyyābhīhāram pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam  
 pattam nahāne parikkammam ujjhāyanti ca pesalā. |  
 dukkaṭa sādiyantassa, mīthu, pañca punāpare :  
 uposatham pavāraṇam vassik'-oṇoja-bhojanam. |  
 sammā ca vattanā tattha pakatattassa gacchanam  
 yo ca hoti pariyaṇto pure pacchā tath' eva ca |  
 araṇṇa-piṇḍanihāro āgantuke uposatham  
 5 pavāraṇa ca dūto ca gantabbaṃ ca sabbhikkhuke |  
 ekacchanne ca vutṭhānam tath' eva ca nimantaye  
 āsane nicacaṅkame chamāya caṅkamena ca, |  
 vuḍḍhatarena akammam, ratticchedo ca, sodhanā,  
 nikkhipanam, samādānam, ratti vā pārivāsike. |  
 mūlāya, mānattārahā, tathā mānattacārikā,  
 abbhānāraho yo cāpi, sambhedam nayato puna. |  
 pārivāsikesu tayo, catu mānattacārike,  
 saman tiratticchedesu mānattesu ca devasi.  
 dve kammā sadisā sesā tayo kammā samāsamā 'ti.



## CULLAVAGGA.

## III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī ekam āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekam āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbam: tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante ekam āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannam, so haṃ bhante saṃgham ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekam āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ . . . apaṭicchannam, dutiyam pi bhante saṃgham . . . yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekam āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ . . . apaṭicchannam, tatiyam pi bhante saṃgham . . . yācāmiti. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Udāyī bhikkhu ekam āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannam, so saṃgham ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukka-

visatthiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam dadeyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu . . . yācati. samgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattassa dānam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: suñātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi . . . so bhāseyya. diṇnam samghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||3||1||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatthiṃ apaticchannam, so 'haṃ samgham ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam yācīṃ, tassa me samgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhum abbhettu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ: tena bhikkhave Udāyīnā bhikkhunā samgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalīṃ peggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatthiṃ apaticchannam, so 'haṃ samgham ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam yācīṃ, tassa me samgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto samgham abbhānam yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ . . . so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto dutiyam pi bhante samgham abbhānam yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ . . . so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto tatiyam pi bhante samgham abbhānam yācāmiti. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana

sangho ñāpetabbo : supātu me bhante sangho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaticchannāṃ, so sanghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam yāci. sangho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so cinnamānatto sanghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. yadi sanghassa pattakallaṃ sangho Udāyī bhikkhum abbheyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante sangho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . abbhānaṃ yācati. sangho Udāyī bhikkhum abbhethi. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : supātu me . . . so bhāseyya. abbhito sanghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati sanghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmi. || 3 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaticchannāṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaticchannāṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave sangho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ detu. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo. tena bhikkhave Udāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evam assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaticchannāṃ, so 'haṃ bhante sanghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācētabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācētabbo. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa sangho ñāpetabbo : supātu me bhante sangho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaticchannāṃ, so sanghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ . . . ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācati. yadi sanghassa pattakallaṃ sangho Udāyissa bhi-



kkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . yāceti. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamatī Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ deti. yassa na khamatī so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāso. khamatī saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 3 ||

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaticchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācīṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātubbaṃ: tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaticchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācīṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibalena saṃgho āpetaṭṭho: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavi-



satthim ekāhapaticchannam. so saṅgham ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsam yāci. saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsam adāsi. so parivutthaparivāso saṅgham ekissā āp. saṃc. sukkav. ekāhapaticchannāya chārattam mānattam yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattam dadeyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji . . . yācati. saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattassa dānam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. dinnam saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattam. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||3||4||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjīm . . . (=ch. 4. 1) . . . so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso saṅgham ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā . . . chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhettu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ: tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṅgham upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattim āpajjīm . . . so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso saṅgham ekissā . . . chārattam mānattam yācim. tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ . . . chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṅgham abbhānam yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo : supātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji . . . chārattam mānattam yāci. saṅgho Udāyissa

bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya . . . chāratam mānattam adāsi. so cinnamānatto saṅgham abbhānam yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abhheyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . abbhānam yācati. saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abhheti. yassāyasmato khamatī Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṅghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||3||5||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekam āpattim āpanno hoti saṃcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim dviḥapaṭicchannam — la — pañcāḥapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi: aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃcetanikam . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of ekāḥapaṭicchanna, ekāḥaparivāsa read pañcāḥapaṭicchanna, pañcāḥaparivāsa*) . . . evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||1||6||

so parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajji saṃcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi: aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim pañcāḥapaṭicchannam, so 'ham saṅgham ekissā āp. saṃc. sukkav. pañcāḥap. pañcāḥaparivāsam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā . . . pañcāḥaparivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiya saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiya apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassatu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo: tena bhikkhave Udāyina bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacaniyo: aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. pañc., so 'ham saṅgham ekissā āp. saṃc. sukk. pañc. pañcāḥaparivāsam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā . . . pañcāḥaparivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham bhante saṅgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya

mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbā — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno . . . pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlâya paṭikasēyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ . . . mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yācati. saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlâya paṭikassati. yassāyasmato khamatī Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlâya paṭikassanā so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamatī so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ. khamatī saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 7 ||

so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam, so 'haṃ . . . (=ch. 7. 1) . . . apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlâya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlâya paṭikassatu. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ pañcāhapaṭicchannam — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ



âpajjîṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannāṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbā — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyîṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikasseyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . yāceti. saṃgho Udāyîṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassati. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanā so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmiṃ tuṇhî, evam etam dhārayāmi. ||3|| 8

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjîṃ saṃc. sukkav. pañcāhapaṭicchannāṃ — la — so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattiṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā: tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjîṃ saṃc. sukkav. pañcāhapaṭicchannāṃ so 'haṃ . . . so 'haṃ bhante parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ âpattiṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbāṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbāṃ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjî saṃc. pañcāhapaṭicchannāṃ — la — so parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ âpattiṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattiṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . yāceti. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpatti-



naṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattiṇaṃ chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattiṇaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 9 ||

so mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ — la — so 'haṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 10 ||

so ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ — la — so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 11 ||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ . . . so

'ham cinnamānatto. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhetu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyina bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacaniyo: aham bhante ekam āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham saṃgham ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsam yācim. tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācim. tam maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekam āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācim. tam maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham parivutthaparivāso saṃgham tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam yācim. tassa me saṃgho tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham mānattam caranto antarā ekam āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācim. tam maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācim. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham cinnamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekam āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācim. tam maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācim. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham bhante cinnamānatto saṃgham abbhānam yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : supātu

me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicehannaṃ so saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicehannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicehannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicehannaṃ. so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicehannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicehannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so parivutthaparivāso . . . so ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ pakkhapaṭicehannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ . . . (= ch. 3. *Instead of* ekāhapaṭicehanna, ekāhaparivāsa *read* pakkhapaṭicehanna, pakkhaparivāsa) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 13 ||

so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicehannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicehannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicehannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicehannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicehannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicehannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyina bhikkhuna saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicehannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicehannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicehannāya



pakkhapaṇivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṇicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṇicchannāya mūlāya paṇikassanaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la — tatiyam pi yācitabbā — la —. vyattena bhikkhūnā paṇibaleṇa . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhūnā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamtivā — la — evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ . . . (= § 2) . . . mūlāya paṇikassanaṃ yācīṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṇicchannāya mūlāya paṇikaṃsi. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṇicchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhūnā paṇibaleṇa . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhūno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṇicchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||3||14||

so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṇicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṇicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . pañcāhapaṇicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṇipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhūnā antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṇicchannāya mūlāya paṇikassitvā purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṇikassitabbo — la —. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo — la — deti. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhūno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṇicchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||1||15||

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṇicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṇipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena

hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpatti-  
naṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave  
dātabbaṃ. tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ  
upasaṃkamitvā . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —,  
dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattinaṃ  
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. || 1 || 16 ||

so mānattaṃ caranto antaraṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc.  
sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ  
āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ  
— la —, so 'haṃ mānattaṃ caranto antaraṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ  
āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu  
kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āro-  
cesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyinaṃ bhikkhuṃ  
antaraṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā  
purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā chārattaṃ mā-  
nattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo  
— la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyaṃ sam-  
odhānaparivāso dātabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave  
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ — la —. dinnam saṃghena  
Udāyissa bhikkhuno antaraṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya  
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. || 1 || 17 ||

so ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antaraṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji  
saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi :  
ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapa-  
ṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho  
antaraṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭiccha-  
nnaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato  
etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyinaṃ  
bhikkhuṃ antaraṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya  
paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā  
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya  
paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya  
āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo — la —. evañ ca pana  
bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ — la —. dinnam  
saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antaraṃ ekissā . . . pañcāha-  
paṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhāra-  
yāmi. || 1 || 18 ||

so cinnamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sama. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ cinnamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḃbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sama. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . so 'haṃ bhante cinnamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sama. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 19 ||  
sukkavisaṭṭhi samattā.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti dvihapaṭicchannā, ekā āp. tihap., ekā āp. catūhap., ekā āp. pañcāhap., ekā āp. chāhap., ekā āp. sattāhap., ekā āp. atṭhāhap., ekā āp. navāhap., ekā āp. dasāhapaṭicchannā. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tasmaṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tasmaṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghā-



disesā āpattiyo āpajji, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthaṇṇāmo bhikkhu . . . yāceti. saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — dinno saṃghena itthaṇṇāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||2||20||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā, dve āpattiyo dvihapaṭicchannā, tisso āpattiyo tihap., catasso āp. catūhap., pañca āp. pañcāhap., cha āp. chāhap., satta āp. sattāhap., attha āp. atthāhap., nava āp. navāhap., dasa āp. dasāhapaṭicchannā. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — dasa āpattiyo dasāhapaṭicchannā. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasampkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — dasa āpattiyo dasāhapaṭicchannā. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyaṃ pi yācītabbo — la —, tatiyaṃ pi yācītabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — dinno saṃghena itthaṇṇāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||1||21||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho ek. āp. dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahoṣi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āp. dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. || 1 || so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ . . . tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahoṣi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. || 2 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ . . . (§ 2) . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti.

duṭṭiyam pi yācetaṭṭabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācetaṭṭabbo. || 3 ||  
 vyattena bhikkhuna paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu  
 me bhante saṃgho : ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghā-  
 disesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa etaḍ ahoṣi  
 . . . so saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya  
 dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa paṭṭakallaṃ,  
 saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dve-  
 māsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ṇatti.  
 suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . tatiyam  
 pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannā-  
 massa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya  
 dvemāsaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. tena bhi-  
 kkhava bhikkhuna tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitaṭṭabbā.  
 || 4 || 22 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo  
 āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho  
 dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo.  
 yaṃ nūnahaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭiccha-  
 nnāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissā  
 āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yācati. tassa saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ  
 dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantaṃ lajjidhammo okkamati:  
 ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo . . . (= ch. 22. 1) . . .  
 itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yāceyyaṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ  
 itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yācati. tassa saṃgho ita-  
 rissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhi-  
 kkhuna tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitaṭṭabbā. || 1 || idha  
 pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati  
 dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ekaṃ āpattiṃ  
 na jānāti. so saṃghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti tassa āpattiyaṃ  
 dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho  
 tassa āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. so parivasanto itaram pi  
 āpattiṃ jānāti. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghā-  
 disesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattiṃ  
 jānim, ekaṃ āpattiṃ na jānim. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ yaṃ  
 āpattiṃ jānim tassa āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yācim, tassa me  
 saṃgho tassa āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. adāsi, so 'haṃ pariva-  
 santo itaram pi āpattiṃ jānāmi. yaṃ nūnahaṃ saṃghaṃ



itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yāceyyan ti. so saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yācati. tassa saṅgho itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattiṃ sarati, ekaṃ āpattiṃ na sarati. so saṅghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ . . . (=§ 2. *Instead of jānāmi, jāniṃ read sarāmi, sariṃ*) . . . parivasitabbā. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekāya āpattiyaṃ nibbematiko, ekāya āpattiyaṃ vematiko. so saṅghaṃ yāya āpattiyaṃ nibbematiko . . . (=§ 2. *Read: itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ nibbematiko hoti, . . . so 'ham par. it. pi āp. nibbematiko*) . . . parivasitabbā. || 4 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti jānapaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti ajānapaṭicchannā. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattiṇaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattiṇaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgātāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikāddharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajji kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. so evaṃ vadeti: kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. te evaṃ vadenti: ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti jānapaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti ajānapaṭicchannā. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattiṇaṃ dvem. dvem. yāci, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattiṇaṃ dvem. dvem. adāsi. tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. so evaṃ vadeti: yāyaṃ āvuso āpatti jānapaṭicchannā dhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyaṃ parivāsadanāṃ, dhammattā rūhati, yā ca khv āyaṃ āvuso āpatti ajānapaṭicchannā adhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyaṃ parivāsadanāṃ, adhammattā na rūhati. etissā āvuso āpattiyaṃ bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. || 5 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti saramānapaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti asaramānapaṭicchannā . . . ekā āpatti nibbematikaṭicchannā ekā āpatti vematikaṭicchannā . . . etissā āvuso āpattiyaṃ bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. || 6 || **23**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṅgho dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami: ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa me etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. ||1|| so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho . . . lajjidhammo okkami: ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||2|| tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācāmiti. duti-

yam pi yācītabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācītabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho: ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi . . . itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṅghaṃ dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ . . . dvinnam āp. dvemāsap. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsassa dānaṃ . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. || 3 || 24 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnam āpattinam dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṅghaṃ dvinnam āpattinam dvem. ekamāsa-parivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṅgho dvinnam āpattinam dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati: ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo . . . (=ch. 24. 1) . . . itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṅghaṃ dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṅgho dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ māsaṃ jānāti, ekaṃ māsaṃ na jānāti . . . ; ekaṃ māsaṃ sarati, ekaṃ māsaṃ na sarati . . . ; ekaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsaṃ vematiko. so saṅghaṃ dvinnam āpattinam dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnam āpattinam dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto itaram pi māsaṃ nibbematiko hoti. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvem., ekaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsaṃ ve-



matiko, so 'ham saṅghaṃ dvinnam āpattinaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho dvinnam āpattinaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto itaram pi māsaṃ nibbematiko. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnam āpattinaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ ti. so saṅghaṃ dvinnam āpattinaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṅgho dvinnam āpattinaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dve-māsaṇṇapaṭicchanno, eko māso jānapaṭicchanno, eko māso ajānapaṭicchanno . . . ; eko māso saramānapaṭicchanno, eko māso asaramānapaṭicchanno . . . ; eko māso nibbematika-paṭicchanno, eko māso vematika-paṭicchanno. so saṅghaṃ dvinnam āpattinaṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṅgho dvinnam āpattinaṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto — la — sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti : kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. te evaṃ vadenti : ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvem., eko māso nibbematikapaṭicchanno, eko māso vematika-paṭicchanno. so saṅghaṃ dvinnam āpattinaṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṅgho dvinnam āpattinaṃ dvem. dvem. adāsi. tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. so evaṃ vadeti : yv āyaṃ āvuso māso nibbematikapaṭicchanno dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadanam, dhammattā rūhati, yo ca khv āyaṃ āvuso māso vematika-paṭicchanno adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadanam, adhammattā na rūhati. etassa āvuso māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. ||3|| 25 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambhulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam na jānāti. āpattipariyantam na sarati, rattipariyantam na sarati. āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambhulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, āpattipari-

yantam na jânâmi, rattipariyantam na jânâmi . . . rattipariyante vematiko. katham nu kho mayâ patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho tassa bhikkhuno tâsam âpattinam suddhantaparivâsam detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacaniyo: aham bhante sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so 'ham bhante samgham tâsam âpattinam suddhantaparivâsam yâcâmi. dutiyam pi yâcêtabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcêtabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa samgho nâpetabbo: supâtu me bhante samgho. ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji, âpattipariyantam na jânâti . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so samgham tâsam âpattinam suddhantaparivâsam yâceti. yadi samghassa patta-kallam samgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsam âpattinam suddhantaparivâsam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. supâtu me bhante samgho. ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu . . . samgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsam âpattinam suddhantaparivâsam deti. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsam âpattinam suddhantaparivâsassa dânam so tuṇh' assa, . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinno samghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsam âpattinam suddhantaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmi. ||2|| evam kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo, evam parivâso dâtabbo. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam na jânâti, rattipariyantam na jânâti, âpattipariyantam na sarati, rattipariyantam na sarati, âpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam jânâti, rattip. na jânâti, âp. sarati, ratt. na sarati, âp. nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, rattip. na jânâti, âp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. na sarati, âp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam na jânâti, rattip. ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, âp. na sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, âp. vematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko;

suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattip. ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, rattip. ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, āp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. evam kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. ||3|| kathaṃ ca bhikkhave parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. evam kho bhikkhave parivāso dātabbo. ||4|| **26**||

parivāso nīṭṭhito.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto sāmaṇero hoti. sāmaṇerassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti. ummattakassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna anumattako hoti, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti. khittacittassa bhikkhave parivāso



na rūhati. so ce puna akhittacitto hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vedanaṭṭo hoti. vedanaṭṭassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna avedanāṭṭo hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto āpattiyaṃ adassane . . . āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna osāriyati tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassanāraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanā na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassanāraho sāmaṇero hoti — la — ummattako hoti — la — . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanā na rūhati. so ce puna osāriyati tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mānattadānaṃ na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho sāmaṇero hoti . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mānattadānaṃ na rūhati. so ce puna osāriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattaṃ caranto vibbhamati . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mānattacariyaṃ na rūhati. so ce puna osāriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnam sudinnam, yaṃ mānattaṃ cinnam sucinnam, avasesam caritabbaṃ. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho vibbhamati . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave abbhā-

naṃ na rūhati. so ce puna osāriyati, tassa tad tad eva purimam parivāsadanam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, yaṃ mānattam dinnam sudinnam, yaṃ mānattam cippam sucippam, so bhikkhu abbhetabbo. || 5 ||

cattālisakam samattam. || 27 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apacechannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānaṃ e' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi apacechannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānaṃ e' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apacechannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi apacechannāyo pi — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apacechannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi apacechannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānaṃ e' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho — la —, mānattam caranto, abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apacechannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi apacechannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānaṃ e' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 2 || chattiṃsakam samattam. || 28 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apacechādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu

sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjivā apaticchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimasmim āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjivā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjivā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaticchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaticchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaticchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti, yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti, yā āpattiyo na



jānāti tā āpattiyo-na chādeti. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . (*as in the last case*) . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of* jānāti, jānitvā, ajānitvā *read* sarati, saritvā, usaritvā) . . . mānattam dātabbam. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko . . . mānattam dātabbam. ||5|| **29** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, yathā heṭṭhā tathā vitthāretabbam. vedanatto hoti. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati,

ekaccā āpattiyo na sarati. ekaccāsu āpattisu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattisu vematiko. yāsu āpattisu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti, yāsu āpattisu vematiko tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so vedanaṭṭo hoti. so puna vedanaṭṭo hutvā yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti. yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanno parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. || 1 || 30 ||

mānattasatam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antara sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchadetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antara sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchadetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānaṃ c' assa āpattinaṃ purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . āpajjitvā apaṭicchadetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānaṃ c' assa āpattinaṃ purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . āpajjitvā apaṭicchadetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānaṃ c' assa āpattinaṃ purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antara sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti

âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apatiṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpatiṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattinaṃ purimāya âpattiya samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apatiṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpatiṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattinaṃ purimāya âpattiya samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya . . . dātabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya . . . dātabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati, ekaccā âpattiyo jānāti ekaccā âp. na jānāti . . . (This passage exactly corresponds to ch. 29. 3, 4. 30. The decision given by Buddha is always the same: so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpatiṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattinaṃ purimāya âpattiya samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.) . . . ||3|| 31||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho — la —, mānattaṃ caranto, abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvā apatiṭicchādetvā vibbhamati — la —, mānattāraho ca mānattacāri ca abbhānāraho ca yathā parivāsaṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvā apatiṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, vedanatto hoti. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apatiṭicchannāyo pi. . . . (=ch. 30) . . . tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpatiṭicchannānañ c' assa



âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo.  
 || 1 || **32** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ  
 âpattiyo âpajjitvâ parimâṇâ apaṭicchâdetvâ aparimâṇâ apa-  
 ṭicchâdetvâ ekanâṃ apaṭicchâdetvâ nânânâṃ apaṭicchâ-  
 detvâ sabhâgâ apaṭicchâdetvâ visabhâgâ apaṭicchâdetvâ va-  
 vatthitâ apaṭicchâdetvâ sambhinṇâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbha-  
 mati. || 1 || **33** ||

dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese  
 samghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti, eko na châdeti.  
 yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne e' assa  
 parivâsam datvâ ubhinnam pi mânattam dâtabbam dve  
 bhikkhû samghâdisesam âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese ve-  
 matikâ honti. eko châdeti, eko na châdeti. yo châdeti  
 so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne e' assa parivâ-  
 sam datvâ ubhinuam pi mânattam dâtabbam. dve bhikkhû  
 samghâdisesam âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese missakadiṭṭhino  
 honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam  
 desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne e' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhi-  
 unam pi mânattam dâtabbam. dve bhikkhû missakam  
 âpannâ honti, te missake samghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko  
 châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo  
 yathâpaṭicchanne e' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnam pi mâ-  
 nattam dâtabbam. dve bhikkhû missakam âpannâ honti,  
 te missake missakadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châ-  
 deti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne  
 e' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnam pi mânattam dâtabbam.  
 dve bhikkhû suddhakam âpannâ honti, te suddhake samghâ-  
 disesadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti  
 so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathâdhammam kârâpe-  
 tabbâ. dve bhikkhû suddhakam âpannâ honti, te suddhake  
 suddhakadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo  
 châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathâdhammam  
 kârâpetabbâ. || 1 || dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam âpannâ  
 honti, te samghâdisese samghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. ekassa  
 hoti ârocessâmiti, ekassa hoti na ârocessâmiti. so paṭhamam

pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesaditṭhino honti. te gacchanti ārocessāma' ti. ekassa antaraṃ magge makkhadhammo uppajjati na ārocessāmiti, so paṭhamam pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesaditṭhino honti. te ummattakā honti, te pacchā anumattakā hutvā eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te pātimokkhe uddissamāne evaṃ vadenti: idān' eva kho mayam jānāma ayam pi kira dhammo suttāgato suttapariyāpanno anvaddhamāsaṃ udde-saṃ āgacchatīti. te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesaditṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. || 2 || **34** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmanam pi nānānāmanam pi sabhāgam pi visabhāgam pi vavatthitam pi sambhinnaṃ pi. so saṃghaṃ tāsam āpattinam samodhāna-parivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṃgho tāsam āpattinam samodhāna-parivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antaraṃ sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so saṃghaṃ antaraṃ āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti, tam saṃgho antaraṃ āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammi-kena kammena akuppena tīhānārahena, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmanam pi nānānāmanam pi sabhāgam pi visabhāgam pi

vavatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpatti-  
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpatti-  
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā  
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo.  
 so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti,  
 taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā  
 kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānapari-  
 vāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti.  
 so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana  
 . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samo-  
 dhānaparivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samo-  
 dhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā  
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi  
 apaṭicchannāyo pi. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya  
 paṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya  
 paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena,  
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ  
 deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho  
 tāhi āpattihi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . .  
 sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhā-  
 naparivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhā-  
 naparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghā-  
 disesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo — la —,  
 aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo  
 pi apaṭicchannāyo pi, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apaṭi-  
 cchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭi-  
 kassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya  
 paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena,  
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ  
 deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho  
 tāhi āpattihi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ  
 tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṅgho  
 tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto  
 antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo  
 pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā  
 āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṅgho antarā  
 āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena aku-  
 ppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti,



adhammena mānattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅgham tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so saṅgham antarā āpattinam mûlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā āpattinam mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammēna akuppēna tṭhānārahēna, dhammēna samodhānaparivāsam deti, adhammēna mānattam deti, adhammēna abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 2 ||

mûlāvisuddhanavakam niṭṭhitam. || 35 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi — la — vatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṅgham tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo. so saṅgham antarā āpattinam mûlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā āpattinam mûlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammēna kuppēna tṭhānārahēna, dhammēna mānattam deti, dhammēna abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi . . . parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so saṅgham antarā āpattinam mûlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā āpattinam mûlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammēna kuppēna tṭhānārahēna, adhammēna samodhānaparivāsam deti, dhammēna mānattam deti, dhammēna abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so saṅgham antarā āpattinam mûlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā āpattinam mûlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammēna kuppēna tṭhānārahēna, adhammēna samodhānaparivāsam

deti. so parivasāmiti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so tasmim bhūmiyaṃ t̥hito purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattiyo sarati aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattiyo sarati. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ parimāṇaṃ pi . . . sambhinnaṃ pi, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ t̥asaṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho t̥asaṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammaṇa samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasāmiti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so 'haṃ tasmim bhūmiyaṃ t̥hito purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattiyo sarāmi aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattiyo sarāmi. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ ca aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ ca mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena t̥hānārahena, dhammaṇa samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammaṇa mānattaṃ, dhammaṇa abbhānanti. so saṃghaṃ purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ ca aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ ca mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena t̥hānārahena, dhammaṇa samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammaṇa mānattaṃ, dhammaṇa abbhānaṃ. taṃ saṃgho purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ ca aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ ca mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena t̥hānārahena, dhammaṇa samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammaṇa mānattaṃ deti, dhammaṇa abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho t̥āhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . (This case is identical with the preceding; instead of paṭicchannāyo read paṭicchannāyo pi aparāpattinaṃ pi) . . . visuddho t̥āhi āpattihi. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā aparāpattinaṃ, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo, — la — parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi aparāpattinaṃ. so saṃghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya pa-

ṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattiṇaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so saṃghaṃ antarā āpattiṇaṃ mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattiṇaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 3 || idha pana . . . (*The two cases given here are identical with those specified in § 2; instead of parimāṇā read: parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi*) . . . visuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 4 || **36** ||

samuccayakkhandhakam nīṭṭhitam tatiyaṃ.

tass' uddānaṃ :

apaṭicchannā, ekāha-dviha-tiha-catūha ca  
 pañcāha ca pakkha-dasānaṃ āpattim āha mahāmuni |  
 suddhanto ca, vibbhanto, parimāṇamukhaṃ, dve bhikkhū tattha saññino,  
 dve vematikā, missakadiṭṭhino, asuddhakekadiṭṭhino,  
 suddhadiṭṭhino tath' eva ca, |  
 eko chādeti, aṭṭha pakkhamitena ca,  
 ummattakadesanaṃ ca, mūlā, pannarasa visuddhato, |  
 ācariyānaṃ vibhajjapadānaṃ Tambapaṇṇidipapasādakānaṃ  
 Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ vācānā saddhammaṭṭhitiyā 'ti.



## CULLAVAGGA.

## IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti tajjanīyaṃ pi nissayaṃ pi pabbājaniyaṃ pi paṭisāraṇīyaṃ pi ukkhepanīyaṃ pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti tajjanīyaṃ pi . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ pi. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti tajjanīyaṃ pi . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ pi. saccaṃ bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā. ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesāṃ moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikaṃ . . . akuraṇīyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti tajjanīyaṃ pi . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ pi. n' etam . . . vīgarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātappaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ vā. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

adhammavādi puggalo, adhammavādi sambahulā, adhammavādi saṃgho, dhammavādi puggalo, dhammavādi sambahulā, dhammavādi saṃgho.

adhammavādi puggalo dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsaṇaṃ imaṃ gaṇhāhi

imaṃ rocehīti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammatai adhammena vūpasammatai sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādi puggalo dhammavādi sambahulo saññāpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ roceṭhā 'ti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammatai adhammena vūpasammatai sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādi puggalo dhammavādiṃ saṃghaṃ saññāpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhāhi imaṃ rocehīti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammatai adhammena vūpasammatai sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādi sambahulā dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpentī . . . ; adhammavādi sambahulā dhammavādi sambahule . . . ; adhammavādi sambahulā dhammavādiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . ; adhammavādi saṃgho dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . ; adhammavādi saṃgho dhammavādi sambahule . . . ; adhammavādi saṃgho dhammavādiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena.

kaṇhapakkhanavakaṃ nīṭṭhitam. ||2||

dhammavādi puggalo adhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammatai dhammena vūpasammatai sammukhāvinayena. dhammavādi puggalo adhammavādi sambahule . . . dhammavādi saṃgho adhammavādiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . sammukhāvinayena 'ti.

sukkapakkhanavakaṃ nīṭṭhitam. ||3||

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veleuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtana jātiyā satta-vassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ sabbaṃ tena anuppattaṃ hoti, n' atthi c' assa kiñci uttarīyaṃ karaṇīyaṃ katassa vā paticayo. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogataṃ paṭisallīnassa evañ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: mayā kho jātiyā satta-vassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ sabbaṃ mayā anuppattaṃ, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttarīyaṃ karaṇīyaṃ katassa vā paticayo. kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṃghassa veyyāvaccam kareyyāmi ti. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senā-

sanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhaddāni ca uddiseyyaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyaṃhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuttāhito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogataṃ paṭisallinassa . . . veyyāvaccam kareyyaṃ ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: yaṃ nānāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanaṃ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhaddāni ca uddiseyyaṃ ti. icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa senāsanaṃ ca paññāpetum bhaddāni ca uddisīti. sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvam Dabba saṃghassa senāsanaṃ ca paññāpehi bhaddāni ca uddisāhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakaṃ ca bhadduddesakaṃ ca sammannatu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Dabbo yācītabbo, yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa paṭtakallam, saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakaṃ ca bhadduddesakaṃ ca sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakaṃ ca bhadduddesakaṃ ca sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakassa ca bhadduddesakassa ca sammuti so tuṇ' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanapaññāpako ca bhadduddesako ca. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||3||

sammato ca āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānam bhikkhūnam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti. ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam suttantaṃ saṃgāyissantīti, ye te bhikkhū vinaya-dharā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam vinayaṃ vinicchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam dhammam sākaṃchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam na vyābā-



dhissantīti, ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadalhībahulā viharanti tesam pi ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti imāya pi ime āyasmantā ratiyā acchissantīti. ye pi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesam pi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā ten' eva ālokena senāsanam paññāpeti. api sū bhikkhū sañcieca vikāle āgacchanti mayam āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipāti-hāriyam passissāmā 'ti, te āyasantam Dabbam Mallaputtam upasamkamitvā evam vadenti : amhākam āvuso Dabba senāsanam paññāpehiti. te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam vadeti : kattha āyasmantā icchanti kattha paññāpemitī. te sañcieca dūre apadissanti, amhākam āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūṭe senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Corapapāte senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Isigilipasse Kālasilāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Vebhārapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Sītavane Sappasāṇḍikapabbhāre senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Gomāṭakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tindukakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tapodakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Taṭṭakāme senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Jivakambavane senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Maddakucchimim migadāye senāsanam paññāpehiti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhātum samāpajjitvā aṅguliyā jalamanāya purato-purato gacchati, te pi ten' eva ālokena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gacchanti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam senāsanam paññāpeti : ayam mañño idam piṭham ayam bhisī idam bimbohanam idam vaccaṭṭhānam idam passāvatṭhānam idam pāṇiyam idam paribhojanīyam ayam kattaradaḍḍo idam saṃghassa katikasamṭhānam imam kālam pavisitabbam imam kālam nikkhipitabbam ti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam senāsanam paññāpetvā punad eva Veluvanam paccāgacchati. || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū navakā e' eva honti appapuññā ca, yāni saṃghassa lāmakāni senāsanāni tāni tesam pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhattāni. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe manussā

icchanti therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhisamkhārikaṃ dātum sappiṃ pi telam pi uttaribhaṅgaṃ pi, Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ pākatikaṃ denti yathāraddhaṃ kaṇḍākaṃ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ. te pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapa-  
ṭikkantā there bhikkhū pucchanti: tumhākaṃ āvuso bha-  
ttagge kiṃ ahoṣi, tumhākaṃ kiṃ ahoṣīti. ekacce therā  
evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso sappi ahoṣi, telam ahoṣi,  
uttaribhaṅgaṃ ahoṣīti. Mettiyabhummajakā pana bhikkhū  
evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso na kiñci ahoṣi pākatikaṃ  
yathāraddhaṃ kaṇḍākaṃ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti. || 5 || tena kho  
pana samayena kalyāṇabhattiko gaḥapati saṃghassa catukka-  
bhattaṃ deti niccābhattaṃ. so bhattagge saputtadāro upa-  
tiṭṭhitvā parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti aññe sūpena  
pucchanti aññe telena pucchanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena  
pucchanti. tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattikassa  
gaḥapatino bhattaṃ svātānāya Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhi-  
kkhūnaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko ga-  
hapati āramam agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇiyeṇa, yena-  
yasmā Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā  
āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kalyāṇabhattikaṃ ga-  
hapaṭiṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sanda-  
ssesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko ga-  
hapati āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputteṇa dhammiyā kathāya  
sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Malla-  
puttaṃ etad avoca: kassa bhante amhākaṃ ghare svātānāya  
bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti. Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ kho ga-  
hapati bhikkhūnaṃ tumhākaṃ ghare svātānāya bhattaṃ  
uddiṭṭhaṃ ti. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gaḥapati anatta-  
mano ahoṣi kathaṃ hi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākaṃ ghare  
bhuñjissanti, gharaṃ gantvā dāsiṃ ānāpesi: yo je sve  
bhattikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā kaṇḍākena  
bilaṅgadutiyeṇa parivisa 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho sā dāsi  
kalyāṇabhattikassa gaḥapatino paccassosi. || 6 || atha kho  
Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso amhākaṃ  
kalyāṇabhattikassa gaḥapatino bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ, sve amhā-  
kaṃ kalyāṇabhattiko gaḥapati saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā pari-  
visissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti aññe sūpena pucchissanti

nāne telena pucchissanti aāne uttaribhaṅgena pucchissantīti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ rattiyaṃ supimsu. aha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pubbaṃbasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena kalyāṇabhāttikassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu. addasā kho sā dāsi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca: nisīdatha bhante 'ti. aha kho Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: nissamsayaṃ kho na tāva bhattaṃ siddhaṃ bhavissati yathā mayaṃ koṭṭhake nisīdāpeyyāma 'ti. aha kho sā dāsi kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaṃ upagacchi bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. mayaṃ kho bhagini nicca-bhāttikā 'ti. jānāmi ayyā nicca-bhāttikā, api cāhaṃ hiyyo 'va gahapatinā ānattā: ye je sve bhāttikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaṃ parivisā 'ti, bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. aha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāṇabhāttiko gahapati āramaṃ agamāsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissamsayaṃ Dabbena Mallaputtana gahapatino antare paribhinnā 'ti, te ten' eva domanassena na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjimsu. aha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭikāntā āramaṃ gantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā bahārāmakōṭṭhake saṃghāṭipallāttikāya nisīdimsu tuṇhibhūtā maṅkubhūtā patakkhaṇḍhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhāna. || 7 || aha kho Mettiyaṃ bhikkhunī yena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca: vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Mettiyaṃ bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca: vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. ky āhaṃ ayyānaṃ aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantīti. tathā hi pana tvaṃ bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana vihetthiyamāne ajjhupekkhasīti. ky āhaṃ ayyā karomīti. sace kho tvaṃ bhagini iccheyyāsi ajj' eva bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dappaṃ Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āhaṃ ayyā karomī, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvaṃ bhagini yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ evaṃ vadehi:



idaṃ bhante na channaṃ na paṭirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayaṃ anitikaṃ anupaddavaṃ sāyaṃ disā sabhayaṃ saṭtikaṃ saupaddavaṃ, yato nivātaṃ tato pavātaṃ, udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyena 'mhi Dabbena Mallaputtana dūsita 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tthita kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idaṃ bhante na channaṃ . . . dūsita 'ti. || 8 || atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca: sarasi . . . āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavā . . . jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbeṭhenti, sace tayā kataṃ katan ti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatan ti vadehīti. yato 'haṃ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantaṃ pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idaṃ vatvā bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi. atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsesuṃ. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocuṃ: māvuso Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati, amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamaṇehi cāvanādhippāyehīti. kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsethā 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appiechā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: || 9 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativapullappattassa sativīnayaṃ detu. evaṃ

ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Dabbena Mallaputtena saṅghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so 'haṃ bhante satīvepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativīnayaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo, tatiyam pi yācitabbo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so 'haṃ bhante satīvepullappatto tatiyam pi saṅghaṃ sativīnayaṃ yācāmiti. vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho nāpetabbo : supātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto satīvepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativīnayaṃ yāceti. yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa satīvepullappattassa sativīnayaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā . . . yāceti. saṅgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa satīvepullappattassa sativīnayaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa satīvepullappattassa sativīnayaṃ dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : supātu me . . . so bhāseyya. diṇno saṅghena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa satīvepullappattassa sativīnayo. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 10 ||

pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni sativīnayaṃ dānāni : suddho hoti bhikkhu anāpattiko, anuvadanti ca naṃ, yāceti ca, tassa saṅgho sativīnayaṃ deti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni sativīnayaṃ dānāni. || 11 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako hoti cītavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cītavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsitapari-kantaṃ. bhikkhū Gaggaṃ bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cītavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : ahaṃ kho

āvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantam, nāham tam sarāmi, mūlḥena me etaṃ katan ti. evam pi naṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codessanti sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitā 'ti, so evam vadeti: aham kho . . . mūlḥena me etaṃ katan ti, evam pi naṃ . . . āpajjitā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —, saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave Gaggena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā evam assa vacaniyo: aham bhante ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantam, tam maṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti, ty aham evam vadāmi: aham kho āvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantam, nāham tam sarāmi, mūlḥena me etaṃ katan ti, evam pi maṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so 'ham bhante amūlḥo saṃgham amūlḥavinayaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. aham bhante ummattako . . . tatiyam pi bhante saṃgham amūlḥavinayaṃ yācāmi. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho āpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantam. bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitā 'ti, so evam vadeti: aham kho



. . . mûlhenā me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. so amûlho saṃghaṃ amûlhavevinayaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhasa amûlhavevinayaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Gaggo . . . amûlhavevinayaṃ yācati. saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhasa amûlhavevinayaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhasa amûlhavevinayassa dānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — ; dinno saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhasa amûlhavevinayo, khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 2 || 5 ||

tiṇimāni bhikkhave adhammikāni amûlhavevinayassa dānāni, tiṇi dhammikāni. katamāni tiṇi adhammikāni amûlhavevinayassa dānāni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. so saramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûlhavevinayaṃ deti : adhammikaṃ amûlhavevinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiṃ . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so saramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti : sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso yathā supinantenā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûlhavevinayaṃ deti : adhammikaṃ amûlhavevinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiṃ . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so anumattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti : ahaṃ pi evaṃ karomi, tumhe pi evaṃ karotha, mayhaṃ pi etaṃ kappati, tumhākaṃ p' etaṃ kappatiti. tassa saṃgho amûlhavevinayaṃ deti : adhammikaṃ amûlhavevinayassa dānaṃ. imāni tiṇi adhammikāni amûlhavevinayassa dānāni. || 1 || katamāni tiṇi dhammikāni amûlhavevinayassa dānāni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsa-kato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmanakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. so asaramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûlhavevinayaṃ deti : dhammikaṃ amûlhavevinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako

. . . āpajjitā 'ti. so asaramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: surāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso yathā supīnantenā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amūl'havinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amūl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so ummattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti: ahaṃ pi evaṃ karoṃi, tumhe pi evaṃ karotha, mayhaṃ pi etaṃ kappatī, tumhākaṃ p' etaṃ kappatīti. tassa saṃgho amūl'havinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amūl'havinayassa dānaṃ. imāni tṭhi dhammikāni amūl'havinayassa dānānīti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū apaṭi-  
ñṇāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti tajjanīyaṃ pi nissayaṃ  
pi pabbajāniyaṃ pi paṭisāraṇīyaṃ pi ukkhepaṇīyaṃ pi. ye  
te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khyanti vipācenti: ka-  
thañ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū apaṭiñṇāya bhikkhūnaṃ  
kammāni karissanti tajjanīyaṃ pi . . . ukkhepaṇīyaṃ pīti.  
atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.  
saccaṃ kira bhikkhave — la —. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigara-  
hitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhi-  
kkhave apaṭiñṇāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātabbaṃ taja-  
niyaṃ vā . . . ukkhepaṇīyaṃ vā. yo kareyya, āpatti dukka-  
tassa. ||7||

evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiñṇātakara-  
ṇaṃ evaṃ dhammikaṃ. kathañ ca bhikkhave adhammikaṃ  
hoti paṭiñṇātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno  
hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo  
vā pārājikaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na  
kho ahaṃ āvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno, saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhā-  
panno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho saṃghādisesena kāreti: adhammi-  
kaṃ paṭiñṇātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno  
. . . so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhā-  
panno, thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ  
dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhāsitena kā-  
reti: adhammikaṃ paṭiñṇātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃghā-  
disesaṃ — la — thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ  
dukkataṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti  
saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā dubbhāsitaṃ āyasmā

ajjhāpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti, taṃ saṃgho pārājikena kāreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno, saṃghādisesaṃ — la — thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dukkaṭena kāreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. || 1 || kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā pārājikaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: āmāvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho pārājikena kāreti: dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ thullaccayaṃ . . . dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti: āmāvuso dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhāsitena kāreti: dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ ti. || 2 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saṃghamaññiḥe bhaṇḍa-najātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññiṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikāya vūpasametum. pañcaḥ' añgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salākagāhāpako sammannitabbo: yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitaṃ ca jāneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamāṃ bhikkhu yācitatabbo, yācivā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: supātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ salākagāhāpakaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ salākagāhāpakaṃ sammannuati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno salākagāhāpakassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena . . . dhārayāmi. || 9 ||



dasa yime bhikkhave adhammikā salākagāhā, dasa dhammikā. katame dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. oramattakāṇ ca adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, na ca gatigataṃ hoti, na ca saritasāritaṃ hoti, jānāti adhammavādi bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma adhammavādi bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṃgho bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṃgho bhijjeyyā 'ti, adhammena gaṇhanti, vaggā gaṇhanti, na ca yathādiṭṭhiyā gaṇhanti. ime dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. || 1 || katame dasa dhammikā salākagāhā. na ca oramattakaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, gatigataṃ ca hoti, saritasāritaṃ ca hoti, jānāti dhammavādi bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma dhammavādi bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṃgho na bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṃgho na bhijjeyyā 'ti, dhammena gaṇhanti, samaggā gaṇhanti, yathādiṭṭhiyā ca gaṇhanti. ime dasa dhammikā salākagāhā 'ti. || 2 || **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena Uvālo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti paṭijānitvā avajānāti aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati sampajānamusā bhāsati. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Uvālo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānissati paṭijānitvā avajānissati aññena aññaṃ paṭicarissati sampajānamusā bhāsissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave — la — saccam bhagavā — la —, vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikā-kammaṃ karotu. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Uvālo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Uvālo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti . . . sampajānamusā bhāsati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Uvālo . . . bhāsati. saṃgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ karoti. yassā-yasmato . . . tatiyaṃ pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. kathaṃ saṃghena Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ. khamatī . . . dhārayāmitī. || 2 || **11** ||

pañe' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni tassapāpiyyasikākamassa karaṇāni: asuci ca hoti, alajjī ca, sānuvādo ca, tassa saṅgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ karoti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni tassapāpiyyasikākammassa karaṇāni. || 1 || tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca: asammukhā kataṃ hoti, apatīpucchā kataṃ hoti, apatīññāya kataṃ hoti; — la — adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tiḥ' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca. tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca: sammukhā kataṃ hoti, patīpucchā kataṃ hoti, patīññāya kataṃ hoti; — la — dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tiḥ' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca. || 2 || tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya: bhaṇḍanakārako hoti . . . (see I, 4) . . . imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya. || 3 || tassapāpiyyasikākammakatenā bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbā. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā: na upasampādetabbā, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādhitabbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā — pe — na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 4 ||

atha kho saṅgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ akāsi. || 5 || **12** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahū assāmaṇakā ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: ambhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. sace mayā imāhi āpattihi aññamaññaṃ kareyyāma siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. kathaṃ nu

kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : amhākaṃ kho . . . samvatteyyā 'ti, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavattthārakena vūpasametum. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave vūpasametabbaṃ : sabbehi' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. sace mayam . . . samvatteyya. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavattthārakena vūpasameyya ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisamyuttan ti. ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibalena sako pakkho nāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . samvatteyya. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ yā c' eva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti āyasmantānaṃ c' eva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghama-jjhe tiṇavattthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisamyuttan ti. athāparesaṃ ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibalena sako pakkho nāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisamyuttan ti. || 2 || ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . samvatteyya. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghama-jjhe tiṇavattthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisamyuttam. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . samvatteyya. ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ . . . tiṇavattthārakena desemi ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisamyuttam. yassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imesaṃ āpattinaṃ saṃghama-jjhe tiṇavattthārakena desanā ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisamyuttam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṃghama-jjhe tiṇavattthārakena ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭha-



petvā gihipatisamyuttam. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. athā-  
paresam ekatopakikkhikānam bhikkhūnam vyattena bhikkhūnā  
paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: supātu me bhante saṃgho.  
amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ . . . dhārayāmiti. ||3|| evaṃ  
ca pana bhikkhave te bhikkhū tāhi āpattihi vuṭṭhitā honti  
ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭhapetvā gihipatisamyuttam ṭhapetvā  
diṭṭhāvikkammaṃ ṭhapetvā ye na tattha hontīti. ||4||13||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti  
bhikkhuniyo pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti Channo pi bhikkhu  
bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhim vivadati  
bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāheti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā  
te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Channo  
bhikkhu bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhim vi-  
vadissati bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāhessatīti. atha kho te  
bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira  
bhikkhave —la—, saccam bhagavā —la—. vigarahitvā  
dhammaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ||I|| cattāri-  
māni bhikkhave adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anu-  
vādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikara-  
ṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhi-  
kkhave bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā  
vinayo 'ti vā avinayo 'ti vā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā  
abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenā  
'ti vā anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā paññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti  
vā apaññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āpattitī vā anāpattitī  
vā lahukā āpattitī vā garukā āpattitī vā sāvasesā āpattitī vā  
anavasesā āpattitī vā duṭṭhullā āpattitī vā aduṭṭhullā āpattitī  
vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānā-  
vādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakaṃ idaṃ  
vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhika-  
raṇaṃ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti  
sīlavipattiyaṃ vā ācāravipattiyaṃ vā diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vā ājīvavi-  
pattiyaṃ vā. yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anu-  
bhaṇanā anusampavaṇkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ  
idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpattā-  
dhikaraṇaṃ. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ  
satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ vuccati

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. yā saṃghassa kiccayatā karaṇiyatā apalokanakkammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. ||2||

vivādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīhi pi akusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīhi pi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. katamāni cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi so satthari pi agāraṇo viharati appatissso dhamme pi agāraṇo viharati appatissso saṃghe pi agāraṇo viharati appatissso sikkhāya pi na paripūrakāri hoti, yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari agāraṇo viharati appatissso dhamme saṃghe sikkhāya na paripūrakāri so saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti, so hoti vivādo bahujanaahitāya bahujanaasukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhi hoti palāsi, issukī hoti macchari, saṭho hoti māyāvi, pāpiccho hoti micchādītthi, sandītthiparāmāsi hoti ādhānagāhi duppaṭinissaggi. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandītthiparāmāsi hoti ādhānagāhi duppaṭinissaggi so satthari pi agāraṇo viharati appatissso . . . evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. imāni cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. ||3|| katamāni tīhi akusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idha bhikkhū luddhacittā vivadanti dutthacittā vivadanti mūlhaṇacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā . . . adutthullā āpattitī vā. imāni tīhi akusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. katamāni tīhi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idha bhikkhū aluddhacittā vivadanti adutthacittā vivadanti amūlhaṇacittā

vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattitī vā. imāni tīpi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. ||4||

anuvādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīpi pi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīpi pi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, kāyo pi anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, vācāpi anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. katamāni cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of* vivāda, vivādamūlaṃ *etc.*, *read* anuvāda, anuvādamūlaṃ, *etc.*) . . . imāni cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. katamāni tīpi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhū luddhacittā anuvadanti duṭṭhacittā anuvadanti mūḷhacittā anuvadanti silavipattiya vā ācāravipattiya vā diṭṭhivipattiya vā ājīvivipattiya vā. imāni tīpi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. katamāni tīpi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhū aluddhacittā anuvadanti aduṭṭhacittā anuvadanti amūḷhacittā anuvadanti silavipattiya vā . . . ājīvivipattiya vā. imāni tīpi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. katamo kāyo anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idh' ekacco dubbāṇṇo hoti duddassiko okoṭimako bahvābādho kāpo vā kuṇi vā khaṇḍo vā pakkhahato vā yena naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ kāyo anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. katamā vācā anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idh' ekacco dubbaco hoti mammano ejaḡalavāco yāya naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ vācā anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. ||5||

āpattādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā āpattādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. atth' āpatti kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cīttato, atth' āpatti vācato samuṭṭhāti na kāyato na cīttato, atth' āpatti kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cīttato, atth' āpatti kāyato ca cīttato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato, atth' āpatti vācato ca cīttato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, atth' āpatti kāyato ca vācato ca cīttato ca samuṭṭhāti. ime cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā āpattādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. ||6||

kiccādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. kiccādhikaraṇassa ekaṃ mūlaṃ saṃgbo. ||7||



vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākatam. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākatam. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū kusalacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā . . . aduttbullā āpattiti vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū akusalacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākatam. idha bhikkhū abyākatacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākatam. || 8 ||

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākatam. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākatam. tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ kusalacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiyaṃ vā ācāravipattiyaṃ vā dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vā ājivavipattiyaṃ vā. yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇṇanā anusampavaṇkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ akusalacittā anuvadanti . . . tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākatam. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ abyākatacittā anuvadanti . . . || 9 ||

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākatam. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākatam, n' atthi āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vītikamo, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ abyākatam. yaṃ ajānanto asañjānanto acecca anabhivitaritvā vītikamo, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ abyākatam. || 10 ||

kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākatam. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākatam. tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho kusalacitto kammaṃ karoti apalokanakkammaṃ ñattikkammaṃ ñattidutiyakkammaṃ ñatticatutthakkammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccā-

dhikaraṇaṃ akusalāṃ. yaṃ saṃgho akusalacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. yaṃ saṃgho abyākatacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . || 11 ||

vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. siyā vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca.

tattha katamo vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattiti vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . medhakaṃ ayaṃ vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mātāpi puttana vivadati putto pi mātārā vivadati pitāpi puttana vivadati putto pi pītārā vivadati bhātāpi bhātārā vivadati bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati bhagini pi bhātārā vivadati sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. ayaṃ vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. || 12 ||

anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. siyā anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. tattha katamo anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sīlavipattiyaṃ vā . . . ājivavipattiyaṃ vā. yo tattha anuvādo . . . anubalappaḍānaṃ ayaṃ anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mātāpi puttaṃ anuvadati . . . sahāyo pi sahāyaṃ anuvadati. ayaṃ anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. || 13 ||

āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. siyā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. tattha

katamaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. sotāpatti samāpatti, ayaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ e' eva āpatti ca. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ e' eva āpatti ca. || 14 ||

kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ e' eva kiccaṃ ca. siyā kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ e' eva kiccaṃ ca. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. yā saṃghassa kiccayatā karaṇīyatā apalokanakkammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakkammaṃ ñatticatutthakkammaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. ācariyakiccaṃ upajjhāyakkiccaṃ samānupajjhāyakkiccaṃ samānācariyakiccaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ e' eva kiccaṃ ca. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ e' eva kiccaṃ ca. || 15 ||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kaṭṭhi samathehi sammati. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvihi samathehi sammukkhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasi-kāya ca. siyā vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgamaṃ yebhuyyasiṃ ekena samathena sammeyya sammukkhāvinayenā 'ti. siyā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattitī vā. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukkhāvinayena. kiṃ ca tattha sammukkhāvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatā dhamma-sammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvatikā bhikkhū kamma-pattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṇo hoti, sammukkhābhūtā na paṭikkosanti. ayaṃ tattha saṃgha-sammukhatā. kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinaya-



sammukhatā. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā. yo ca vivadati yena ca vivadati ubho attapaccatthikā sammukhābhūtā honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ, chandadāyako khiyati khiyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. || 16 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmim āvāse vūpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi yasmim āvāse bahutarā bhikkhū so āvāso gantabbo. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchantā antarā magge sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ . . . khiyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. || 17 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchantā antarā magge na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā āvāsikā bhikkhū evaṃ assu vacanīyā : idaṃ kho āvuso adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sādā āyasmantā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā 'ti. sace bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū vuddhatarā honti āgantukā bhikkhū navakatarā tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iñgha tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yāva mayaṃ mantemā 'ti. sace pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū navakatarā honti āgantukā bhikkhū vuddhatarā tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evaṃ assu vacanīyā : tena hi tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ idā 'eva hotha yāva mayaṃ mantemā 'ti. sace bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ evaṃ hoti : na mayaṃ sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanenā 'ti, na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbam. sace pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ evaṃ hoti : sakkoma mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanenā 'ti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evaṃ assu vacanīyā : sace tumhe āyasmanto

ambhākaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ ārocessatha yathā ca mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessāma dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā vūpasantaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissāma, no ce tumhe āyasmanto ambhākaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ ārocessatha yathā ca . . . bhavissati, na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissāma 'ti. evaṃ superiggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbam. tehi bhikkhave āgantukehi bhikkhūhi āvāsikā bhikkhū evaṃ assu vacanīyā : yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ ārocessāma, sace āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena vā antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ niyyādessāma, no ce āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena . . . tathā na suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ niyyādessāma, mayaṃ eva imassa adhikaraṇassa sāmīno bhavissāma 'ti. evaṃ superiggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niyyādetabbam. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ . . . khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||18||

tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmīṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhāsitaṃ attho viññāyati, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum. dasaḥ' aṅgehi sammānāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo : silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati, ācārasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho paṇ' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattini suvinicchitāni suddhāni anu-

vyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana cheko hoti asaṃhīro, paṭibalo  
 hoti ubho attapaccatthiko saññāpetum nijjhāpetum pekkhe-  
 tum passitum pasādetum, adhikaraṇasamuppādavūpasamana-  
 kusalo hoti, adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ jānāti  
 adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ jānāti adhikaraṇanirodhagāminipaṭi-  
 paṇaṃ jānāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi dasaḥ' aṅgehi  
 samannāgataṃ bhikkhum ubbāhikāya sammannitum. || 19 ||  
 evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam bhikkhu  
 yācītabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho  
 ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ imasmiṃ  
 adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti  
 na c' ekassa bhāsitaṃ attho viññāyati. yadi saṃghassa  
 pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ ca itthannāmaṃ ca bhi-  
 kkhū sammanneyya ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpa-  
 sametum. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhā-  
 kaṃ . . . viññāyati. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ ca itthannāmaṃ  
 ca bhikkhum sammannati ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ  
 vūpasametum. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca  
 itthannāmassa ca bhikkhuno sammuti ubbāhikāya imaṃ  
 adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kka-  
 mati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo ca  
 itthannāmo ca bhikkhu ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ  
 vūpasametum. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 20 || te ce  
 bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya  
 vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpa-  
 santam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena. kiṃ ca  
 tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatā vī-  
 yasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. evaṃ vūpa-  
 santam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti ukkoṭa-  
 nakam pācittiyam. || 21 || tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi  
 tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatr' assa bhikkhu dha-  
 mmakathiko, tassa n' eva suttaṃ āgataṃ hoti no sutta-  
 vībhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ  
 paṭibāhati, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū ñāpe-  
 tabbā: suṇantu me āyasmantā. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu  
 dhammakathiko, imassa n' eva suttaṃ āgataṃ no sutta-  
 vībhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ  
 paṭibāhati. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ itthannāmaṃ



bhikkhum vuttāpetvā avasesā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum vuttāpetvā sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇo ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||22||  
 tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatr' assa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa suttañ hi kho āgataṃ hoti no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyaññamacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū nāpetabbā: supantu me āyasmantā. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, imassa suttaṃ hi kho āgataṃ no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||23||

te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ saṃghassa niyyādetabbaṃ: na mayaṃ bhante sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, saṃgho 'va imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametū 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikāya vūpasametum. pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salāka-gāhāpako . . . (=ch. 9) . . . dhārayāmiti. tena salāka-gāhāpakena bhikkhunā salākā gāhetabbā. yuthā bahutarā bhikkhū dhammavādino vadenti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvaticā . . . ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya. yā yebhuyyasikāya kammassa kiriyaṃ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanaṃ apatikkosanaṃ, ayaṃ tattha yebhuyyasikāya. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇo ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandaḍāyako kūiyati, kbiyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyā evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti. atha kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā Sāvattthiyā saṅghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena. assosum kho amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulā therā viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikāddharā paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvino lajjino kukkuccakā sikkhākāmā, te ce therā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyuṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena evaṃ idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā te there etad avocum : idaṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sādhu bhante therā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā 'ti. atha kho te therā yathā Sāvattthiyā saṅghena adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ tathā suvūpasantaṃ ti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamesum. atha kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā Sāvattthiyā saṅghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ adhikaraṇavūpasamanena. assosum kho amukasmim kira āvāse tayo therā viharanti, dve therā viharanti, eko thero viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo . . . sikkhākāmo, so ce thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyya dhammena . . . assā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā taṃ therā etad avocum : idaṃ bhante . . . sādhu bhante thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametu . . . assā 'ti. atha kho so thero yathā Sāvattthiyā saṅghena adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ yathā sambahulehi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ yathā tīhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ yathā dvīhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ tathā suvūpasantaṃ ti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamesi. atha kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā Sāvattthiyā saṅghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ . . . tinnāṃ therānaṃ . . . dvinnāṃ therānaṃ . . . ekassa therassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. nihataṃ etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ ti. [25] anujānāmi bhikkhave tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saññattiyā tayo salākagāhe gūlhakaṃ sakaṇṇajappakaṃ vivatakaṃ. kathaū ca bhikkhave gūlhako salākagāho hoti. tena salākagāhāpakena

bhikkhunā salākāyo vaṇṇāvappāyo katvā ekameko bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhiti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci dassēhiti. sace jānāti adhammavādi bahutarā 'ti duggaḥo 'ti paccukkaddhitabbaṃ, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaḥo 'ti sāvetabbaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave gūḥako salākagāho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāho hoti. tena salākagāhāpakena bhikkhunā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaṇṇako ārocetabbaṃ : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhiti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci ārocehiti. sace jānāti adhammavādi bahutarā 'ti duggaḥo 'ti paccukkaddhitabbaṃ, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaḥo 'ti sāvetabbaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave vivatako salākagāho hoti. sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti vissatthen' eva vivatena gāhetabbo. evaṃ kho bhikkhave vivatako salākagāho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave tayo salākagāhā 'ti. ||26||

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katthi samathehi sammati. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catūhi samathehi sammati sammukkhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūlHAVINAYENA ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgama amūlHAVINAYAṆ ca tassapāpiyyasikaṃ ca dvihi samathehi sammeyya sammukkhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamṣenti. tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sativapullappattassa sativinayo dātabbo. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : maṃ bhante bhikkhū amūlikāya silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamṣenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativapullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi. dutiyaṃ pi yācitabbo, tatiyaṃ pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho āpetabbo : supātu me bhante saṃgho. bhikkhū itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamṣenti, so sativapullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ



yācati. yadi saṃghassa . . . (*see ch. 4. 11*) . . . dhārayāmiti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukkhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca. kiṃ ca tattha sammukkhāvinayasmim, saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā . . . kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā. yo ca anuvadati yaṇ ca anuvadati ubho sammukhibhūtā honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. kiṃ ca tattha sativinayasmim. yā sativinayassa kammassa kiriyaṃ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanaṃ apatikkosanaṃ, idaṃ tattha sativinayasmim. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇaṃ ukkoṭṭeti ukkoṭṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandaḍāyako kbiyati kbiyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. || 27 || siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgamaṃ sativinayaṇ ca tassapāpiyyasikaṇ ca dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukkhāvinayena ca amūlḥavinayena ca 'ti. siyā 'ti'ssa vacaniyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahū assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsitaṃ parikantaṃ. taṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyaṃ codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahū assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ parikantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūlḥena me etaṃ katan ti. evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayo dātabbo. evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekasam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā — la — evaṃ essa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante ummattako . . . (= *ch. 5. 2. Instead of Guggo, Gaggassa, read itthannāmo, itthannāmassa; instead of bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhuṃ, read taṃ bhikkhū.*) . . . dhārayāmiti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukkhāvinayena ca amūlḥavinayena ca. kiṃ ca tattha sammukkhāvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā . . . kiṃ ca tattha amūlḥa-

vinayasmiṃ. yā amūlavinayassa kammassa kiriya . . .  
 apaṭikkosā, idaṃ tattha amūlavinayasmiṃ. evaṃ vūpa-  
 santā ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇaṃ ukkoteti, ukkotā-  
 naṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandadāyako khiyati, khiyanakaṃ pā-  
 cittiyaṃ. ||28|| siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anā-  
 gamma sativinayaṃ ca amūlavinayaṃ ca dvīhi samatthehi  
 sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya cā 'ti.  
 siyā 'ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhu  
 bhikkhuṃ saṃghamaṃ garukāya āpattiyaṃ codeti sarat'  
 āyasmā evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā  
 pārājikasāmantāṃ vā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti na kho ahaṃ āvuso  
 sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā  
 pārājikasāmantāṃ vā 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbēhentaṃ atī-  
 vetheti iṅghāyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarū-  
 piṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ  
 vā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ  
 garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā,  
 sarāmi ca kho ahaṃ āvuso evarūpiṃ appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ  
 āpajjitā 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbēhentaṃ atīvetheti iṅghā-  
 yasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi . . . vā 'ti. so evaṃ  
 vadeti : imaṃ hi nāmaṃ āvuso appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ  
 āpajjitvā aputṭho paṭijānissāmi, kiṃ panāhaṃ evarūpiṃ  
 garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ  
 vā putṭho na paṭijānissāmi. so evaṃ vadeti : imaṃ hi nāma  
 tvaṃ āvuso appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā aputṭho na paṭi-  
 jānissasi, kiṃ pana tvaṃ evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā  
 pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā aputṭho paṭijānissasi.  
 iṅghāyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garu-  
 kaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā 'ti.  
 so evaṃ vadeti : sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso evarūpiṃ garukaṃ  
 āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā, dāvā  
 me etaṃ vuttaṃ, ravā me etaṃ vuttaṃ nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi  
 evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasā-  
 antāṃ vā 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ tassapā-  
 piyyasikākammaṃ kātabbhaṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kā-  
 tabbhaṃ : vyattena bhikkhunā . . . (= ch. 11, 2. *Instead of*  
*Upavāḷa read itthannāma; instead of āpattiyaṃ read garukāya*  
*āpattiyaṃ*) . . . dhārayāmi. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhi-

karaṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukkhāvina-  
yena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. kiṃ ca tattha sammukkhā-  
vinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vi-  
nayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. kā ca tattha  
tassapāpiyyasikāya. yā tassapāpiyyasikāya kammassa kiriyā  
karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanaṃ apatī-  
kkosanaṃ, ayaṃ tattha tassapāpiyyasikāya. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ  
ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭana-  
kaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandaḍāyako khiyati, khiyanakaṃ pācitti-  
yaṃ. ||29||

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ katthi samatthehi sammati. āpattādhi-  
karaṇaṃ tihi samatthehi sammati sammukkhāvinayena ca pa-  
ṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavattāhāraṇena ca. siyā āpattādhika-  
raṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgamaṃ tiṇavattāhāraṇaṃ dvīhi  
samatthehi sammeyya sammukkhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakara-  
ṇena ca 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya.  
idha bhikkhu lahukaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. tena bhi-  
kkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ekaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ  
uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ pagga-  
hetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ  
āpanno taṃ paṭidesemīti. tena vattabbo: passasīti. āma  
passāmiti. āyatim samvareyyāsīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukkhā-  
vinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. kiṃ ca tattha sammu-  
khāvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā  
puggalasammukhatā — la —. kā ca tattha puggalasammu-  
khatā. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukkhābhūta  
honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. kiṃ ca tattha pa-  
ṭiññātakaraṇasmim. yā paṭiññātakaraṇassa kammassa kiriyā  
karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanaṃ apatīkko-  
sanaṃ, idaṃ tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmim. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ  
ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭana-  
kaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||30|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha iṃ etam kusa-  
laṃ. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sambahule  
bhikkhūnaṃ upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā  
vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā  
añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evaṃ assu vacanīyā: ahaṃ bhante itthan-  
nāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno taṃ paṭidesemīti. vyattena bhi-



kkhunā paṭibaleṇa te bhikkhū āpetaḥḥā : supantu me āyasmantā. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ saratī vivarati uttānikaroti deseti. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannāmaṣṣa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyāṃ ti. tena vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmiti. āyatiṃ samvareyyāsīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena ca . . . (= § 30) . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. || 31 || evañ ce taṃ labbheṭṭha ico etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labbheṭṭha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno taṃ paṭidesemīti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho āpetaḥḥā : supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ saratī vivarati uttānikaroti deseti. yadī saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannāmaṣṣa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyāṃ ti. tena vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmiti. āyatiṃ samvareyyāsīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmīṃ. saṃghasammukhātā dhammasammukhātā vinayasammukhātā puggalasammukhātā — la — evaṃ vūpasantañ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. || 32 || siyā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgama paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ dvihi samathohi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavattārahakena cā 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanañjātānaṃ . . . (see ch. 13. 1-3) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavattārahakena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmīṃ. saṃghasammukhātā dhammasammukhātā vinayasammukhātā puggalasammukhātā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhātā. yāvaticā bhikkhū kammappattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭṭhoṭi, sammukhibhūtā na paṭikkosanti, ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhātā. kā ca tattha dhammasammukhātā vinayasammukhātā. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sāsanaṇa taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dha-

mmasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. kà ca tattha puggalasammukhatā. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukhābhūtā hontī, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. kiñ ca tattha tiṇavatthārakasmīṃ. yā tiṇavatthārakassa kammaṣṣa kiriya karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanaṃ apatikkosanaṃ, idaṃ tattha tiṇavatthārakasmīṃ. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave . . . ukkotanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandaḍāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. || 33 ||

kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katthi samathehi sammati. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati sammukhāvinayena 'ti. || 34 || **14** ||

· samathakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghamsenti ūrum pi bāham pi uram pi piṭṭhim pi. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samapā Sakyaputtiyā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghamsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi seyyathāpi mallamuṭṭhikā gāmapoddavā 'ti. assoṣum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etaṃsiṃ nidāne etaṃsiṃ pakarape bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū . . . piṭṭhim piti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucehaviyaṃ bhikkhave . . . akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghamsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kaṭṭhaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave nahāyamānena bhikkhunā rukkhe kāyo ugghamsetabbo. yo ugghamseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā thambhe kāyaṃ ugghamsenti . . . (=§ 1. *Instead of* rukkhe *read* thambhe) . . . āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā kuḍḍe kāyaṃ ugghamsenti . . . āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū attāne nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihi kāma-



bhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave aṭṭāne nahāyitabbam. yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gandhabbatthakena nahāyanti . . . na bhikkhave gandhabbatthakena nahāyitabbam. yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kuruvindakasuttiyā nahāyanti . . . na bhikkhave kuruvindakasuttiyā nahāyitabbam. yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 3 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vigayha parikkammaṃ kārāpentī . . . na bhikkhave vigayha parikkammaṃ kārāpetabbam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mallakena nahāyanti . . . na bhikkhave mallakena nahāyitabbam. yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kacchurogābādho hoti, tassa vinā mallakā na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa akatamallakan ti. || 4 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarādubbalo nahāyamāno na sakkoti attano kāyaṃ ugghampsetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ukkāsiṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭṭhiparikammaṃ kātum kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave puthupāṇiyan ti. || 5 || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vallikam dhārenti, pāmaṅgam dhārenti, kaṇṭhasuttakam dh., kaṭisuttakam dh., ovaṭṭikam dh., kāyuram dh., hatthābharanam dh., aṅgulimuddikam dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vallikā dhāretabbā, na pāmaṅgo dh., na kaṇṭhasuttakam dh., na kaṭisuttakam dh., na ovaṭṭikam dh., na kāyuram dh., na hatthābharanam dh., na aṅgulimuddikā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena

chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dighe kese dhārenti. manussā . . . na bhikkhave dighā kesā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dumāsikaṃ vā duvaṅgulaṃ vā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kocchena kese osaṇhenti, phañakena kese osaṇhenti, hatthaphañakena kese osaṇhenti, sitthatelakena kese osaṇhenti, udakatelakena kese osaṇhenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave kocchena kesā osaṇhetabbā — la —, na sitthatelakena kesā osaṇhetabbā, na udakatelakena kesā osaṇhetabbā. yo osaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ādāse pi udakapatte pi mukhanimittam oloketi. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave ādāse vā udakapatte vā mukhanimittam oloketabbam. yo olokeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mukhe vaṇo hoti. so bhikkhū pucchī: kidiso me āvuso vaṇo 'ti. bhikkhū evam āhamsu: idiso te āvuso vaṇo 'ti. so na saddahati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā ādāse vā udakapatte vā mukhanimittam oloketun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mukhaṃ ālimpanti, mukhaṃ ummaddenti, mukhaṃ cunṇenti, manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchenti, aṅgarāgaṃ karonti, mukharāgaṃ karonti, aṅgarāgamukharāgaṃ karonti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave mukhaṃ ālimpitabbam, na mukhaṃ ummadditabbam, na mukhaṃ cunṇetabbam, na manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchetabbam, na aṅgarāgo kātabbo, na mukharāgo kātabbo, na aṅgarāgamukharāgo kātabbo. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogābādho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā mukhaṃ ālimpitun ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū giraggasamajjam dassanāya agamanisu. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā naccam pi gītam pi vāditam pi

dassanāya āgacchissanti seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave naccam vā gitam vā vāditam vā dassanāya gantabbam. yo gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyata-  
kena gitassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti  
khiyanti vipācenti: yath' eva mayam gāyāma evam ev' ime  
samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā āyatakena gitassarena dhammaṃ gā-  
yantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantā-  
nam khiyantānam vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te  
ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā  
bhikkhū āyatakena gitassarena dhammaṃ gāyissantīti. atha  
kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam  
kira bhikkhave — la — saccam bhagavā. — la — dha-  
mmam kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: pañc' ime bhi-  
kkhave ādinavā āyatakena gitassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa:  
attanāpi tasmim sare sārājati, pare pi tasmim sare sārājanti,  
gahapatikāpi ujjhāyanti, sarakuttiṃ pi nikāmayamānassa  
samādhissa bhaṇḍo hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ  
āpajjati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā āyatakena  
gitassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa. na bhikkhave āyata-  
kena gitassarena dhammo gāyitabbo. yo gāyeyya, āpatti  
dukkatassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sara-  
bhaṇḍe kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.  
anujānāmi bhikkhave sarabhaṇḍan ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bāhira-  
lomim unūim dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabho-  
gino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave  
bāhiralomī unūi dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukka-  
ṭassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena raṇṇo Māgadhasa Seniyassa  
Bimbisārassa ārāme ambā phalitā honti raṇṇā ca Māga-  
dhena Seniyena Bimbisārena anuñātā hoti yathāsukham  
ayyā ambam paribhuñjantū 'ti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
taruṇāñ űeva ambam pātāpetvā paribhuñjinsu. raṇṇo ca



Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ambena attho hoti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro manusse ānāpesi : gacchatha bhāṇe ārāmaṃ gantvā ambam āharathā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho te manussā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭissutvā ārāmaṃ gantvā ārāmapāle etad avocum : devassa bhāṇe ambena attho, ambam dethā 'ti. n' atth' ayyo ambam, taraṇam yeva ambam pātāpetvā bhikkhū paribhuñjimsū 'ti. atha kho te manussā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam attham ārocesum. suparibhuttaṃ bhāṇe ayyehi ambam, api ca bhagavatā mattā vaṇṇitā 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na mattam jānitvā rañño ambam paribhuñjissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ambam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhaddam hoti. sūpe ambapesikāyo pakkhittā honti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave ambapesikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhaddam hoti. te na pariyāpuṇimsu pesikam kāmum, bhaddagge sakalehi' eva ambehi caranti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitum aggiparicitaṃ satthaparicitaṃ nakha-paricitaṃ abijaṃ nivattabbaṃ ñeva pañcesamam. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitum ti. ||2|| 5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinā dāttho kālamkato hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā dāttho kālam kareyya. katamāni cattāri ahirājakulāni. Virūpakkaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Erāpathaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Chabyāputtaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Kaphāgotamakam

ahirājakulam. na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā dattho kālam kareyya. anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena pharitam attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attaparittam kāmam. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam :

Virūpakkhehi me mettam, mettam Erāpathehi me,  
Chabyāputtehi me mettam, mettam Kaṇhāgotamakehi ca,  
apādakehi me mettam, mettam dvipādakehi me,  
catuppadehi me mettam, mettam bahuppadehi me.  
mā maṃ apādako himsi, mā maṃ himsi dvipādako,  
mā maṃ catuppado himsi, mā maṃ himsi bahuppado.  
sabbe sattā sabbe pāpā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā  
sabbe bhadraṇi passantu, mā kiñci pāpam āgamā.

appamāṇo buddho appamāṇo dhammo appamāṇo saṃgho,  
pamāṇavantāni sirimsapāni ahivicchikā satapadi uppanā-  
bhīsarabū mūsikā. katā me rakkhā katā me parittā, paṭi-  
kkamantu bhūtāni, so 'haṃ namo bhagavato namo sattannaṃ  
saṃmāsambuddhānaṃ ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitam  
mocetun ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyā  
pilīto attano aṅgajātam chindi. bhagavato etam attham  
ārocesum. aññamhi so bhikkhave moghapuriso chetabbamhi  
aññam chindi. na bhikkhave attano aṅgajātam che-  
tabbam. yo chindeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa mah-  
agghassa candanasārassa candanagaṇṭhi uppanā hoti. atha  
kho Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imāya  
candanagaṇṭhiyā pattam likhāpeyyam lekhaṃ ca me paribho-  
gam bhavissati pattaṃ ca dānam dassāmīti. atha kho Rāja-  
gahako seṭṭhi tāya candanagaṇṭhiyā pattam likhāpetvā  
sikkāya pakkhipitvā veḷagge ālaggetvā veḷuparamparāya  
bandhitvā evam āha: yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā arahā o'  
eva iddhiṃ ca dinnam yeva pattam oharatū 'ti. atha kho

Pûraṇo Kassapo yena Rājagahako seṭṭhi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ hi gahapati arahā c' eva iddhiṃ ca, dehi me pattan ti. sacce bhante āyasmā arahā c' eva iddhiṃ ca, dinnam yeva pattam oharatū 'ti. atha kho Makkhali Gosālo, Ajito Kesa-kambali, Pakudho Kaccāyano, Saṅjayo Belatṭhi-putto, nigaṇṭho Nātaputto yena Rājagahako seṭṭhi ten' upasaṃkami . . . oharatū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Piṇḍolabhāradvājo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pavasiṃsu. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca : āyasmā kho Mahāmoggallāno arahā c' eva iddhiṃ ca, gacchāvuso Moggallāna etaṃ pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. āyasmā kho Piṇḍolabhāradvājo arahā c' eva iddhiṃ ca, gacchāvuso Bhāradvāja etaṃ pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo vebhāsam abbhuggantvā taṃ pattam gahetvā tikkhattuṃ Rājagaham anupariyāsi. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako seṭṭhi saputtadāro sake nivesane tṭhito hoti pañjaliko namassamāno idh' eva bhante ayyo Bhāradvājo amhākaṃ nivesane patitṭhātū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane patitṭhāsi. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi āyasmato Piṇḍolabhāradvājassa hatthato pattam gahetvā mahagghassa khādaniyassa pūretvā āyasmato Piṇḍolabhāradvājassa pādāsi. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo taṃ pattam gahetvā āramam agamāsi. ||1|| assosum kho manussā : ayyena kira Piṇḍolabhāradvājena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohārito 'ti, te ca manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhiṃsu. assosi kho bhagavā uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kim nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo 'ti. āyasmatā bhante Piṇḍolabhāradvājena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohārito, assosum kho bhante manussā ayyena kira . . . ohārito 'ti, te ca bhante manussā . . . anubaddhā, so eso bhante bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgham sannipātāpetvā āyas-



mantam Piṇḍolabhāradvājam paṭipucchi: saccam kira tayā Bhāradvāja Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohārito 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyam Bhāradvāja ananulomikam . . . akaraṇīyam. katham hi nāma tvam Bhāradvāja chavassa dārupattassa kāraṇā gihinam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassessasi. seyyathāpi Bhāradvāja mātugāmo chavassa māsaakarūpassa kāraṇā kopīnam dasseti evam eva kho tayā Bhāradvāja chavassa dārupattassa kāraṇā gihinam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassitam. n' etam Bhāradvāja appasannānam . . . vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave gihinam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassetabbam. yo dasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bhindath' etam bhikkhave dārupattam, sakalikam-sakalikam katvā bhikkhūnam añjanupapīsanam detha. na ca bhikkhave dārupatto dhāretabbo. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace patte dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sovaṇṇamayo patto dhāretabbo, na rūpiyamayo patto dhāretabbo, na maṇimayo p. dh., na veluriyamayo p. dh., na phalikamayo p. dh., na kamsamayo p. dh., na kacamayo p. dh., na tipumayo p. dh., na sisamayo p. dh., na tambalohamayo patto dhāretabbo. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve patte ayopattam mattikāpattan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pattamūlam ghaṃsiyati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattamaṇḍalan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacaṇi pattamaṇḍalāni dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacaṇi pattamaṇḍalāni dhāretabbāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve pattamaṇḍalāni tipumayam sisamayan ti. bahalāni maṇḍalāni na acchupīyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave likhitun ti. valim

honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave makaradantakam chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhārenti rūpakokiṇṇāni bhatikammakatāni, tāni rathikāya pi dassentā āhiṇḍanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabbogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhāretabbāni rūpakokiṇṇāni bhatikammakatāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave pakatimaṇḍalan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saudakam pattam paṭisāmentī, patto dassati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saudako patto paṭisāmetabbo. yo paṭisāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave otāpetvā pattam paṭisāmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saudakam pattam otāpentī, patto duggandho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saudako patto otāpetabbo. yo otāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vodakam katvā otāpetvā pattam paṭisāmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uṇhe pattam nidahanti, pattassa vaṇṇo dassati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. yo nidaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave muhuttam uṇhe otāpetvā pattam paṭisāmetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse anādhārā nikkhittā honti. vātaṇḍalikāya āvaṭṭitvā pattā bhijjimsu. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattādhārakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū miḍhante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave miḍhante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paribhaṇḍante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave paribhaṇḍante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāya pattam nikkujjanti, oṭṭho ghaṃsiyati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. tiṇasanthārako upacikāhi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave colakan ti. colakam upacikāhi khajjati.

bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattamālakan ti. pattamālakā paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattakaṇḍolikan ti. pattakaṇḍolikāya patto ghaṃsiyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattatthavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhittikhīle pi nāgadantake pi pattam laggenti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave patto laggetabbo. yo laggeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañce pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisidantā ottharitvā pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave mañce patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭhe pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisidantā ottharitvā pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave piṭhe patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aṅke pattam nikkhipanti. satisammosā vuṭṭhahanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave aṅke patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chatte pattam nikkhipanti. vātaṃḍalikāya chattam ukkhipiyyati, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chatte patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pattahatthā kavāṭam paṇāmenti. kavāṭo āvaṭṭitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pattahatthena kavāṭam paṇāmettabbam. yo paṇāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi tītthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū



ghaṭikāṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .  
 titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave ghaṭikāṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhū sabbapamsukūliko hoti, so chavasisassa pattaṃ dhāreti. aññatarā itthi passitvā bhītā vissaram akāsi: abbhūṃ me, piṇḍo vata man ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā chavasisassa pattaṃ dhāressanti seyyathāpi piṇḍacillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave chavasisassa patto dhāretabbo. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave sabbapamsukūlikena bhavitabbam. yo bhaveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū calakāni pi atthikāni pi ucchiṭṭhodakam pi pattena niharanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: yasmim yev' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhuñjanti so 'va nesam paṭiggaho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave calakāni vā atthikāni vā ucchiṭṭhodakam vā pattena niharitabbam. yo niharēyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggaham ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū hatthena vipāṭetvā cīvaram sibbenti. cīvaram vilomaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthakam namatakan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa daṇḍasatthakam uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍasatthakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace satthakadaṇḍe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacā satthakadaṇḍā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave atthimayaṃ dantamayam visāṇamayam naḷamayam velumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayaṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkuṭapattena pi velopesikāya pi cīvaram sibbenti, cīvaram dussibbitaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sūcin ti. sūciyo kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi

bhikkhave sūcinālikan ti. nālikāya pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kiṇṇena pūretun ti. kiṇṇe pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthuyā pūretun ti. satthuyāpi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave saritakan ti. saritake pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave madhusittakena sāretun ti. saritakam paribhijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave saritasipātikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tattha-tattha khīlam nikhanitvā sambandhitvā cīvaram sibbenti. cīvaram vikaṇṇam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭhinam kaṭhinarajjum tattha-tattha obandhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti. visame kaṭhinam pattharanti, kaṭhinam paribhijjati. na bhikkhave visame kaṭhinam pattharitabbam. yo patthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. chamāya kaṭhinam pattharanti, kaṭhinam paṃsukitam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. kaṭhinassa anto jirati. anujānāmi bhikkhave anuvātam paribhaṇḍam āropetun ti. kaṭhinam na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dandakaṭhinam pidalakaṃ salākaṃ vinandhanarajjum vinandhanasuttakam vinandhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti. suttantarikāyo visamā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaḷimbhakan ti. suttā vaṇkā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave moghasuttakan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotēhi pādehi kaṭhinam akkamanti, kaṭhinam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave adhotēhi pādehi kaṭhinam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi kaṭhinam akkamanti, kaṭhinam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave allehi pādehi kaṭhinam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saupāhanā kaṭhinam akkamanti, kaṭhinam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saupāhanena kaṭhinam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cīvaram sibbentā aṅguliyaṃ paṭigāḥanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace paṭiggahe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. ma-

nussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccāvacā paṭiggahā dhāre-tabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-kkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ — la — saṅkhanābhimayan ti. tena kho pana samayena sūciyo pi satthakāpi paṭiggahāpi nassanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āvesanavittakan ti. āvesanavittake samākulā honti. bha-gavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pa-ṭiggahathavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddha-kam bandhanasuttakan ti. || 5 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū abbhokāse cīvaraṃ sibbentā sītena pi uphena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭhinasālaṃ kaṭhinamaṇḍapan ti. kaṭhinasālā nicavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātun ti. cayo paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayan ti. ārohanā vihaññanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itṭhakāsopā-naṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānan ti. ārohanā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhan ti. kaṭhinasālāya tipacunnāṃ paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittāṃ kātun, setavannāṃ kālavanṇāṃ gerukapari-kammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakam pañca-paṭṭhikam cīvaravamsaṃ cīvararajjun ti. || 6 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cīvaraṃ sibbetvā tatth' eva kaṭhinam ujjhitvā pakkamanti, undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭhinam saṃharitun ti. kaṭhinam paribhijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave goghamsikāya kaṭhinam saṃharitun ti. kaṭhi-naṃ vivethiyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave bandhanarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kuḍḍe pi thambe pi kaṭhinam ussāpetvā pakkamanti, paripatitvā kaṭhinam bhijja-ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhittikhīle vā nāgadante vā laggetun ti. || 7 || 11 ||

utha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikam pakkāmi. tena kho pana sam-



ayena bhikkhū sūcikaṃ pi satthakam pi bhesajjam pi pattena ādāya gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhesajjatthavikaṃ ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upāhanāyo kāya-bandhane bandhivā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum abhivādento upāhanāyo sīsena ghaṭṭesi, so bhikkhu maṅku ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upāhanatthavikaṃ ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena antarā magge udakam akappiyam hoti, parissāvanam na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave parissāvanam ti. colakam na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭacchuparissāvanam ti. colakam na ppahoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhammakarakan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. eko bhikkhu anācāram ācarati, dutiyo bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : mā āvuso evarūpaṃ akāsi, n' etam kappatīti. so tasmim upanandhi. atha kho so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīlito upanandham bhikkhum etad avoca : dehi me āvuso parissāvanam, pāniyam pivissāmiti. upanandho bhikkhu na adāsi. so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīlito kalam akāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso parissāvanam yāciyamāno na adāsīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu parissāvanam yāciyamāno na dassatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarame bhikkhasamgham sannipāṭapetvā taṃ bhikkhum paṭipucchi : saccam kira tvam bhikkhu parissāvanam yāciyamāno na adāsīti. saccam bhagavā, vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyam te moghapurisa ananulomikam . . . akaranīyam. kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa parissāvanam yāciyamāno na dassasi. n' etam

moghaparisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādayā — la — vīgarahitvā dhammiṃ kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave addhānamaggaṭṭipānnaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ parissāvanaṃ yāciyamānaṇa na dātabbaṃ. yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. na ca bhikkhave aparissāvanakena addhānamaggaṭṭipajjitabbo. yo paṭipajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. sace na hoti parissāvanaṃ vā dhammakarako vā, saṃghāṭikaṇṇo pi adhiṭṭhātabbo iminā parissāvetvā pivissāmiti. || 2 || atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṇ cāramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti, parissāvanaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍaparissāvanaṃ ti. daṇḍaparissāvanaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ottharakaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū makasēhi ubbāḷhā honti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave makasakuṭikaṃ ti. || 3 || **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ paṇṭānaṃ bhaddānaṃ bhaddapāṭipāṭi adhiṭṭhitā hoti, bhikkhū paṇṭāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā abhisannakāyā honti bahvābādha. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Vesālīṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇiyeṇa. addasā kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhikkhū abhisannakāye bahvābādhe, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etaḍ avoca : etarahi bhante bhikkhū abhisannakāyā bahvābādha, sādhu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ caṅkamaṇ ca jantāgharaṇ ca anujānātu, evaṃ bhikkhū appābādha bhavissantīti. atha kho bhagavā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamaṇ ca jantāgharaṇ ca 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhi-

ekkhū visame caṅkame caṅkamanti, pādā dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave samaṃ kātun ti. caṅkamo nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . ālambanabāhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū caṅkame caṅkamantā paripatanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamanavedikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse caṅkamantā sītena pi uphena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamanasālan ti. caṅkamanasālaya tiṇacuppaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . civararajjun ti. ||2|| jantāgharaṃ nīcavatthukaṃ hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . ālambanabāhan ti. jantāgharassa kavātaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavātaṃ piṭṭhasamghātaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggalavattīṃ kapisisakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajjun ti. jantāgharassa kuḍḍapādo jīrati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave maṇḍalikaṃ kātun ti. jantāgharassa dhūmanettaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmanettaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū khuddake jantāghare majjhe aggiṭṭhānaṃ karonti, upacāro na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave khuddake jantāghare ekamantaṃ aggiṭṭhānaṃ kātun, mahallake majjhe 'ti. jantāghare aggi mukhaṃ dahati. anujānāmi bhikkhave mukhamattikan ti. hatthena mattikaṃ tementi. anujānāmi bhikkhave mattikādupikan ti. mattikā duggandhā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vāsetun ti. jantāghare aggi kāyaṃ dahati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaṃ atiharitun ti. pātiyāpi pattena pi udakaṃ atiharanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakattṭhānaṃ udakasarāvakaṃ ti. jantāgharaṃ tiṇacchadanāṃ na sedeti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittāṃ kātun ti. jantāgharaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave santharitaṃ tayo santhāre iṭṭhakāsanthāraṃ silāsanthāraṃ dārusanthāraṃ ti. cikkhallaṃ yeva hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhovitun ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāghare



chamāya nisīdanti gattāni kaṇḍuvanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave jantāgharapīṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena jantāgharam aparikkhittam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitam tayo pākāre itṭhakāpākāram silāpākāram dārupākāran ti. ||3|| koṭṭhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhako nicavattuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavattukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . ālambanabāhan ti. koṭṭhakassa kavātam na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavātam piṭṭhasamghātam udukkhalikam uttarapāsakam aggalavattim kapisāsakam sūcikam ghaṭikam tālacchiddam āviñchanacchiddam āviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhake tipacunnam paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātum setavanṇam kālavanṇam gerukaparikammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||4|| parivenṇam cikkhallam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ upakiritun ti. na pariyāpuṇanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave padasilam nikkhipitun ti. udakam santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||5|| **14** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū naggā naggam abhivādenti naggā naggam abhivādāpenti naggā naggassa parikammaṃ karonti naggā naggassa parikammaṃ kārāpenti naggā naggassa denti naggā paṭiganhanti naggā khādanti naggā bhuñjanti naggā sāyanti naggā pivanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave naggo abhivādetabbo na naggena abhivādetabbam na naggo abhivādāpetabbo na naggena abhivādāpetabbam na naggena naggassa parikammaṃ kātabbam na naggena naggassa parikammaṃ kārāpetabbam na naggena naggassa dātabbam na naggena paṭiggahetabbam na naggena khāditabbam na naggena bhuñjitabbam na naggena sāyitabbam na naggena pātabbam. yo piveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || **15** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāghare chamāya cīvaram nikkhipanti, cīvaram paṇsukitam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravaṇṇam cīvararajjun ti. deve vassante cīvaram ovassati. anujānāmi

bhikkhave jantāgharasālan ti. jantāgharasālā nīcavattukā hoti . . . ālambanabāhan ti. jantāgharasālāya tiṇaṇṇaṃ paripatati . . . cīvararajjun ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāghare pi udake pi parikkammaṃ kātum kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso paṭicchādiyo jantāgharapaṭicchādīṃ udakapaṭicchādīṃ vatthapaṭicchādīṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena jantāghare udakaṃ na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udapānan ti. udapānassa kūlaṃ lujjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakācayam silācayam dārucayan ti. udapāno nīcavattuko hoti . . . ālambanabāhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vallikāya pi kāyabandhanena pi udakaṃ vāhanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakavāhanarajjun ti. hatthā dukkhā hontī. anujānāmi bhikkhave tulaṃ karakaṭakaṃ cakkavaṭṭakan ti. bhājanā bahum bhijjanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo vārake lobhavārakaṃ dāruvārakaṃ cammakhaṇḍan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse udakaṃ vāhantā sītena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udapānasālan ti. udapānasālāya tiṇaṇṇaṃ paripatati . . . cīvararajjun ti. udakapāno upāruto hoti, tiṇaṇṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānan ti. udakabhājanam na samvijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakadopiṇḍaṃ udakakaṭāhan ti. || 2 || **16** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāmo taṃam-taṃam nahāyanti, ārāmo cikkhallo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave candanīkan ti. candanīkā pākātā hoti, bhikkhū hiriyanti nahāyitum.\* anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itthakāpākāram silāpākāram dārupākāran ti. candanīkā cikkhallā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave santharitum tayo santhāre itthakāsanthāram silāsanthāram dārusanthāran ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam gattāni sītikatāni hontī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakapuñchanīṃ colakena pi paccuddharitum ti. || 1 || tena kho pana

samayena aññataro upāsako saṃghassa atthāya pokkharāṇiṃ kāretukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pokkharāṇiṃ ti. pokkharāṇiyā kūlaṃ lujjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itthakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayaṃ ti. ārohaṇtā vihaññanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānaṃ ti. ārohaṇtā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhaṇ ti. pokkharāṇiyā udakaṃ purāṇaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakāyatikaṃ udakaniddhamanaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa atthāya nillekhaṃ jantāgharaṃ kattukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nillekhaṃ jantāgharaṃ ti. ||2||17||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū catumāsāṃ nisīdanena vippavasanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catumāsāṃ nisīdanena vippavasiṭṭhaṃ. yo vippavaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pupphābhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayanti. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pupphābhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayiṭṭhaṃ. so sayeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā gaudham pi mālaṃ pi ādāya āramaṃ āgacchanti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigrahitvā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gaudhaṃ gahetvā kavāṭe pañcaṅgulikaṃ dātum, pupphaṃ gahetvā vihāre ekamantaṃ nikkhipitum ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa namatakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave namatakaṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhātābbaṃ nu kho udāhu vikappetaṭṭhaṃ ti. na bhikkhave namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhātābbaṃ na vikappetaṭṭhaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āsittakūpadhāne bhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave āsittakūpadhāne bhuñjitābbaṃ. yo bhuñjeyya, āpatti



dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, so bhuñjamāno na sakkoti hatthena pattam sandhāretum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave maḷorikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ekabbhājane pi bhuñjanti ekathālake pi pivanti ekamañce pi tuvattenti ekattharaṇāpi tuvattenti ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvattenti ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvattenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ekabbhājane bhuñjitabbam, na ekathālake pātabbam, na ekamañce tuvattitabbam, na ekattharaṇā tuvattitabbam, na ekapāvuraṇā tuvattitabbam, na ekattharaṇapāvuraṇā tuvattitabbam. yo tuvattēyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||2|| 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnam saḥāyo hoti. atha kho Vaddho Licchavi yena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. ky āham ayyānam aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantiti. tathā hi pana tvaṃ āvuso Vaddha amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana viheṭṭhiyamāne ajjupekkhasiti. ky āham ayyā karomīti. sace kho tvaṃ āvuso Vaddha iccheyyāsi ajj' eva bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āham ayyā karomi, kim mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvaṃ āvuso Vaddha yena bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ evaṃ vadehi : idaṃ bhante na chaṇṇaṃ na paṭirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā sūtīkā saupaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato pavātaṃ, udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyena me Dabbena Mallaputtana pajāpatī dūsitā 'ti. ||1|| evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Vaddho

Licchavi bhagavantam etad avoca : idam bhante na channam . . . dūsitā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi : sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ Vaddho āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā — la —, tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca : sarasi . . . āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbēhenti, sace tayā katam katan ti vadehi, sace akatam akatan ti vadehīti. yato 'haṃ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantena pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjatu asambhogam samghena karotu. atthahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto nikkujjitabbo : bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anattāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, buddhassa avannaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avannaṃ bhāsati, samghassa avannaṃ bhāsati. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi atthahi' aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattam nikkujjitum. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkujjitabbo : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante samgho. Vaddho Licchavi āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti. yadi samghassa pattakallaṃ samgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjeyya asambhogam samghena kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante samgho. Vaddho . . . anuddhamseti. samgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjati asambhogam samghena karoti. yassāyasmato khamatī Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattassa nikkujjanā asambhogam samghena karaṇaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. nikkujjito samghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto asambhogo samghena. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Vaddhassa Licchavissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Vaddham Licchaviṃ etad avoca : samghena te āvuso Vaddha patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'si samghenā 'ti.

atha kho Vaddho Licchavi samghena kira me patto nikkujjito  
 asambhogo 'mhi kira samghena 'ti tath' eva mucchito pa-  
 pato. atha kho Vaddhassa Licchavissa mittamaccā ñātisā-  
 lohita Vaddham Licchaviṃ etad avocaṃ : ahaṃ āvuso Vaddha  
 mā soci mā paridevi, mayaṃ bhagavantam pasādessāma bhi-  
 kkhusaṃghaṃ cā 'ti. atha kho Vaddho Licchavi saputta-  
 dāro samittamacco sañātisālohitō allavattho allakeso yena  
 bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato padesu  
 siraśā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : accayo maṃ bhante  
 accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ yo  
 'haṃ ayyaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya silavipattiyā  
 anuddhamsesiṃ, tassa me bhante bhagavā accayaṃ accayato  
 paṭiganhātu āyatim saṃvarāyā 'ti. taggha tvam āvuso  
 Vaddha accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūlhaṃ yathā  
 akusalaṃ yaṃ tvam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya silavi-  
 pattiyā anuddhamsesi. yato ca kho tvam āvuso Vaddha  
 accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi tan te  
 mayaṃ paṭiganhāma, vuddhi h' esā āvuso Vaddha ariyassa  
 vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti  
 āyatim saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā bhi-  
 kkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Vaddhassa  
 Licchavissa pattam ukkujjatu sambhogam saṃghena  
 karotu. atthahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsa-  
 kassa patto ukkujjitabbo : na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya pari-  
 sakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, na bhi-  
 kkhūnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, na bhikkhū akkosati paribhā-  
 sati, na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, na buddhassa avaṇṇam  
 bhāsatī, na dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, na saṃghassa  
 avaṇṇam bhāsatī. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi atthah'  
 aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattam ukkujjitum. ||6||  
 evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave ukkujjitabbo : tena bhikkhave  
 Vaddhena Licchavinā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamaṃ  
 uttarāsaṅgam karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkūtikam  
 nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggahevā evam assa vacaniyo : saṃghena  
 me bhante patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'mhi saṃghena, so  
 'haṃ bhante sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāraṃ vattā-  
 mi saṃgham pattukkujjanam yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācētabbā,  
 tatiyam pi yācētabbā. vyattena bhikkhena paṭibaleṇa



sangho nāpetabbo : supātu me bhante sangho. sanghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto nikkujjito asambhogo sanghena, so sammāvattati . . . yāceti. yadi sanghassa pattakallam, sangho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjeyya sambhogam sanghena kareyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante sangho. sanghena Vaddhassa . . . yāceti. sangho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjati sambhogam sanghena karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattassa ukkujjanā sambhogam sanghena karanam so tūh' assa, yaasa na khamati so bhāseyya. ukkujjito sanghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto sambhogo sanghena. khamati . . . dhārayamīti. || 7 || 20 ||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyam yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bhaggā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Bhaggā tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa Kokanado nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho samāpeta vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Sañjikāputtaṃ mānavam āmantesi : ehi tvam samma Sañjikāputta yena bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchā : Bodhi bhante rājakumāro bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati : appābādham . . . phāsuvihāram pucchati evaṃ ca vadeti : adhiṇāsetu kira bhante bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātānāya bhantaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. evaṃ bho 'ti kho Sañjikāputto mānavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyam katham saraṇīyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Sañjikāputto mānavo bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca : Bodhi kho rājakumāro bho Gotamassa pāde . . . adhiṇāsetu kira bhavam Gotamo Bodhissa . . . bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhiṇāsesi bhagavā tūhībhāvena. || 1 || atha kho Sañjikāputto mānavo bhagavato adhiṇāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasamkama,

upasamkamitvā Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca : avocumha  
 kho mayam bhoto vacanena tam bhagavantam Gotamaṃ :  
 Bodhi kho . . . bhikkhusamghenā 'ti, adhivutthañ ca pana  
 samañena Gotamena 'ti. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro tassā  
 rattiya accayena pañitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyāda-  
 petvā Kokanadañ ca pāsādam odātehi dussehi santharāpetvā  
 yāva pacchimā sopānakaliṅgarā Sañjikāputtam māpavam  
 āmantesi : ehi tvam samma Sañjikāputta yena bhagavā ten'  
 upasamkama, upasamkamitvā bhagavato kālam ārocehi kālo  
 bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. evaṃ bho 'ti kho Sañjikāputto  
 māpavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten'  
 upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavato kālam ārocesi kālo  
 bho Gotama niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pu-  
 bbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Bodhissa  
 rājakumārassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami. tena kho pana  
 samayena Bodhi rājakumāro bahidvārakotṭhake ṭhito hoti  
 bhagavantam āgamayamāno. addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro  
 bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna tato paccu-  
 gantvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā purakkhatvā yena Koka-  
 nado pāsādo ten' upasamkami. atha kho bhagavā pacchi-  
 mam sopānakaliṅgaram nissāya aṭṭhāsi. atha kho Bodhi  
 rājakumāro bhagavantam etad avoca : akkamatu bhante  
 bhagavā dussāni akkamatu sugato dussāni yaṃ mama assa  
 dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṇhī  
 ahoṣi. dutiyam pi kho . . . , tatiyam pi kho Bodhi rājakumāro  
 bhagavantam etad avoca : akkamatu . . . sukhāya 'ti. atha  
 kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ apalokesi. atha kho  
 āyasmā Ānando Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca : samha-  
 rantu rājakumāra dussāni, na bhagavā celapattikaṃ akka-  
 missati, pacchimaṃ janataṃ tathāgato anukampatīti. ||2||  
 atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni samharāpetvā upari  
 Kokanade āsanam paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā Kokanadam  
 pāsādam abhirūhivā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhi-  
 kkhusamghena. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro buddhapamu-  
 kham bhikkhusamgham pañitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena  
 sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim  
 onṭapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnam  
 kho Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya

sandassetvā . . . sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.  
atha kho bhagavā etasmimṃ nidāne etasmimṃ pakaraṇe dhammimṃ  
katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave  
celapattikā akkamitabbā. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukka-  
tassā 'ti. || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi apagatagabbhā  
bhikkhū nimantetvā dussam paññāpetvā etad avoca : akka-  
matha bhante dussan ti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na akka-  
manti. akkamatha bhante dussam maṅgalatthāyā 'ti. bhi-  
kkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na akkamimṃsu. atha kho sā itthi  
ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā maṅgal-  
atthāyā yāciyamānā celapattikaṃ na akkamissanti. asso-  
sum kho bhikkhū tassā itthiyā ujjhāyantiyā khīyantiyā vipā-  
centiyā. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham āro-  
cesum. gihī bhikkhave maṅgalikā. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
gihinam maṅgalatthāyā yāciyamānena celapattikaṃ akkami-  
tun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dhotapādakaṃ  
akkamituṃ kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.  
anujānāmi bhikkhave dhotapādakaṃ akkamitun ti. || 4 || 21 ||

duṭṭiyabhāṇavāram.

atha kho bhagavā Bhaggesu yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā  
yena Sāvattthi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cāri-  
kaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattthi tad avasari. tatra sudam  
bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anātha-  
piṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā  
ghatakaṃ ca katakaṃ ca sammajjaniṃ ca ādāya yena  
bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho  
Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭigaṇ-  
hātu me bhante bhagavā ghatakaṃ ca katakaṃ ca samma-  
jjaniṃ ca yaṃ mama assa diḡharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā 'ti.  
paṭiggahesi bhagavā ghatakaṃ ca sammajjaniṃ ca, na bha-  
gavā katakaṃ paṭiggahesi. atha kho bhagavā Visākhā  
Migāramātaram dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampa-  
hamsesī. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavatā dhammi-  
yā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahamsitā utthāyāsanaṃ bha-  
gavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha



kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave ghaṭakaṇ ca sammajjaniṇ ca. na bhikkhave katakaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso pādagaṃsaniyo sakkharaṃ kaṭhalaṃ samuddapheṇakaṇ ti. ||1|| atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā vidhūpanaṇ ca tālavaṇṭaṇ ca ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavantam etad avoca: paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā vidhūpanaṇ ca tālavaṇṭaṇ ca yaṃ mam' assa diḡharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. paṭiggahehi bhagavā vidhūpanaṇ ca tālavaṇṭaṇ ca. atha kho bhagavā Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampaḥsesī — la — padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave vidhūpanaṇ ca tālavaṇṭaṇ ca 'ti. ||2|| **22**

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa makasavijani uppannā hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave makasavijanin ti. camaravijani uppannā hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave camaravijani dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso vijaniyo vākamayaṃ usāmayam morapiñchamayan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa chattaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave chattaṇ ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū chattaṃ paggaheṭvā āhīṇḍanti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako sambahulehi ājivakasāvakehi saddhiṃ uyyānaṃ agamāsi. addasāsuṃ kho te ājivakasāvakā chabbaggiye bhikkhū dūrato 'va chattaṃ paggaheṭvā āgacchante, disvāna taṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocuṃ: ete kho ayyo tumbhākaṃ bhaddantaṃ chattaṃ paggaheṭvā āgacchanti seyyathāpi ekaṃ kamahāmatā 'ti. nāyyo ete bhikkhū paribbājaka 'ti. bhikkhū na bhikkhū 'ti abbhutaṃ akāṃsu. atha kho so upāsako upagata sañjānitvā ujjhāyati khyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhaddanta

chattapaggahitā āhiṇḍissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavā. — la —. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave chattaṃ dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa vinā chattaṇa na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa chattaṇ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū gilānass' eva bhagavatā chattaṃ anuññātaṃ no agilānassā 'ti ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattaṃ dhāretum kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena pi agilānena pi ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattaṃ dhāretum ti. ||3|| **23**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sikkāya pattam uttītvā daṇḍe ālaggetvā vikāle aññatarena gāmadvārena atikkamati. manussā es' ayyo coro gacchati asi 'ssa vijjotalatīti anupatitvā gahetvā sañjānitvā muñceṃsu. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso daṇḍasikkam dhāresīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu daṇḍasikkam dhāressatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum — la —. saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave daṇḍasikkā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evam assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante gilāno na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ daṇḍasammutiṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana

saṃgho ñāpetabbo : supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthan-  
nāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, so  
saṃghaṃ daṇḍasammutiṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa patta-  
kallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ  
dadeyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yā-  
cati. saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ doti.  
yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍa-  
sammutiyaṃ dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so  
bhāseyya. dinnā saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno . . .  
dhārayāmiti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro  
bhikkhu gilāno hoti na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam pari-  
haritum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi  
bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutiṃ dātum.  
evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . .  
(=§ . *Instead of* vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, etc., *read* vinā  
sikkāya pattam pariharitum, etc.) . . . dhārayāmiti. tena  
kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti na sakkoti  
vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam  
pariharitum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi  
bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ dātum.  
evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . . (*read* :  
na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum na sakkomi vinā sikkāya  
pattam pariharitum, etc.) . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 24 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu romanthako  
hoti, so romanthitvā-romanthitvā ajjhoharati. bhikkhū ujjhā-  
yanti khiyanti vipācenti : vikāle 'yaṃ bhikkhu bhojanaṃ  
bhuñjatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. eso bhī-  
kkhave bhikkhu aciraṃ goyoniyā cuto. anujānāmi bhī-  
kkhave romanthakassa romanthanam. na ca bhikkhave  
bahi mukhadvārā niharitvā ajjhoharitabbam. yo ajjhoha-  
reyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || 25 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃgha-  
bhattam hoti, bhattagge bahusitthāni pakiriyimsu. manussā  
ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā  
Sakyaṃputtiyā odane diyyamāne na sakkaccam paṭiggahessanti,  
ekamekaṃ sitthaṃ kammaṣatena niṭṭhāyatīti. assosum kho



bhikkhū tesuṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ diyyamānaṃ patati taṃ sāmaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjituṃ, pariccattaṃ taṃ bhikkhave dāyakehīti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dighehi nakhehi piṇḍāya carati. aññatarā itthi passivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etam kappatiti. sace kho tvaṃ bhante na paṭisevissasi idān' ahaṃ attano nakhehi gattāni vilikkhitvā kupaṃ karissāmi ayaṃ maṃ bhikkhu vippakarotiti. pajānāsi tvaṃ bhaginīti. atha kho sā itthi attano nakhehi gattāni vilikkhitvā kupaṃ akāsi ayaṃ maṃ bhikkhu vippakarotiti. manussā upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ aggahesuṃ. addasāsuṃ kho te manussā tassā itthiyā nakhe chaviṃ pi lohitaṃ pi, disvāna imissā yeva itthiyā idaṃ kammaṃ akārako bhikkhū 'ti taṃ bhikkhuṃ muñcimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso dighe nakhe dhāresīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu dighe nakhe dhāressatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dighā nakhā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nakhena pi nakhaṃ chindanti mukhena pi nakhaṃ chindanti kuḍḍe pi nigghamsanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nakhacehedanan ti. salohitaṃ nakhaṃ chindanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave maṃsappamāpene nakhaṃ chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū visati-mattāṃ kārāpentī. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave visati-mattāṃ kārāpetabbam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave malamattaṃ apakaḍḍhitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ keśā dighā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ussahanti pana bhikkhave bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ kese oropetun ti. ussahanti bhagavā

'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave khuraṃ khurasilaṃ khurasipāṭikaṃ namatakaṃ sabbaṃ khurabhaṇḍan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū massuṃ kappāpenti massuṃ vaḍḍhāpenti golomikaṃ kārāpenti caturassakaṃ kārāpenti parimukhaṃ kārāpenti aḍḍharukaṃ kārāpenti dāṭhikaṃ ṭhapenti sambādhe lomāṃ saṃharāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave massuṃ kappāpetabbam, na massuṃ vaḍḍhāpetabbam, na golomikaṃ kārāpetabbam, na caturassakaṃ kārāpetabbam, na parimukhaṃ kārāpetabbam, na aḍḍharukaṃ kārāpetabbam, na dāṭhikaṃ ṭhapetabbā, na sambādhe lomāṃ saṃharāpetabbam. yo saṃharāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sambādhe vaṇo hoti, bhesajjaṃ na santiṭṭhati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā sambādhe lomāṃ saṃharāpetun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kattarikāya kese chedāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave kattarikāya kesā chedāpetabbā. yo chedāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sise vaṇo hoti, na sakkoti khurena kese oropetuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā kattarikāya kese chedāpetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū digbhāni nāsikālomāni dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dighaṃ nāsikālomāṃ dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sakkharikāya pi madhusitthakena pi nāsikālomāṃ gāhāpenti, nāsikā dukkhā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṇḍāsan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū palitaṃ gāhāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave palitaṃ gāhāpetabbam. yo gāhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kaṇṇagūṭhakehi kaṇṇā thakitā

honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇamalahaṇaṇi ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacaṃ kaṇṇamalahaṇaṇiyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayāṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccāvacaṃ kaṇṇamalahaṇaṇiyo dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave atṭhi-mayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanā-bhimayaṃ ti. ||6|| 27 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bahū lohabhaṇḍaṃ kaṃsabhaṇḍaṃ sannicayaṃ karonti. manussā vihārācārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bahū lohābhaṇḍaṃ kaṃsabhaṇḍaṃ sannicayaṃ karissanti, seyyathāpi kaṃsapattharikaṃ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave lohabhaṇḍaṃ kaṃsabhaṇḍaṃ sannicayo kātabbo. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū añjaṇim pi añjanisālākam pi kaṇṇamalahaṇaṇim pi bandhanamattam pi kukkuceyyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave añjaṇim añjanisālākam kaṇṇamalahaṇaṇim bandhanamattan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghāṭipallatthikāya nisidanti, saṃghāṭiyā pattā lujjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃghāṭipallatthikāya nisīditabbaṃ. yo nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa vinā āyogena na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āyogaṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kathaṃ nu kho āyogo kātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tantakam vemakam vaṭam salākam sabbam tantabhaṇḍan ti. ||2|| 28 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu akāyabandhano gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, tassa rathiyāya antaravāsako pa-bhassittha. manussā ukkuṭṭhiṃ akāmsu, so bhikkhu maṅku



ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ârāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ  
 etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ âro-  
 cesuṃ. na bhikkhave akāyabandhanena gāmo pavisi-  
 tabbo. yo paviseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave kāyabandhanan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena  
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacāni kāyabandhanāni dhārenti  
 kalābukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ murajaṃ maddaviṇaṃ. manussā  
 ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ  
 ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccāvacāni kāyabandhanāni dhā-  
 retabbāni kalābukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ murajaṃ maddaviṇaṃ.  
 yo dhāreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve  
 kāyabandhanāni paṭṭikaṃ sūkarantakan ti. kāyabandha-  
 nassa dasā jīranti. anujānāmi bhikkhave murajaṃ madda-  
 viṇan ti. kāyabandhanassa anto jīrati. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave sobhaṇaṃ guṇakan ti. kāyabandhanassa pavananto  
 jīrati. anujānāmi bhikkhave vidhan ti. tena kho pana  
 samayena c h a b b a g g i y ā bhikkhū uccāvace vidhe  
 dhārenti sovaṇṇamayāṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhā-  
 yanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ  
 ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccāvacā vidhā dhāretabbā. yo  
 dhāreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhima-  
 yaṃ — la — saṅkhanābhimayaṃ suttamayan ti. || 2 || tena  
 kho pana samayena âyasmā Ānando lahukā saṃghāṭiyo  
 pārūpitvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvise, vātamaṇḍalikāya saṃghā-  
 ṭiyo ukkhipiyimsu. atha kho âyasmā Ānando ârāmaṃ  
 gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhū bhaga-  
 vato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhi-  
 kaṃ pāsakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā  
 bhikkhū uccāvacā gaṇṭhikāyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayāṃ rūpi-  
 yamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bha-  
 gavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccāvacā  
 gaṇṭhikā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anu-  
 jānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayāṃ  
 naḷamayāṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalama-  
 yaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayaṃ suttamayan ti. tena  
 kho pana samayena bhikkhū gaṇṭhikaṃ pi pāsakam pi cīvare  
 appenti, cīvaraṃ jīrati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakaṃ pāsakaphalakan ti.

ganthikaphalakam pi pāsakaphalakam pi ante appenti, koṇo vivariyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ganthikaphalakam ante appetuṃ pāsakaphalakam sattaṅgulaṃ vā atthaṅgulaṃ vā ogāhetvā appetuṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihinivatthaṃ nivāsentī hatthisoṇḍakam macchavālakam catukappakam tālavanṭakam satavallikam. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave gihinivatthaṃ nivāsetabbam hatthisoṇḍakam . . . satavallikam. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ghipārutam pārupanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ghipārutam pārupitabbam. yo pārūpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū samvelliyaṃ nivāsentī. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave samvelliyaṃ nivāsetabbam. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| **29** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ubhatokājaṃ haranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ubhatokājaṃ haritabbam. yo hareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekatokājaṃ antarākājaṃ sisabhāraṃ khandhabhāraṃ kaṭibhāraṃ olambakan ti. ||**30**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dantakaṭṭhaṃ na khādanti, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. pañño' ime bhikkhave ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane: acakkhussam, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyo-nandhati, bhattaṃ assa na cchādeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. pañño' ime bhikkhave ānisamsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane: cakkhussam, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyo-nandhati, bhattaṃ assa

chādeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. anujānāmi bhikkhave dantakaṭṭhan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dighāni dantakaṭṭhāni khādanti, te' eva sāmaṇeraṃ ākoṭenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dighaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditaḥ. yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgulaṃ paramaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ. na ca tena sāmaṇero ākoṭetabbo, yo ākoṭeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno atimaṭṭhakaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave atimaṭṭhakaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditaḥ. yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave caturaṅgulaṃ pacchimaṃ dantakaṭṭhan ti. ||2|| 31||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dāyaṃ ālimpentī. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī: seyyathāpi davadāhaka 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dāyo ālimpetabbo. yo ālimeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena viharā tiṇagahaṇā honti, davadāhe dayhamāne viharā dayhanti. bhikkhū kukkucāyanti paṭaggaṃ dātum parittaṃ kātum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave davadāhe dayhamāne paṭaggaṃ dātum parittaṃ kātum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rukkaṃ abhirūhanti rukkhā rukkaṃ saṃkamanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī: seyyathāpi makkaṭā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave rukkho abhirūhitabbo. yo abhirūheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvattihī gacchantassa antaraṃ magge hatthī pariyutthāti. aha kho so bhikkhu rukkaṃ upadhāvitvā kukkucāyanto rukkaṃ na abhirūhati, so hatthī aññena agamāsi. aha kho so bhikkhu Sāvattihī gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesī. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati karaṇīye porisiyaṃ rukkaṃ abhirūhitum, āpadāsu yāvadatthan ti. ||2|| 32||



tena kho pana samayena Yame|utekulā nāma bhikkhū dve bhātikā honti brāhmaṇajātikā kalyāṇavācā kalyāṇavākka-  
raṇā. te yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā  
bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ  
nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : etarahi  
bhante bhikkhū nānānāma nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā  
pabbajitā, te sakāya niruttiyā buddhavacanam dūsentī.  
handa mayam bhante buddhavacanam chandaso āropemā  
'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe  
moghapurisā evam vakkhatha : handa mayam bhante buddha-  
vacanam chandaso āropemā 'ti. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appa-  
sannānam vā . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhi-  
kkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave buddhavacanam chandaso  
āropetabbam. yo āropeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi  
bhikkhave sakāya niruttiyā buddhavacanam pariāpu-  
ṇitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhi-  
kkhū lokāyatam pariāpuṇanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .  
kāmaabhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam  
ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te  
bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. api na kho  
bhikkhave lokāyate sāraddassāvi imasmim dhammavinaye  
vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyyā 'ti. no h' etaṃ  
bhante. imasmim vā pana dhammavinaye sāraddassāvi lokā-  
yatam pariāpuṇeyyā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. na bhikkhave  
lokāyatam pariāpuṇitabbam. yo pariāpuṇeyya, āpatti  
dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā  
bhikkhū lokāyatam vācenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .  
kāmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. na  
bhikkhave lokāyatam vācetabbam. yo vāceyya, āpatti  
dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā  
bhikkhū tiracchānavijjam pariāpuṇanti. manussā ujjhā-  
yanti . . . kāmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham āro-  
cesum. na bhikkhave tiracchānavijjā pariāpuṇitabbā. yo  
pariāpuṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana sam-  
ayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tiracchānavijjam vācenti.  
manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ  
attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave tiracchānavijjā vāce-  
tabbā. yo vāceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho

pana samayena bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento khipi. bhikkhū jīvatu bhante bhagavā jīvatu sugato 'ti uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ akāṃsu, tena saddena dhammakathā antarāhosi. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : api nu kho bhikkhave khipite jīvā 'ti vutte tappaccayā jiveyya vā mareyya vā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. na bhikkhave khipite jīvā 'ti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnaṃ khipite jīvatha bhante 'ti vadanti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyanta nālapanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jīvatha bhante 'ti vuccamānā nālapissantīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. gihī bhikkhave maṅgalikā. anujānāmi bhikkhave gihīnaṃ jīvatha bhante 'ti vuccamānena ciraṃ jīvā 'ti vattun ti. ||3||33||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. aññatarena bhikkhunā lasunaṃ khāyitaṃ hoti, so mā bhikkhū vyābāhiṃsū 'ti ekamantaṃ nisīdi. addasā kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi : kiṃ nu kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantaṃ nisinno 'ti. etena bhante bhikkhunā lasunaṃ khāyitaṃ, so mā bhikkhū vyābāhiṃsū 'ti ekamantaṃ nisinno 'ti. api nu kho bhikkhave taṃ khādītābbaṃ yaṃ khādītvā evarūpāya dhammakathāya paribāhiro assā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. na bhikkhave lasunaṃ khādītābbaṃ. yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sāriputtassa udaravātābādhō hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca : pubbe te āvuso Sāriputta udaravātābādhō kena phāsu hotīti. lasunena me āvuso 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādha-paccayā lasunaṃ khādītun ti. ||2||34||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme taṃ-taṃ passāvaṃ karonti, ārāmo dussati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ passāvaṃ

kātun ti. ārāmo duggandho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave passāvakumbhin ti. dukkham nisinnā passāvaṃ karonti. anujānāmi bhikkhave passāvapāḍukan ti. passāvapāḍukā pākāṭā honti, bhikkhū hiriyaṃti passāvaṃ kātum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itthakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ dārupākāraṃ ti. passāvakumbhi apārutā duggandhā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānaṃ ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme taṃ-taṃ vaccaṃ karonti, ārāmo dussati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ vaccaṃ kātun ti. ārāmo duggandho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vacca-kūpan ti. vacca-kūpassa kūlaṃ lujjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayaṃ ti. vacca-kūpo nicavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātun ti. cayo paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayaṃ ti. ārohanā vihaṇṇanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānaṃ ti. ārohanā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanābāhaṃ ti. ante nisinnā vaccaṃ karontā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave santharitvā majjhe chiddaṃ katvā vaccaṃ kātun ti. dukkhaṃ nisinnā vaccaṃ karonti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vacca-pāḍukaṃ ti. || 2 || bahiddhā passāvaṃ karonti. anujānāmi bhikkhave passāvadonikaṃ ti. avalekhanakattāhaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave avalekhanakattāhaṃ ti. avalekhanapidharaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave avalekhanapidharaṃ ti. vacca-kūpo apāruto duggandho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānaṃ ti. ajjhokāse vaccaṃ karontā sītena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vacca-kutūṇ ti. vacca-kutūyā kavāṭaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasamghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavattim kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ āvinchanacehiddaṃ āvinchanarajjun ti. vacca-kutūyā tiṇacunnāṃ paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittāṃ kātum setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭṭhikaṃ cīvaravaṇṇaṃ cīvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarādubbalo vaccaṃ katvā



vuṭṭhahanto paripati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave olambanakan ti. vaccakuṭi apari-kkhittā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ dārupākāraṃ ti. || 3 || koṭṭhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhakassa kavāṭaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭaṃ . . . āviññhanarajun ti. koṭṭhake tiṇacunnāṃ paripati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittāṃ kātum . . . pañcapaṭṭhikāṃ. pariveṇaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ pakiritum ti. na pariya-puṇanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave padasilaṃ nikkhipitum ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddham-anan ti. ācamanakumbhī na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamanakumbhin ti. ācamanasarāvako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamanasarāvakan ti. dukkhaṃ nisinnā ācamenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamanapāḍukan ti. ācamanapāḍukā pākātā honti, bhikkhū hiriyanti ācemetum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ dārupākāraṃ ti. ācamanakumbhī apārutā hoti, tiṇacunnehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānan ti. || 4 || **35** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū evarū-paṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti: mālāvacchaṃ . . . (= I. 13. 1, 2) . . . vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum — la —. na bhikkhave vividham anācāraṃ ācaritabbaṃ. yo ācareyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || **36** ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmante Uruvelakassape pabbajite saṃghassa bahuṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā lohabhaṇḍaṃ anuññātāṃ kiṃ ananuññātāṃ, kiṃ dārubhaṇḍaṃ anuññātāṃ kiṃ ananuññātāṃ, kiṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ anuññātāṃ kiṃ ananuññātāṃ ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā paharaṇim sabbam lohabhaṇḍaṃ, ṭhapetvā āsandiṃ

pallaṅkaṃ dārupattaṃ dārupādukaṃ sabbam dārubhaṇḍam, ṭhapetvā katakaṃ ca kumbhakārikaṃ cā sabbam matti-  
kābhāṇḍan ti. || 37 ||

khuddakavattthukkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitam pañcamam.

tassa uddānam :

- rukkhe, thambhe ca, kuḍḍe ca, aṭṭāne, gandha-suttiyā,  
vigayha, mallako, kacchu, jarā ca, puthupāṇikā, |  
vallikāpi ca, pāmaṅgo, kaṇṇasuttaṃ na dhāraye,  
kaṭi, ovatti, kāyuram, hatthābharāṇa-muddikā, |  
dighe, kocche, phaṇe, batthe, sitthā, udakatelake,  
ādās'-udapatta-vaṇā, ālepo, madda-cuṇṇanā, |  
lañcanti, aṅgarāgaṇ ca, mukharāgaṃ, tadubhayam,  
cakkhurogaṃ, giraggaṇ ca, āyatam, sara-bāhiram, |  
amba-pesi-sakalehi, ahi, cehindī ca, candanam,  
5 uccāvaca, pattamūlā, suvaṇṇo, bahalā, vali, |  
citra-dussanti, duggandho, uṇhe, bhijjimsu, midḍhiyā,  
paribhaṇḍam, tiṇam, colam, mālam, kaṇḍolikāya ca, |  
thavikā, aṃsabaddhaṇ ca, katā bandhanasuttakā,  
khilam, mañce ca, piṭhe ca, aṅka-cehatte, paṇāmitā, |  
tumba-ghaṭi-chavasissam, calakāni, paṭiggaho,  
vippari-daṇḍa-sovaṇṇam, patte pesi ca, nālikā, |  
kiṇṇa-satthu-sarikaṇ ca, madhusittha-sipāṭikam,  
vikaṇṇam, bandhi, visamam, chamā, jira-patoti ca, |  
kaḷimham, moghasuttaṇ ca, adhot' allam, upāhanā,  
10 aṅgule, paṭiggahaṇ ca, vitthakam, thavika-bandhakā, |  
ajjhokāse, nicavattthu, cayo cāpi, vihaṇṇare,  
paripatam, tipacuṇṇam, ullittāvalittakam |  
setam kālākavaṇṇaṇ ca parikammaṇ ca gerukam  
mālākammam latālcammam makaradantakam paṭikā |  
cīvaravaṃsarajjuṇ ca anuññāsi vināyako.  
ujjhivā pakkamanti ca, kaṭhinam paribhijjati, |  
viniveṭhiya, kuḍḍe pi, pattenādāya gacchare,  
thavikā, bandhasuttaṇ ca, bandhitvā ca, upāhanā, |  
udakāppiyam magge, parissāvana-colakam,  
15 dhammakarake, dve bhikkhū, Vesālim agamā muni, |  
daṇḍa-ottharakam tattha anuññāsi parissāvanam.  
makasehi, paṇitena bahvābādhā ca Jivako, |



- caṅkamana-jantāgharam, visame, nicavatthukā,  
 tayo cayo, vihaññanti, sopān'-ālama-vedikam,|  
 sijjhokāse, tiṇacunnam, ullittāvalittakam  
 setakam kālavanāṇ ca parikammaṇ ca gerukam |  
 mālākamman latākamman makarantakapatikam  
 vamsam civararajjuṇ ca, uccā ca vatthukam kare,|  
 cayo, sopāna-bāhaṇ ca, kavāṭam, piṭṭhasamghaṭam,  
 20 udukkhal'-uttarapāsakam, vattiṇ ca, kapisāsakam,|  
 sūci-ghaṭi-tālachiddam, āviñchanaṇ ca, rājjuṇam,  
 maṇḍalam, dhūmanettaṇ ca, majjhe ca, mukhamattikā,|  
 duggandho ca, dahati ca, udakātara-sarāvakam,  
 na sedeti ca, cikkhallam, dhovi-niddhamanāṇ kare,|  
 piṭṭhe ca, koṭṭhake, kammam, marumbā-silā-niddhamanā,  
 naggā, chamāya, vassante, paṭicchāditayo tahiṇ,|  
 udapānam, lujja-tiṇi ca, valliya, kāyabandhane,  
 tulam kākakam cakkam, bahū bhijjanti bhājanā,|  
 loha-dāraka-cammakhaṇḍam, sālā, tiṇa-apidhāni,  
 25 doṇi-candani-pākāram, cikkhallam, niddhamanena ca,|  
 sītikatam, pokkharāṇi, purāṇaṇ ca, nillekhakam,  
 catumāsam, sayanti ca, namatakaṇ ca, nadhiṭṭhahe,|  
 āsittakā, maḥorakam, bhuñjanto ka tuvaṭṭayyup,  
 Vaddho, Bodhi ca, akkami, ghaṭam kataka-sammajjani,|  
 sakkhara-kāṭhalaṇ e' eva pheṇakam pādaghamsani,  
 vidhūpanam tālavanṭam, makasaṇ cāpi, cāmari,|  
 chattam, vinā va, ārame, tayo, sikkāya, sammuti,  
 romā-sittā, nakhā dighā, chindant', aṅgulikā dukkhā,|  
 salohitam, pamāṇaṇ ca, visati, dighakesatā,  
 30 khuram silam sipātikam namatakam khurabhaṇḍakam,|  
 massam kappenti vaddhenti golomi-caturassakam  
 parimukham addhadukaṇ ca dāṭhi-sambādha-samhare,|  
 ābādha, kattari, vapo, digham, sakkharikāya ca,  
 palitam, thakitam, uccā lohabhaṇḍaṇ ca, nisaha,|  
 pallatthikaṇ ca, āyogo, paṭam salāka-bandhanam,  
 kalābukam daddabhakam murajam maddaviyakam,|  
 tālavanṭam satavali, gihipārutapāruram,  
 samvelli, ubhatokājam, dantakaṭṭham, ākotane,|  
 kaṇṭhe vilaggam, dāyaṇ ca, paṭaggi, rukkha-batthinā,  
 35 Yameḷe lokāyatakam pariyāpuṇimsu, vācesum,|



- tiracchānakathā-vijjā, khīpi, maṅgalaṃ, khādi ca,  
 vātābādho, dussati ca, duggandho, dukkha-pādukā,  
 hiriyanti, paru-duggandho, taṃ-ṭaṃ karonti ca,  
 duggandho, kūpa-lujjanti, uccavatthu, ceyena ca,  
 sopān'-ālabhanābhā, ante, dukkhaṇ ca pādukā,  
 bahiddhā, doṇi-katthaṇ ca, pidhāro ca, apāruto,  
 vaccekutim, kavāṭaṇ ca piṭṭhasamghāṭam eva ca  
 udukkhal'-uttarapāso vaṭṭiṇ ca kapisīsakaṃ |  
 sūci-ghaṭi-tālacchiddaṃ āvinchanachiddam eva ca  
 40 rajju, ullittāvalittam setavaṇṇaṇ ca kālakaṃ |  
 mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaraṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ  
 oīvaravaṇṇa-rajjuṇ ca, jarādubbala-pākāraṃ,  
 koṭṭhake cāpi, tatth' eva, marumbaṇ ca, padāsila,  
 santitṭhati niddhamanaṃ, kumbhiṇ capi, sarāvakaṃ,  
 dukkhaṃ, hiri, apidhānaṃ, anācāraṇ ca ācaruṃ.  
 lohabhaṇḍaṃ anuññāsi ṭhapayitvā paharaṇiṃ |  
 ṭhapayitvāsandipallaṇkaṃ dārupattaṇ ca pādukaṃ  
 sabbam dārumayaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ anuññāsi mahāmuni |  
 katakaṃ kumbhukāraṇ ca ṭhapayitvā tathāgato  
 45 sabbam pi mattikābhaṇḍaṃ anuññāsi anukampako |  
 yassa vatthussa niddeso purimena yadi samaṃ  
 tam pi samkhittaṃ uddāne nayato taṃ vijāniyā |  
 evaṃ dasasatā vatthu vinaye khuddakavatthuke  
 saddhammaṭṭhitikā o' eva pesalānaṇ c' anuggaho |  
 susikkhito vinayadharo hitacitto supesalo  
 padipakaraṇo dhiro pūjāraho bahussuto 'ti,

## CULLAVAGGA.

## VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Vēlūvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ apaṇṇattam hoti. te 'dha bhikkhū tahaṃ-tahaṃ viharanti araṇṇe rukkhamūle pabbate kandarāyaṃ giriguhāyaṃ susāne vanapatthe ajjhokāse palālapuñje, te kālāsa' eva tato-tato upanikkhamanti araṇṇā rukkhamulā pabbatā kandarā giriguhā susānā vanapatthā ajjhokāsa' palālapuñjā pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasāritena okkhittacakkhū iriyāpathasampannā. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako seṭṭhi kālāsa' eva uyyānaṃ agamāsi. addasa' kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi te bhikkhū kālāsa' eva tato-tato upanikkhamante araṇṇā . . . iriyāpathasampanne, diavān' assa cittaṃ pasīdi. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: sac' āhaṃ bhante vihāre kārāpeyya vaseyyātha me vihāresū 'ti. na kho gahapati bhagavatā vihārā anuññātā 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchitvā mama ārocēyyāthā 'ti. evaṃ gahapatiti kho te bhikkhū Rājagahakassa seṭṭhiassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkaminṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ: Rājagahako bhante seṭṭhi vihāre kārāpetukāmo, kathaṃ nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca lenāni vihāraṃ adḍhayogaṃ pāsādaṃ hammiyaṃ guhaṃ ti. ||2|| atha kho

te bhikkhū yena Rājagahako seṭṭhi ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ etad avocum: anuññātā kho gahapati bhagavatā vihārā, yassa dāni kālāṃ maññasīti. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi ekāhen' eva saṭṭhiṃ vihāre patitṭhāpesi. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi te saṭṭhiṃ vihāre pariyosāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇḍibhāvena. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi bhagavato adhivāsanāṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇāṃ katvā pakkāmi. ||3|| atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi tassā rattiya accayena paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālāṃ ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, nitṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya yena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nīsīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi buddhapa-mukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantāṃ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: ete me bhante saṭṭhi vihārā puññatthikena saggaṭṭhikena kārāpitā, kathā-haṃ bhante tesu vihāresu paṭipajjāmiti. tena hi tvāṃ gaha-pati te saṭṭhiṃ vihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa saṃghassa patitṭhāpehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi bhagavato paṭissutvā te saṭṭhiṃ vihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa saṃghassa patitṭhāpesi. ||4|| atha kho bhagavā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

sītaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanti tato vālamigāni ca  
sirimsape ca makase ca sisire cāpi vutṭhiyo,  
tato vātātapo ghoṛo sañjāto paṭihaññati:  
lenatthañ ca sukhattaṇ ca jhāyituñ ca vipassituṃ  
vihāradānaṃ saṃghassa aggāṃ buddhena vaṇṇitaṃ |  
tasmā hi paṇḍito poṣo sampassaṃ attham attano  
vihāre kārāye ramme vāsayettha bahussute. |



tesaṃ annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca vatthasenaśāsnāni ca  
 dadeyya ujubbhūtesu vippasannena cetasā.  
 te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ  
 yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh' aññāya parinibbāti anāsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhīm imāhi gāthāhi  
 anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||5||

assosum kho manussa : bhagavatā kira vihārā anuññatā 'ti,  
 sakkaccaṃ vihāre kārāpentī. te vihārā akavātakā honti,  
 ahivicchikāpi satapadiyo pi pavisanti. bhagavato etam  
 atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavātaṃ ti. bhi-  
 tticchiddaṃ karitvā vallyāpi rajjuyāpi kavātaṃ bandhanti,  
 undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti, khāyitabandhanāni kavā-  
 tāni patanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave piṭṭhasamghātaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttaraspāsakaṃ ti.  
 kavātā na phassiyanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave āviñchana-  
 cchiddaṃ āviñchanarajjun ti. kavātā na thakiyanti. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave aggaḷavattim kapisāsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ  
 ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na sakkonti kavātaṃ  
 apāpuritum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave tālacchiddaṃ tīṇi tālāni lohataḷaṃ kaṭṭhataḷaṃ  
 viśāpatālaṃ ti. ye pi te ugghāṭetvā pavisanti vihārā aguttā  
 honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhhave yantakaṃ sūcikaṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena  
 vihārā tiṇacchādanā honti sitakāle sitā uphe kāle uphā.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātun ti. tena kho pana sam-  
 ayena vihārā avātapānakā honti acakkhussā duggandhā.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 tīṇi vātapānāni vedikāvātapānaṃ jālavātapānaṃ salāka-  
 vātapānaṃ ti. vātapānantarikāya kālakāpi vagguliyo pi  
 pavisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave vātapānacakkalikaṃ ti. cakkalikantarikāya pi  
 kālakāpi vagguliyo pi pavisanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 vātapānakavātakam vātapānabhisikaṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana  
 samayena bhikkhū chamāya sayanti, gattāni pi civarāni pi  
 pamsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anu-  
 jānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakaṃ ti. tiṇasanthārako

undurehi pi upaeikāhi pi khajjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave midhīn ti. midhīyā gattāni dukkhā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave bidalamañcakan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko masārako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave masārakaṃ mañcan ti. masārakaṃ piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave masārakaṃ piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko bundikābaddho mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bundikābaddhaṃ mañcan ti. bundikābaddhaṃ piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave bundikābaddhaṃ piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko kulirapādako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kulirapādakaṃ mañcan ti. kulirapādakaṃ piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kulirapādakaṃ piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko āhaccapādako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āhaccapādakaṃ mañcan ti. āhaccapādakaṃ piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave āhaccapādakaṃ piṭhan ti. || 3 || tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa āsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āsandikaṃ piṭhan ti. uccako āsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccakam pi āsandikan ti. sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sattaṅgan ti. uccako sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccakam pi sattaṅgan ti. bhaddapiṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti . . . , piṭhikā . . . , elakapādakaṃ piṭhaṃ . . . , āmalakavaṇṭikam piṭhaṃ . . . , phalaṃ . . . , kocchaṃ . . . , palālapīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave palālapīṭhan ti. || 4 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ucce mañce sayanti. manussā vihārācārikam āhindantā passivā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ucce mañce sayitabbaṃ. yo sayeyya,

āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro  
 bhikkhu nīce mañce sayanto ahinā dāttho hoti. bhagavato  
 etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave mañcapaṭi-  
 pādakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhi-  
 kkhū uce mañcapaṭipādake dhārenti saha mañcapaṭipādakehi  
 pavedhenti. na bhikkhave uccā mañcapaṭipādakā dhāre-  
 tabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave atthaṅgulaparamaṃ mañcapaṭipādakan ti. ||5|| tena  
 kho pana samayena saṃghassa suttaṃ uppannaṃ hoti.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 mañcaṃ vetun ti. aṅgāni bahuṃ suttaṃ pariyādiyanti.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave aṅge vijjhivā atthapadakaṃ vetun  
 ti. colakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āro-  
 cesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cilimikaṃ kātun ti. tūlikā  
 uppannā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave vijatetvā bimbohanāṃ kātun ti. tūlāni  
 rukkhatūlaṃ latātūlaṃ poṭakitūlan ti. tena kho pana sam-  
 ayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aḍḍhakāyikāni bimbohanāni  
 dhārenti. manussā vibhāracārikaṃ āhināntā passitvā ujjhā-  
 yanti khīyanti vipācenti; seyyathāpi gihi kāmabhogino 'ti.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave aḍḍha-  
 kāyikāni bimbohanāni dhāretabbāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti  
 dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sisappamāṇaṃ bimbo-  
 hanāṃ kātun ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe  
 giraggasamajjo hoti. manussā mahāmattānaṃ atthāya bhisiyo  
 paṭiyādenti unṇabhisim colabhisim vākabhisim tiṇabhisim  
 paṇṇabhisim. te vitivatte samajje chavin opātetvā haranti.  
 addasāsuṃ kho bhikkhū samajjattāne bahuṃ unṇam pi  
 colam pi vākam pi tiṇam pi paṇṇam pi chadditāni, disvāna  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 pañca bhisiyo unṇabhisim colabhisim vākabhisim tiṇabhi-  
 sim paṇṇabhisim ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa  
 senāsanaparikkhāradussaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam  
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhisim onandhitun  
 ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcabhisim piṭhe  
 saṃharanti piṭhabhisim mañce saṃharanti, bhisiyo pari-  
 bhijjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapiṭhan ti. ullokaṃ



anaritvā samharanti, hetthato nipphatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ullokaṃ karitvā santharitvā bhisim onandhitun ti. chaviṃ uppāṭetvā haranti. anujānāmi bhikkhave positun ti. haranti yeva. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattikamman ti. haranti yeva. anujānāmi bhikkhave hatthabhittin ti. || 7 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena tittthiyānaṃ seyyāyo setavaṇṇā honti kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi gerukaparikammakatā bhitti. bahū manussā seyyāpekkhakā gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vihāre setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā setavaṇṇo na nipatati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā setavaṇṇaṃ nipātetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃhamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā setavaṇṇaṃ nipātetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsaṃ piṭṭhamaddan ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā gerukā na nipatati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā gerukaṃ nipātetun ti. gerukā anibandhaniyā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kuṇḍakamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā gerukaṃ nipātetun ti. gerukā anibandhaniyā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāsapakuḍḍaṃ sitthatelakan ti. accussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave colakena paccuddharitun ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhūmiyā kālavaṇṇo na nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā kālavaṇṇaṃ nipātetun ti. kālavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇḍamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā kālavaṇṇaṃ nipātetun ti. kālavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsaṃ kasāvan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vihāre paṭibhānacittaṃ kārāpentī itthirūpakaṃ purisarūpakaṃ. manussā vihāracarikaṃ āhipiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi

gihi kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave paṭibhānacittam kārāpetabbam itthirūpakam purisarūpakam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave mālākammam latākammam makaradanta-kam pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena viharā nicavattukā honti, udakena otthariyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavattukam kātum. cayo paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakācayam silācayam dārucayan ti. ārohanā vihaññanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakāsopānam silāsopānam dārusopānam. ārohanā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhan ti. tena kho pana samayena viharā ālakamandā honti. bhikkhū hiriyanti nipajjitum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tirokaraṇin ti. tirokaraṇin ukkhipitvā olokenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave addhakuddakan ti. addhakuddakā uparito olokenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo gabbhe sīvikāgabbham nālikāgabbham hammiyagabbham ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū khuddake vihare majjhe gabbham karonti, upacāro na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave khuddake vihare ekamantaṃ gabbham kātum mahallake majjhe 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena viharassa kuḍḍapādo jirati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kulaṇkapādakan ti. viharassa kuḍḍo ovassati. anujānāmi bhikkhave parittānakittikam uddhasudhan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno tiṇacchādanā ahi khandhe papati, so bhūto vissaram akāsi. bhikkhū upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhum etad avocuṃ: kissa tvam āvuso vissaram akāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vitānan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcepaḍe pi piṭhapāde pi thavikāyo laggenti. undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhittikhīlam nāgadantakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañce pi piṭhe pi cīvaram nikkhipanti, cīvaram paribhijji. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravamsam cīva-

rarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena vihāra anālindakā  
 honti apaṭissaraṇā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anu-  
 jānāmi bhikkhave ālindaṃ paghaṇaṃ pakutaṃ osarakaṃ ti.  
 ālindā pakatā honti, bhikkhū hiriyanti nipajjitum. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave saṃsaraṇakīṭikaṃ ugghāṭanakīṭikaṃ ti. ||5||  
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse bhattavissaggaṃ  
 karontā sitena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam  
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upaṭṭhānasālan  
 ti. upaṭṭhānasālā nicavattukā hoti, udakena otthariyati.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavattukaṃ kātun ti. cayo pari-  
 patati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakāca-  
 yaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayaṃ ti. ārohaṇtā vihaṇṇanti. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ  
 dārusopānaṃ ti. ārohaṇtā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 ālambanabāhaṇ ti. upaṭṭhānasālāya tiṇacūṇṇaṃ paripatati.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātum  
 setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ  
 latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭṭhikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ  
 cīvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse  
 chamāya cīvaraṃ pattharanti, cīvaraṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjhokāse cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjun  
 ti. ||6|| pāṇiyaṃ otappati. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāṇiyasā-  
 laṃ pāṇiyamaṇḍapaṇ ti. pāṇiyasālā nicavattukā hoti . . .  
 cīvararajjun ti. pāṇiyabhājanam na saṃvijjati. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave pāṇiyasaṅkhaṃ pāṇiyasarāvakaṃ ti. ||7|| tena kho  
 pana samayena vihāra aparikkhittā honti. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhhave parikkhipitum tayo pakāre itthakāpakāraṃ silāpakā-  
 raṃ dārupākāraṇ ti. koṭṭhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhhave koṭṭhakaṇ ti. koṭṭhako nicavattuko hoti, uda-  
 kena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavattukaṃ  
 kātun ti. koṭṭhakassa kavāṭaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhhave kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghātaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapā-  
 sakaṃ aggalavattim kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchi-  
 ddaṃ āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhakā tiṇa-  
 cūṇṇaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi . . . pañcapaṭṭhikaṇ ti.  
 tena kho pana samayena pariveṇaṃ eikkhallaṃ hoti. bha-  
 gavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ma-  
 rumbaṃ upakiritum. na pariyāpuṇanti. anujānāmi bhi-



kkhave padasilam nikkhipitum ti. udakam santitthati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pariveṇe taṃ-taṃ aggitthānam karonti, pariveṇam uklāpaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ aggisālāṃ kātun ti. aggisālā nīcavattukā hoti . . . ālambanabāhan ti. aggisālāya kavātaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavātaṃ piṭṭhasaṃbhātaṃ . . . āviññhanarajjun ti. aggisālāya tiṇacūṇaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi . . . cīvararajjun ti. ||9|| ārāmo aparikkhitto hoti, ajakāpi pasukāpi uparoṇe viheṭhenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo vāṭe veluvātaṃ kaṇṭakivātaṃ parikhan ti. koṭṭhako na hoti, tath' eva ajakāpi pasukāpi uparoṇe viheṭhenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakaṃ apesiyaṃ akkavātaṃ toraṇaṃ palighan ti. koṭṭhakā tiṇacūṇaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi . . . pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ārāmo cikkhallo hoti . . . udakaniddhamanan ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saṃghassa atthāya sudhāmatikālepanaṃ pāsādaṃ kārāpetukāmo hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: kin nu kho bhagavatā chadanaṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca chadanāni iṭṭhakāchadanaṃ silāchadanaṃ sudhāchadanaṃ tiṇachadanaṃ paṇṇachadanaṃ ti. ||11|| 3||

bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa bhaginipatiko hoti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahaṃ agamāsi kesaśid eva karaṇiyena. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakena seṭṭhinā svātānāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito hoti. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi dāse ca kammakare ca ānāpesi: tena hi bhāṇe kālāss' eva utthāya yāguyo pacatha bhattāni pacatha sūpāni sampādetha uttaribhaṅgāni sampādetha 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etaḍ ahoṣi: pubbe khv āyaṃ gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamañ ñeva saddhim paṭisammodati, so dān' āyaṃ vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca ānāpeti: tena hi bhāṇe . . .

uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho imassa gahapatiṃ āvāho vā bhavissati vivāho vā bhavissati mahāyaṇṇo vā paccupaṭṭhito rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi dāse ca kammakare ca ānāpetvā yena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinaṃ saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Rājagahakam seṭṭhim Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati etad avoca: pubbe kho tvam gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamañ ñeva saddhiṃ paṭisammodasi, so dāni tvam vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca ānāpesi: tena hi bhaye . . . uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho te gahapati āvāho vā bhavissati vivāho vā bhavissati mahāyaṇṇo vā paccupaṭṭhito rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena 'ti. na me gahapati āvāho bhavissati nāpi vivāho bhavissati nāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena, api ca me mahāyaṇṇo paccupaṭṭhito, svātanāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito 'ti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āhaṃ gahapati vadāmi. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āhaṃ gahapati vadāmi. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āhaṃ gahapati vadāmi. ghoso pi kho eso gahapati dullaḃho lokasmiṃ yad idaṃ buddho buddho 'ti. sakkā nu kho gahapati imaṃ kālāṃ taṃ bhagavantāṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. akālo kho gahapati imaṃ kālāṃ taṃ bhagavantāṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ, sve dāni tvam kālāna taṃ bhagavantāṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissasi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sve dān' āhaṃ kālāna taṃ bhagavantāṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti buddhagatāya satiyā nipajjitvā rattiyaṃ sudam tikkhattum utthāsi pabbātaṃ maññaṃāno. ||2|| atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanadvāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, amanussā dvāraṃ vivarīṃsu. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatiṃ nagaramhā nikkhantassa āloko antaradhāyi andhakāro pāturahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ loma-

hamso udapâdi tato 'va puna nivattitukâmo ahosi. atha kho Sîvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussâvesi :

sataṃ hatthi sataṃ assā sataṃ assatarirathā  
sataṃ kaññāsahassāni āmuttamanikunḍalā  
ekassa padavitihārassa kaḷaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ.

abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo no paṭikkantaṃ ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro antaradhāyi āloko pāturahosi, yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahamso so paṭippassambhi. dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa āloko antaradhāyi . . . tatiyam pi kho Sîvako yakkho . . . no paṭikkantaṃ ti. tatiyam pi kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro . . . so paṭippassambhi. ||3|| atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîtavanaṃ ten' upasamkami. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuttāhāya ajjhokāse caṅkamati. addasā kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna caṅkamā orohitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisaṃja kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : ehi Sudattā 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati nāmena maṃ bhagavā ālapatīti haṭṭho udaggo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : kacci bhante bhagavā sukhaṃ sayitthā 'ti.

sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti brāhmaṇo parinibbuto  
yo na lippatī kāmesu sītibhūto nirūpadhi.  
sabbā āsattiyo chetvā vineyya hadaye daram,  
upasanto sukhaṃ seti santim appuyya cetaso 'ti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa anupubbīkathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ kallacittam muducittam vinīvaranacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsīkā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ



vattham apagatakālakam sammud eva rajanam paṭiganheyya, evam eva Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiecho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujitam vā ukkujeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. es' āham bhante bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. adhivāsetu ca me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena' ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ veditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. §5§ assosi kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi : Anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātānāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito' ti. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : tayā kira gahapati svātānāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito tvaṃ cāsi āgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyāyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa bhattam kareyyāsīti. alam gahapati atthi me veyyāyikam yenāham buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa bhattam karissāmīti. assosi kho Rājagahako negamo : Anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātānāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito' ti. atha kho Rājagahako negamo Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : tayā kira gahapati svātānāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito tvaṃ cāsi āgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyāyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa bhattam kareyyāsīti. alam ayyo atthi me . . . karissāmīti. assosi kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro . . . , alam deva atthi me . . . karissāmīti. §6§ atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhiṃ nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭi-

yādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi : kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhiassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃgham paññitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : adhiṇāsetu me bhante bhagavā Sāvattthiyam vassāvāsam saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. suññāgāre kho gahapati tathāgatā abhīramantīti. aññātaṃ bhagavā aññātaṃ sugatā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. || 7 || tena kho pana samayeṇa Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bahumitto hoti bahusahāyo ādeyyavāco. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahe taṃ karaṇiyam tīretvā yena Sāvattthi tena pakkāmi. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati antarā magge manusse ānāpesi : ārame ayyo karotha vihāre patiṭṭhāpetha dānāni paṭṭhapetha, buddho loka uppanno so ca mayā bhagavā nimantito iminā maggena āgacchissatīti. atha kho te manussā Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinaṃ uyyojitā ārame akāṃsu vihāre patiṭṭhāpesuṃ dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Sāvattthiṃ gantvā samantā Sāvattthiṃ anuvīlokesi : kattha nu kho bhagavā vihareyya yaṃ assa gāmato n' eva avidūre na accāsanne gamanāgamanasampannaṃ atthikānaṃ-atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ abhikkamaṇiyam divā appākiṇṇam rattim appasaddam appanigghosaṃ vijana-vātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppan ti. || 8 || addasā kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetassa kumārassa uyyānaṃ gāmato n' eva avidūre na accāsanne . . . paṭisallānasāruppaṃ, disvāna yena Jeto kumāro ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Jetaṃ kumāraṃ etad avoca : dehi me ayyaputta uyyānaṃ ārāmaṃ kātum ti. adeyyo gahapati ārāmo api koṭisantharenā 'ti. gahito ayyaputta ārāmo 'ti. na gahapati gahito ārāmo 'ti. gahito na gahito 'ti vohārike mahāmatte pucchimsu. mahāmattā evam āhaṃsu : yato

tayā ayyaputta aggho kato gahito āramo 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sakatehi hiraññaṃ nibbāhāpetvā Jetavanam koṭisantharam santharāpesi. || 9 || sakim nihatam hiraññaṃ thokassa okāsassa koṭṭhakaṃ sāmantaṃ na ppahoti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati manusse āpāpesi: gacchatha bhāṇe hiraññaṃ āharatha, imaṃ okāsaṃ santharissāmi. atha kho Jetassa kumārassa etaḍ ahoṣi: na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati yathāyaṃ gahapati tāva bahum hiraññaṃ paricejati, Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etaḍ avoca: alaṃ gahapati m' etaṃ okāsaṃ santharāpesi, dehi me etaṃ okāsaṃ, mam' etaṃ dānaṃ bhavissati. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ayaṃ kho Jeto kumāro abhiññāto ñātamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarūpanaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ imasmim dhammavinaye paśādo 'ti taṃ okāsaṃ Jetassa kumārassa pādasi. atha kho Jeto kumāro tasmim okāse koṭṭhakaṃ māpesi. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetavane vihāre kārāpesi, parivenāni kārāpesi, koṭṭhake kārāpesi, upatthānasālāyo k., aggisālāyo k., kappiyakuṭiyo k., vaccakuṭiyo k., caṅkame k., caṅkamanasālāyo k., udapāne k., udapānasālāyo k., jantāghare k., jantāgharasālāyo k., pokkharāṇiyo k., maṇḍape kārāpesi. || 10 || 4 ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ cāramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena manussā sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti ye pi bhikkhū navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti te pi sakkaccaṃ upatṭhenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. atha kho aññatarassa daliddassa tunnavāyassa etaḍ ahoṣi: na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati yathā yime manussā sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti. yaṃ nūnāham pi navakammaṃ karēyyaṃ ti. atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā itthakāyo cinitvā kuḍḍe utthāpesi. tena akusalakena citā vaṅkā bhitti paripati. dutiyam pi kho . . . , tatiyam pi kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ . . . , paripati. || 1 || atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo ujjhāyati khiyati vipāceti: ye ime samaṇānaṃ



Sakyaputtiyānaṃ denti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapacca-  
yabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ te ime ovaḍanti anusāsanti tesaṃ ca  
navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti. ahaṃ paṇ' amhi daliddo, na  
maṃ koci ovaḍati vā anusāsati vā navakammaṃ vā adhiṭṭhe-  
tīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa daliddassa tunnavāyassa  
ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhi-  
kkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā  
etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā  
bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave navakammaṃ  
dātum. navakammiko bhikkhave bhikkhu ussukkaṃ āpa-  
jjissati kinti nu kho vihāro khippaṃ pariyosānaṃ gaccheyyā  
'ti, khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharissati. ||2|| evaṃ ca paṇa  
bhikkhave dātabbaṃ : paṭhamāṃ bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā  
vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu  
me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho  
itthannāmaṃsa gahapatino vihāraṃ itthannāmaṃsa bhikkhuno  
navakammaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.  
saṃgho itthannāmaṃsa . . . deti. yassāyasmato khamati  
itthannāmaṃsa gahapatino vihāraṃ itthannāmaṃsa bhikkhuno  
navakammaṃsa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so  
bhāseyya. dinno saṃghena . . . dhārayāmi. ||3||5||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā  
yena Sāvattī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. tena kho paṇa  
samayena chaḍḍaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhi-  
kkhū buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvā  
vihāre parigaṇhanti seyyāyo parigaṇhanti : idaṃ amhākaṃ  
upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bha-  
vissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho āyasmā  
Sāriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito  
gantvā vihāresu pariggahītesu seyyāsu pariggahitāsu seyyaṃ  
alabhamāno aññatarasmim̐ rukkhamaḷe nisīdi. atha kho  
bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuttāya ukkāsi, āyasmā-  
pi Sāriputto ukkāsi. ko etthā 'ti. ahaṃ bhagavā Sāriputto  
'ti. kissa tvaṃ Sāriputta idha nisinno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā  
Sāriputto bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. ||1|| atha kho  
bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ  
sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira bhikkhave

chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . idaṃ amhākaṃ bhaviṣṣa-  
tīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā; kathaṃ  
hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā buddhapamukhassa . . .  
pariggaḥessanti . . . amhākaṃ bhaviṣṣatīti. n' etaṃ bhi-  
kkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vīgarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ  
katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ko bhikkhave arahati aggāsanaṃ  
aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍan ti. ekacce bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: yo  
bhagavā khattiyakulā pabbajito so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggo-  
dakaṃ aggapiṇḍan ti. ekacce bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: yo  
bhagavā brāhmaṇakulā pabbajito . . . , . . . guhapatikulā  
pabbajito . . . , . . . suttantiko . . . , . . . vinayadharo . . . ,  
. . . dhammakathiko . . . , . . . paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi  
. . . , . . . dutiyassa jhānassa lābhi . . . , . . . tatiyassa jhā-  
nassa lābhi . . . , . . . catutthassa jhānassa lābhi . . . ,  
. . . sotāpanno . . . , . . . sakadāgāmi . . . , . . . anāgāmi  
. . . , . . . arahā . . . , . . . tevijjo . . . , . . . chaḷabhiñño  
so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍan ti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhūtapubbaṃ bhi-  
kkhave Himavantapasse mahānigrodho ahosi, taṃ tayo  
sahāyā upanissāya viharāṃsu tittiro ca makkato ca hatthināgo  
ca. te aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā viha-  
ranti. atha kho bhikkhave tesāṃ sahāyānaṃ etad ahosi:  
aho nūna mayaṃ jāneyyāma amhākaṃ jātiyā mahantataraṃ,  
taṃ mayaṃ sakkareyyāma garukareyyāma māneyyāma pū-  
jeyyāma tassa ca mayaṃ ovāde tiṭṭheyyāma 'ti. atha kho  
bhikkhave tittiro ca makkato ca hatthināgaṃ pucchāṃsu:  
tvāṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. yadāhaṃ sammā chāpo  
homi imaṃ nigrodhaṃ antarā satthinaṃ karitvā atikkamāmi,  
aggaṇkurakaṃ me udaraṃ chupati. imāhaṃ sammā porā-  
ṇaṃ sarāmiti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca hatthināgo ca  
makkataṃ pucchāṃsu: tvāṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti.  
yadāhaṃ sammā chāpo homi chaṃyāyaṃ nisiditvā imassa  
nigrodhassa aggaṇkurakaṃ khādāmi. imāhaṃ sammā porā-  
ṇaṃ sarāmiti. atha kho bhikkhave makkato ca hatthināgo  
ca tittiraṃ pucchāṃsu: tvāṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti.  
amukasmim sammā okāse mahānigrodho ahosi, tato ahaṃ  
ekaṃ phulaṃ bhakkhitvā imasmim okāse vaccaṃ akāsim,  
tassāyaṃ nigrodho jāto. tadā p' ahaṃ sammā jātiyā ma-

hantataro 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave makkato ca hatthināgo ca tittiraṃ etad avocum: tvaṃ samma amhākaṃ jātiyā mahantataro, taṃ mayaṃ sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānessāma pūjessāma tuyhaṃ ca mayaṃ ovāde tiṭṭhissāma 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro makkataṃ ca hatthināgaṃ ca pañcasu silesu samādapesi attanā ca pañcasu silesu samādāya vattati. te aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissu. etaṃ kho bhikkhave Tittiriyaṃ nāma brahmacariyaṃ ahoṣi.

ye vaddham apacāyanti narā dhammassa kovida  
diṭṭheva dhamme pāsaṃsā samparāye ca suggatīti. ||3||

\* tena hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti, idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobbheṭṭha yaṃ tume evaṃ svākkhāto dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā vihareyyātha. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāvuddhaṃ abhivādanāṃ pacceṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ samicikammaṃ aggasaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ. na ca bhikkhave saṃghikaṃ yathāvuddhaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| dasa yime bhikkhave avandiyā: pure upasampannaṇa pacchā upasampanno avandiyo, anupasampanno avandiyo, nānāsamvāsako vuddhataro adhammavādi av., mānugāmo av., paṇḍako av., parivāsiko av., mūlāya paṭikassanāraho av., mānattāraho av., mānattacāriko av., abbhānāraho avandiyo. ime kho bhikkhave dasa avandiyā. tayo 'me bhikkhave vandiyā: pacchā upasampannaṇa pure upasampanno vandiyo, nānāsamvāsako vuddhataro dhammavādi vandiyo, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmaṃkassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussaṃyā tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho vandiyo. ime kho bhikkhave tayo vandiyā 'ti. ||5||6||

tena kho pana samayena manussā saṃghaṃ uddissa maṇḍape paṭiyādenti santharo paṭiyādenti okāse paṭiyādenti.



ehabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū saṃghikañ ñeva bhagavatā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ anuññātaṃ no uddissakataṃ ti buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvā maṇḍape parigaṇhanti santhare parigaṇhanti okāse parigaṇhanti : idaṃ ambhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ ambhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ ambhākaṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā maṇḍapesu pariggahitesu santharesu pariggahitesu okāsesu pariggahitesu okāsaṃ alabhamāno aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi. atha kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccēsasamayam paccuttāya ukkāsi, āyasmāpi Sāriputto ukkāsi. ko etthā 'ti. ahaṃ bhagavā Sāriputto 'ti. kissa tvaṃ Sāriputto idha nisiṃno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipāṭapetvā bhikkhū paṭipucehi : saccaṃ kira . . . , vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave uddissakataṃ pi yathāvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paññāpenti seyyath' idaṃ : āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ goṇakaṃ cittaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ uddhalomim ekantalomim kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyam kuttakaṃ hatthattharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappa-veṇim kadalmigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sauttaracchadaṃ ubbatolohitakūpadbānaṃ. bhikkhū kukkucāyanta nābhiniśidanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā tiṇi āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ tūlikaṃ gihivikataṃ abhinisiditum na tv eva abhinipajjitum ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare tūlonaddhaṃ mañcam pi piṭhaṃ pi paññāpenti. bhikkhū kukkucāyanta nābhiniśidanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṃ abhinisiditum na tv eva abhinipajjitum ti. || 8 ||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ

viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: adhiṇvāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhīm bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhiṇvāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhiṇvāsanam veditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassā rattiyaṃ accayena paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: kālo bhante nīṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhīm bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapaṇim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: kathāham bhante Jetavane paṭipajjāmi. tena hi tvam gahapati Jetavanam āgatānāgatacātuddisassa samghassa paṭiṭṭhāpehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato paṭissutvā Jetavanam āgatānāgatacātuddisassa samghassa paṭiṭṭhāpesi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim imāhi gāthāhi anumodī:

sītam upham paṭihanti tato vālamigāni ca  
 sirimsape ca makase ca sisire cāpi vutthiyo,  
 tato vātātapo ghero saṇjāto paṭisaṇṇati:  
 lenatthaṇ ca sukhatthaṇ ca jhāyitaṇ ca vipassitum  
 viharadānam samghassa aggam buddhena vappitam,  
 tasmā hi paṇḍito poṣo sampassam attham attano  
 vibāro kāraye ramme vāsayettha bahussute,  
 tesam annaṇ ca pānaṇ ca vatthasenaśanāni ca  
 dadeyya ujubhūtesu rippasannena cetasa,  
 te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanam  
 yaṃ so dhammam idh' aṇṇāya parinibbāti anāsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim imāhi  
gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa ajīvakasāvakaassa  
mahāmattassa saṃghabhaddam hoti. āyasmā Upanando  
Sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane anantarikam  
bhikkhum vutthāpesi, bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. atha  
kho so mahāmatto ujjhāyati kkhīyati vipāceti: katham hi  
nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane  
bhikkhū vutthāpessanti, bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. nanu  
nāma labbhā aññatrāpi nisinnena yāvadattham bhunjitun ti.  
assosum kho bhikkhū tassa mahāmattassa ujjhāyantassa kkhī-  
yantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti  
kkhīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando  
Sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane anantarikam  
bhikkhum vutthāpessati, bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. atha  
kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccaṃ  
kira tvam Upananda pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane  
anantarikam bhikkhum vutthāpesi, bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ  
ahoṣi. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā: katham  
hi nāma tvam moghapurisa pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane  
anantarikam bhikkhum vutthāpessasi, bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ  
ahoṣi. n' etam moghapurisa appesannānam . . . vigaṛahitvā  
dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave  
vippakatabhojane bhikkhu vutthāpetabbo. yo vutthāpeyya  
āpatti dukkaṭassa. sace vutthāpeti pavārito ca hoti, gaccha  
udakam āharā 'ti vattabbo. evaṃ ce tam labbetha ice etam  
kusalam, no ce labbetha sādhuṃ sitthāni gilitvā vuddha-  
tarassa āsanam dātabbam. na tv evāham bhikkhave kenaci  
pariyāyena vuddhatarassa bhikkhuno āsanam paṭibāhitabban  
ti vadāmi. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena  
kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gilāne bhikkhū  
vutthāpenti. gilānā evaṃ vadenti: na mayam āvuso sakkoma  
vutthātum, gilān' amhā 'ti. mayam āyasmanto vutthāpessā-  
mā 'ti pariggahetvā vutthāpetvā tīhake muñcanti. gilānā  
mucchitā papatanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na  
bhikkhave gilāno vutthāpetabbo. yo vutthāpeyya āpatti  
dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā



bhikkhū gilānā mayam avuttāpaniyā 'ti varaseyyāyo pali-buddhanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa paṭirūpaṃ seyyam dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū lesakappena senāsanam paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave lesakappena senāsanam paṭibāhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||10||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū aññataram paccantimam mahāvihāram paṭisaṃkharonti idha mayam vassam vasissāmā 'ti. addasāsum kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū vihāram paṭisaṃkharonte, disvāna evam āhaṃsu: ime āvuso sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū vihāram paṭisaṃkharonti, handa, ne vuttāpema 'ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: āgametha āvuso yāva paṭisaṃkharonti, paṭisaṃkhate vuttāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū etad avocum: uttethāvuso, amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇātīti. nanu āvuso paṭigace' eva ācikkhītabbaṃ, mayam o' aññaṃ paṭisaṃkhareyyāmā 'ti. nanu āvuso saṃghiko vihāro 'ti. āmāvuso saṃghiko vihāro 'ti. uttethāvuso, amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇātīti. mahallako āvuso vihāro, tumhe pi vasatha mayam pi vasissāmā 'ti. uttethāvuso, amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇātīti kupitā anattamanā givāyam gahetvā nikkadḍhanti. te nikkadḍhiyamānā rodanti. bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu: kissa tumhe āvuso rodathā 'ti. ime āvuso chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā amhe saṃghikā viharā nikkadḍhantīti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā bhikkhū saṃghikā viharā nikkadḍhissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā bhikkhū saṃghikā viharā nikkadḍhantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave kupitena anattamanena bhikkhu saṃghikā viharā nikkadḍhitabbo. yo nikkadḍheyya yathādhammo kāretabbo. anujānāmi bhikkhave senāsanam gāhetun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: keṇa nu kho senāsanam gāhetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham āro-

cesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ  
 bhikkhuṃ senāsanagāhāpakam sammannitum : yo na  
 chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na  
 mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahi-  
 tāgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammanni-  
 tabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā vyattena  
 bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : supātu me  
 bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattaḥkallam saṃgho  
 itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ senāsanagāhāpakam sammanneyya.  
 esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannā-  
 maṃ bhikkhuṃ senāsanagāhāpakam sammannati. yassā-  
 yasmato . . . bhāseyya. sammato . . . dhārayāmi.  
 || 2 || atha kho senāsanagāhāpakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad  
 ahosi : kathan nu kho senāsanam gāhetabban ti. bhagavato  
 etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam  
 bhikkhū gaṇetum, bhikkhū gaṇetvā seyyā gaṇetum, seyyā  
 gaṇetvā seyyaggena gāhetum ti. seyyaggena gāhentā seyyā  
 ussādiyiṃsu. anujānāmi bhikkhave viharaggena gāhetum ti.  
 viharaggena gāhentā viharā ussādiyiṃsu. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhhave parivenaggena gāhetum ti. parivenaggena gāhentā  
 parivenā ussādiyiṃsu. anujānāmi bhikkhave anubhāgam pi  
 dātum. gahite anubhāge añño bhikkhu āgacchati. na akā-  
 mā dātabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissime  
 tūṭhassa senāsanam gāhenti. bhagavato etam attham āro-  
 cesum. na bhikkhave nissime tūṭhassa senāsanam gāhe-  
 tabbam. yo gāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana  
 samayena bhikkhū senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibā-  
 hanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave  
 senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭi-  
 bāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vassānaṃ  
 temāsaṃ paṭibāhitum, utukālam na paṭibāhitum ti. || 3 ||  
 atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : kati nu kho senāsanagāhā 'ti.  
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tayo 'me bhikkhave  
 senāsanagāhā purimako pacchimako antarāmuttako. apa-  
 rajjugatāya āsāhiyā purimako gāhetabbo, māsagatāya āsāhi-  
 yā pacchimako gāhetabbo, aparajjugatāya pavāranāya āyatim  
 vassāvāsathāya antarāmuttako gāhetabbo. ime kho bhi-  
 kkhhave tayo senāsanagāhā 'ti. || 4 || II ||

ḍutiyabhāpavāraṃ.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakya-putto Sāvatthiyaṃ senāsanaṃ gahetvā aññataraṃ gāma-kāvāsaṃ agamāsi, tattha pi senāsanaṃ aggahesi. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad aho si: ayaṃ kho āvuso āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṃghe adhikaraṇakārako. sac' ayaṃ idha vassaṃ vasissati sabbeva mayaṃ na phāsu vasissāma. handa naṃ pucchāma 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avocum: naṃ tayā āvuso Upananda Sāvatthiyaṃ senāsanaṃ gahitaṃ ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso Upananda eko dve paṭibāhasi ti. idha dān' āhaṃ āvuso muñcāmi tattha gaṇhāmi ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto eko dve paṭibāhissati ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ nīdane etaṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ paṭipucchhi: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda eko dve paṭibāhasi ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa eko dve paṭibāhissasi. tattha tayā moghapurisa gahitaṃ idha mukkaṃ, idha gahitaṃ kho tatra mukkaṃ. evaṃ tvaṃ moghapurisa ubhayattha paṭibāhiro. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . dhammaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave ekena dve paṭibāhitabbā. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anekapariyāyena vinayakathaṃ katheti vinayassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī vinayapariyattiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī ādissa-ādissa āyasmato Upālissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī. bhikkhū bhagavā anekapariyāyena vinayakathaṃ katheti . . . Upālissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī, handa mayaṃ āvuso āyasmato Upālissa santike vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇāma 'ti, te 'dha bahū bhikkhū therā ca navā ca majjhimā ca āyasmato Upālissa santike vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇanti. āyasmā Upālī tītako uddisati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ gāravena, therāpi bhikkhū tītakā uddisāpentī dhammagāravena, tattha therā o' eva bhikkhū kilamanti āyasmā ca Upālī. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave navakena bhi-



kkhunā uddisantena samake vā āsane nisīditum uccatare vā dhammagāravena, therena bhikkhūnā uddisāpentena samake vā āsane nisīditum nicatare vā dhammagāravenā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bahū bhikkhū āyasmato Upālissa santike ʔhitakā uddesaṃ patimānenta kilamanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave samānāsanikehi saha nisīdituṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: kittāvatā nu kho samānāsaniko hotīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tivassanta-rena saha nisīdituṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā samānāsanikā mañce nisīditvā mañcaṃ bhindīṃsu, piṭhe nisīditvā piṭhaṃ bhindīṃsu. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tivaggassa mañcaṃ tivaggassa piṭhaṃ ti. tivaggo pi mañce nisīditvā mañcaṃ bhindī, piṭhe nisīditvā piṭhaṃ bhindī. anujānāmi bhikkhave dvaggassa mañcaṃ dvaggassa piṭhaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū asaṃānāsanikehi saha dighāsane nisīdituṃ kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ʔhapetvā paṇḍakaṃ mātugāmaṃ ubhatovyañjanakaṃ asaṃānāsanikehi saha dighāsane nisīdituṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: kittakapacchimā nu kho dighāsanaṃ hotīti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pahoti ettakapacchimā dighāsanaṃ ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena Visākhā Migāramātā saṃghassa atthāya sāliṇdaṃ pāsādaṃ kārapetukāmaṃ hoti hatthinakhaṃ. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: kin nu kho bhagavatā pāsādaparibhogo anuññāto kiṃ ananuññāto 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbāṃ pāsādaparibhogaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ayyakā kālaṃkatā hoti. tassā kālaṃkiriyaṃ saṃghassa bahū akappiyabhaṇḍaṃ uppannaṃ hoti seyyath' idaṃ: āsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittakā paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vikatikā uddhalomī ekantalomī kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadaliṃgopavarapaccattharaṃ sauttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āsandiṃ pāde

bhinditvā paribbuñjītum, pallaṅkassa vāle bhinditvā paribhuñjītum, tālikam vijātetvā bimbohanam kātum, avasesam bhummattharanam kātum ti. || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyā avidūre añña-tarasmim gāmakāvāse āvāsikā bhikkhū upaddutā honti āgantukagamikānam bhikkhūnam senāsanam paññāpentā. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : etarahi kho mayam āvuso upaddutā āgantukagamikānam bhikkhūnam senāsanam paññāpentā. handa mayam āvuso sabbam saṃghikam senāsanam ekassa dema tassa santakam paribhuñjissāmā 'ti. te sabbam pi saṃghikam senāsanam ekassa adāṃsu. āgantukā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocum : amhākam āvuso senāsanam paññāpethā 'ti. n' atth' āvuso saṃghikam senāsanam, sabbam amhehi ekassa dinnam ti. kim pana tumhe āvuso saṃghikam senāsanam vissajjethā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū saṃghikam senāsanam vissajjessanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū saṃghikam senāsanam vissajjenti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṃghikam senāsanam vissajjessanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . , vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : || 1 || pañc' imāni bhikkhave avissajjiyāni na vissajjetabbāni saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitāni pi avissajjitāni honti, yo vissajjeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. katamāni pañca. āramo āramavatthu, idam paṭhamam avissajjiyam na vissajjetabbam saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitam pi avissajjitam hoti, yo vissajjeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. vihāro vihāravatthu, idam dutiyam . . . , mañco piṭham bhiṣi bimbohanam, idam tatiyam . . . , lohakumbhi lohabbhānakam lohavārako lohakaṭṭham vāsi pharasu kuṭhāri kuddālo nikhādanam, idam catuttham . . . , vallī veḷu muñjababbajam tiṇam mattikā dārubbhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam, idam pañcamam . . . , imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avissajjiyāni . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 2 || 15 ||

atha kho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam yathābhirantam vihar-

itvā yena Kiṭāgiri tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamatthehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. assosum kho Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū : bhagavā kira Kiṭāgiriṃ āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamatthehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. handa mayaṃ āvuso sabbam saṃghikaṃ senāsanam bhājema, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasaṃ gatā, na mayaṃ tesam senāsanam paññāpessāma 'ti, te sabbam saṃghikam senāsanam bhājesum. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kiṭāgiri tad avasari. atha kho bhagavā sambhule bhikkhū āmantesi : gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadetha : bhagavā āvuso āgacchati mahatā . . . Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca, bhagavato ca āvuso senāsanam paññāpetha bhikkhusamghassa ca Sāriputtamoggallānānaṃ cā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etad avocum : bhagavā āvuso . . . Sāriputtamoggallānānaṃ cā 'ti. n' atth' āvuso saṃghikam senāsanam, sabbam amhehi bhājitam. svāgataṃ āvuso bhagavato, yasmim vihāre bhagavā icchissati tasmim vihāre vasissati, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasaṃ gatā, na mayaṃ tesam senāsanam paññāpessāma 'ti. || 1 || kim pana tumhe āvuso saṃghikam senāsanam bhājitthā 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghikam senāsanam bhājessanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṃghikam senāsanam bhājessanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . , vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : pañc' imāni bhikkhave avebhaṅgiyāni na vibhajitabbāni saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattāni pi avibhattāni honti, yo vibhajeyya āpattiṃ thullaccayassa. kāmāni pañca. ārāmo . . . (see ch. 15. 2) . . . imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avebhaṅgiyāni . . . āpattiṃ thullaccayassā 'ti. || 2 || 16 ||



atha kho bhagavā Kiṭṭagirisimim yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Āḷavi tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Āḷavi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū evarūpāni navakammāni denti: piṇḍanikkhepanamattena pi navakammam denti, kuḍḍalepanamattena pi navakammam denti, dvāraṭṭhapanamattena pi n. d., aggalavattikaraṇamattena pi n. d., āloka-sandhikaraṇamattena pi n. d., setavaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., kālavaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., gerukaparikkama-karaṇamattena pi n. d., chādanamattena pi n. d., bandhanamattena pi n. d., gaṇḍikādhānamattena pi n. d., khaṇḍaphullaṭṭhisamkharāṇamattena pi n. d., paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena pi n. d., visativassikam pi n. d., tiṃsavassikam pi n. d., yāvujjivikam pi n. d., dhūmakālikam pi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammam denti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācentī: kathaṃ hi nāma Āḷavakā bhikkhū evarūpāni navakammāni dassenti . . . dhūmakālikam pi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammam dassantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigharhitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave piṇḍanikkhepanamattena navakammam dātabbam, . . ., na dhūmakālikam pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammam dātabbam. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave akataṃ vā vihāraṃ vipakataṃ vā navakammam dātum; khuddake vihāre kammam oloketvā chapaṇcavassikam navakammam dātum, addhayoge kammam oloketvā sattatṭhavassikam navakammam dātum, mahallake vihāre pāsāde vā kammam oloketvā dasaḍvādasavassikam navakammam dātum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sabbam vihāraṃ navakammam denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbo vihāro navakammam dātabbo. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ekassa dve denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ekassa dve dātabbā. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammam gahetvā aññaṃ vāsenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nava-

kammam gahetvā añño vāsetabbo. yo vāseyya āpatti dukka-  
tassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammam  
gahetvā saṃghikam paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam attham  
ārocesum. na bhikkhave navakammam gahetvā saṃghikam  
paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkatassa. anujā-  
nāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ varaseyyam gahetun ti. 'tena kho  
pana samayena bhikkhū nissime tūhassa navakammam denti.  
bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave nissime  
tūhassa navakammam dātabbam. yo dadeyya āpatti dukka-  
tassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammam  
gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam attham  
ārocesum. na bhikkhave navakammam gahetvā sabbakālam  
paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkatassa. anujā-  
nāmi bhikkhave vassānam temāsam paṭibāhitum, utukālam  
na paṭibāhitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū  
navakammam gahetvā pakkamanti pi vibbhamanti pi kālam  
pi karonti sāmaṇerāpi paṭijānanti sikkham paccakkhātakāpi  
paṭijānanti antimavatthum ajjhāpannakāpi p. ummattakāpi  
p. khittacittāpi p. vedanattāpi p. āpattiya adassane ukkhitta-  
kāpi p. āpattiya appaṭikamme ukkhittakāpi p. pāpikāya  
ditthiya appaṭinissagge ukkhittakāpi p. paṇḍakāpi p. theyya-  
saṃvāsakāpi p. tittiyapakkantakāpi p. tiracchānagatāpi p.  
mātughātakāpi p. pitughātakāpi p. arahantaghātakāpi p.  
bhikkhunīdūsakāpi p. saṃghabhedakāpi p. lohituppādakāpi  
p. ubhatovyañjanakāpi paṭijānanti. bhagavato etam attham  
ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam  
gahetvā pakkamati. mā saṃghassa hāyiti aññassa dātabbam.  
idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā vibbha-  
mati, kālam karoti . . . ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti. mā  
saṃghassa hāyiti aññassa dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave  
bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā vippakate pakkamati, . . . ,  
ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti. mā saṃghassa hāyiti aññassa  
dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam  
gahetvā pariyosite pakkamati, tass' eva tam. idha pana bhik-  
khave bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā pariyosite vibbha-  
mati, . . . , antimavatthum ajjhāpannako paṭijānāti, saṃgho  
sāmi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā  
pariyosite ummattako paṭijānāti, . . . , pāpikāya ditthiya

appaṇissagge ukkhittako paṭijānāti, tass' eva tam. idha . . . pariyosīte paṇḍako paṭijānāti, . . ., ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, saṃgho sāmīti. || 3 || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa vihāraparibhogam senāsanam aññatra paribhuñjanti. atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khiyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā aññatraparibhogam aññatra paribhuñjissanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave aññatraparibhogō aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo \*paribhuñjeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggam pi sannisaḍḍam pi haritum kukkuccāyanta ebamāya nisīdanti, gattāni pi cīvarāni pi paṃsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakālikam haritum ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa mahāvihāro udriyati. bhikkhū kukkuccāyanta senāsanam nātiharanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave guttatthāya haritum ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhāriko mahaggho kambalo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetum ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsana-parikkhārikam mahaggham dussam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetum ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa acchacammaṃ uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanam kātum ti. cakkalī uppannā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanam kātum ti. colakam uppannam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanam kātum ti. || 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave adhotehi pādehi senāsanam akkamajabbam. yo akkameyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham



ārocesum. na bhikkhave allehi pādehi senāsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saupāhanā senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saupāhanena senāsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū parikkamakāya bhūmiyā nutṭhuhanti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave parikkamakāya bhūmiyā nutṭhuhitabbam. yo nutṭhuhēyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave kheḷamallakan ti. tena kho pana samayena mañcapādāpi pīṭhapādāpi parikkamakataṃ bhūmiṃ vilikhanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave colakena palivethetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū parikkamakataṃ bhittiṃ apassenti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave parikkamakatā bhitti apassetabbā. yo apasseyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave apassenaphalakan ti. apassenaphalakaṃ heṭṭhato bhūmiṃ vilikhati uparito bhittiṃ hanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave heṭṭhato ca uparito ca colakena palivethetan ti. tena kho pana samayena dhotapādakā nipajjitum kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paccattharivā nipajjitun ti. ||2|| **20** ||

atha kho bhagavā Ājāviyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakani-vāpe. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti, manussā na sakkonti saṃghabhattaṃ kātum, icchanti uddesabhattaṃ nimantanam salākabhattaṃ pakkhikaṃ uposathikaṃ pātipadikaṃ kātum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghabhattaṃ uddesabhattaṃ nimantanam salākabhattaṃ pakkhikaṃ uposathikaṃ pātipadikan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū attano madhurabhattāni gabetvā lāmakāni bhattāni bhikkhūnam denti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahi' aūgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ bhatt-

uddesakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, uddittānuddittān ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā . . . (see IV. 9, etc.) . . . dhārayāmiti. atha kho bhattuddesakānam bhikkhūnam etad abosi : kathan nu kho bhattam uddisitabbam. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave salākāya vā paṭṭikāya vā upanibandhitvā opuñjitvā uddisitum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaṇṇāpakā na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum senāsanaṇṇāpakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . paññattāpaññattaṇ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo . . . dhārayāmiti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāriko na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum bhaṇḍāgārikam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . guttāguttaṇ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmiti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cīvarapaṭiggāhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum cīvarapaṭiggāhakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . gahitāgahitaṇ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmiti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cīvarabhājakō . . . yāgubhājakō . . . phalabhājakō na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum cīvarabhājakam ( . . . yāgubhājakam . . . phalabhājakam ) sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . bhājitābhājitaṇ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmiti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa khajjakabhājakō na hoti, khajjakam abhājiyamānam nassati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum khajjakabhājakam sammannitum . . . dhārayāmiti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāre appamattako parikkhāro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi

samannāgataṃ bhikkhūṃ appamattakavissajjakam  
 sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . vissajji-  
 tāvissajjitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmiti. tena  
 appamattakavissajjakena bhikkhunā ekekā sūci dātabbā  
 satthakam dātabbam upāhanā dātabbā kāyabandhanam dā-  
 tabbam āmsavaddhako dātabbo parissāvanam dātabbam  
 dhammakarako dātabbo kusi dātabbā adbhakusi dātabbā  
 maṇḍalam dātabbam adbhamaṇḍalam dātabbam anuvāto  
 dātabbo paribhaṇḍam dātabbam. sace hoti saṃghassa  
 sappi vā telam vā madhu vā phāṇitam vā, sakim patisāyitum  
 dātabbam, sace puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dātabbam, sace  
 puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dātabban ti. tena kho pana  
 samayena saṃghassa sāṭiyagāhāpako . . . pattagāhāpako na  
 hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhūṃ sāṭiyagā-  
 hāpakam ( . . . pattagāhāpakam ) sammannitum : yo na  
 chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . gahitāgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ  
 ca . . . dhārayāmiti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa  
 ārāmikapesako na hoti, ārāmikā apesiyaṃānā kammaṃ na  
 karonti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhūṃ ārāmi-  
 kapesakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya  
 . . . pesitāpesitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmiti.  
 tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sāmaṇerapesako na  
 hoti, sāmaṇerā apesiyaṃānā kammaṃ na karonti . . . dhā-  
 rayāmiti. ||3||21||

senāsanakkhandhakam chaṭṭham.

tassa uddānam :

vihāraṃ buddhasetṭhena apaṇṇattam tadā abū,  
 taḥam-taḥam nikkhamanti āvāsā tamhā te jinasāvaka. |  
 setṭhi gahapati disvā bhikkhūnam idam abravi :  
 kārāpeyyam vaseyyātha. paṭipucchimsu nāyakaṃ. |  
 vihāraṃ adbhayogañ ca pāsādam hammiyam guḥam.  
 pañca leṇam anuññāsi. vihāre setṭhi kārāyi. |  
 jano vihāraṃ kāreti akavātaṃ asamvutam,  
 kavātaṃ piṭṭhasamghātaṃ udukkhalañ ca uttari. |  
 āviñchanachiddam rajjuñ ca, vatṭiñ ca kapisīsakam



- 5 sūci ghaṭi, tālachiddaṃ loba-katṭha-visāṇakaṃ,  
 yantakaṃ sūcikaṇ c' eva, chadanaṃ ullittāvalittam,  
 vedikaṃ jāla-salākaṇ ca, cakkali, santharena ca,  
 miḍḍhi, pidalamaṇcaṇ ca, sosānikamasāraako,  
 bundi, kuḷirapādaṇ ca, āhacc'-āsandi, uccake,  
 sattaṅgā ca, bhaddapīṭhaṃ, piṭhik'-eḷakapādaṃ,  
 āmaṭṭamalaka-kocchā, palālapīṭhaṃ eva ca,  
 uccā hi, atipādaṃ, atṭhaṅguli ca pādakā,  
 suttam, atṭhapadaṃ, colam, tūlikam, addhakāyikaṃ,  
 giraggo bhisiyo cāpi, dussam, senāsanaṇ cāpi,  
 10 onaddham, heṭṭhā patati, uppāṭetvā haranti ca,  
 bhattiṇ ca, hatthabhattiṇ ca anuṇṇāsi tathāgato,  
 titthiyā vihāre cāpi, thusam, saṇhaṇ ca mattikā,  
 ikkāsam, pāṇikam, kuḍḍam, sāsapaṃ sitthatelakam,  
 usanne paccuddharitum, pharusam, gaṇḍumattikam,  
 ikkāsam, paṭibhānaṇ ca, nicā, cayo ca, ārubam,  
 paripatanti, ālakā, addhakuddam, tayo puna,  
 khuddake, kuḍḍapādo ca, ovasati, saram, khilam,  
 cīvaravamsam rajjuṇ ca, ālindam, kiṭakena ca,  
 ālambānam, tiṇacunnam, heṭṭhāmagge nayam kare.  
 15 ajjhokāse, otappati, sālam, heṭṭhā ca, bhājanam,  
 vihāro, koṭṭhako c' eva, pariven'-aggisālakam,  
 ārame ca, puna koṭṭhe, heṭṭhaṇ ūeva nayam kare.  
 suddham, Anāthapiṇḍi ca saddho Sītavanaṃ agā,  
 diṭṭhadhammo nimantesi saha samghena nāyakam.  
 ānāpes' antarā magge, āramam kārayi gaṇo.  
 Vesāliyam navakammam, purato ca paṭiggaham,  
 ko arahati bhattagge, tittiraṇ ca, avandiyā,  
 pariggahit', antaragharā, tūlo, Sāvattihim osari,  
 patitṭhapesi āramam, bhattagge ca kolāhalam,  
 20 gilānā, varaseyyā ca, lesā, sattarasā tuhiṃ,  
 kena nu kho, katham nu kho, vihāraggena bhājasi,  
 parivena-anubhāguṇ ca, akāma bhāgā no dade,  
 nissimam, sabbakālaṇ ca, gāhā senāsane tayo,  
 Upanando ca, vaṇṇesi, thitakā, samānāsanaṇ,  
 samānāsaniṇā bhindimsu, tivaggā catuvaggikaṃ,  
 asamānāsaniṇam diḥham, tam dvinnam, paribhuñjisu,  
 uyyā ca, avidūre, bhājitaṇ ca, Kiṭāgiri.

- Ālavi piṇḍaka-kudḍehi, dvāra-aggalaṭṭikā,  
 āloka-seta-kālaṇ ca, geru-chādāna-bandhanā,  
 25 bhaṇḍi-khaṇḍa-paribhaṇḍam, viśa-timsā ca kālīkā,  
 osite akataṃ sabbam, khudde chapaṇcavassikam,  
 aḍḍhayoge ca sattatṭha, mahallena dasadvādaśa,  
 sabbavihāram, ekassa, aññaṃ vāsentī, saṃghikam,  
 nissimam, sabbakālaṇ ca, pakkami, vibbhamanti ca,  
 kālaṇ ca sāmaṇeraṇ ca, sikkhāpaccakkha-antimam,  
 ummattā, khittacittā ca, vedan'-āpatti'dassanā,  
 apaṭikamma-diṭṭhiyā, paṇḍakā, theyya-titthiyā,  
 tiracchāna-mātu-pitu, arahantā ca, dūsakā,  
 bheda-kā, lohituppēdā, ubhato cāpi vyañjanakā,  
 30 mā saṃghassa parihāyi kammam aññassa dātave ;  
 vippakate ca aññassa ; kate tass' eva pakkame ;  
 vibbhamati, kālam kato, sāmaṇero ca jāyati,  
 paccakkhāto ca sikkhāya, antimāpaṇḍiko yadi  
 saṃgho 'va sāmiko hoti ; ummattā, khitta-vedanā,  
 adassanāpaṭikamme, diṭṭhi, tass' eva hoti tam ;  
 paṇḍako, theyya-titthi ca, tiracchāna-mātu-pettikam,  
 ghātako, dūsako cāpi, bheda-lohita-vyañjanā,  
 paṭijānāti yadi so saṃgho 'va hoti sāmiko.  
 harant', aññatra, kukkucam, undriyati ca, kambalam,  
 35 dussā ca, camma-cakkulī, colakam, akkamanti ca,  
 allā, upāhanā, 'nutṭhu, khilanti, apassenti ca,  
 apassenam, khalite vā, dhota-paccattharena ca,  
 Rājagahe na sakkonti, lāmakam, bhaddadesakam,  
 katham nu kho, paññāpakam, bhaṇḍāgārikasammuti,  
 paṭiggāha-bhājako cāpi, yāgu ca, phalabhājako,  
 khajjakabhājako c' eva, appamattaka vissajje,  
 sātiyagāhāpako c' eva, tath' eva pattagāhako,  
 āramika-sāmaṇerapesakassa ca sammuti,  
 sabbābhībhū lokavidū hitacitto vināyako  
 40 leṇatthaṇ ca sukhatthaṇ ca jhayituṇ ca vipassitū ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ viharati, Anupiyam nāma Mallānaṃ nigamo. tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti. tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo ca Sakko Anuruddho ca Sakko dve bhātukā honti. Anuruddho Sakko sukhumālo hoti, tassa tayo pāsādā honti, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko eko vassiko. so vassike pāsāde cattāro māse nippurisehi turīyehi paricāriyamāno na heṭṭhā pāsādā orohati. atha kho Mahānāmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi: etarahi kho abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti, amhākaṃ ca kulā n' atthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. yaṃ nānāhaṃ vā pabbajeyyaṃ Anuruddho vā 'ti. atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Anuruddho Sakko ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca: etarahi tāta Anuruddha abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti, amhākaṃ ca kulā n' atthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. tena hi tvam vā pabbaja ahaṃ vā pabbajissāmi. ahaṃ kho sukhumālo, nāhaṃ sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitam, tvam pabbajāhiti. ||1|| ehi kho te tāta Anuruddha gharāvāsattam anusāsisāmi. paṭhamam khetam kasāpetabbam, kasāpetvā vapāpetabbam, vapāpetvā udakam atinetabbam, udakam atinetvā udakam ninnetabbam, udakam ninnetvā niddāpetabbam, niddāpetvā lavāpetabbam, lavāpetvā ubbahāpetabbam, ubbahāpetvā puñjam kārāpetabbam, puñjam kārāpetvā maddāpetabbam, maddāpetvā palālāni uddharāpetabbāni, palālāni



uddharāpetvā bhusikā uddharāpetabbā, bhusikā uddharāpetvā opunāpetabbam, opunāpetvā atiharāpetabbam, atiharāpetvā āyatim pi vassam evam eva kātābbam, āyatim pi vassam evam eva kātābban ti. na kammā khīyanti, na kammānaṃ anto paññāyati. kadā kammā khīyissanti, kadā kammānaṃ anto paññāyissati, kadā mayam appossukkā pañcahi kāmāguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārissāmā 'ti. na hi tāta Anuruddha kammā khīyanti, na kammānaṃ anto paññāyati, akhiṇe yeva kamme pitaro ca pitāmahā ca kālāpkatā 'ti. tena hi tvam ñeva gharāvāsattthena upajāna, ahaṃ agarāsmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmiti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena mātā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātaraṃ etad avoca : icchāmi' ahaṃ amma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, anujānāhi maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mātā Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca : tumhe kho me tāta Anuruddha dve puttā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā, maraṇena pi vo akāmikā vinā bhavissāmi, kim panāhaṃ tumhe jīvante anujānissāmi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mātaraṃ etad avoca : icchāmi' ahaṃ amma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, anujānāhi maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. tumhe kho . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mātaraṃ . . . anujānāhi maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Sakyānaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahāyo hoti. atha kho Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mātā ayaṃ kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Sakyānaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahāyo, so na ussahati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum ti, Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca : sace tāta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati evaṃ tvam pi pabbajāhīti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhaddiyaṃ Sakyarājānaṃ etad avoca : mama kho samma pabbajjā tava paṭibaddhā 'ti. sace te samma pabbajjā mama paṭibaddhā apātibaddhā sā hotu, ahaṃ tayā, yathāsukhaṃ pabbajāhīti. ehi samma ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. nāhaṃ samma sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ

pabbajitum, yan te sakkā aññaṃ mayā kātum ty āhaṃ karissāmi, tvam pabbajāhiti. mātā kho maṃ samma evaṃ āha: sace tāta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati evaṃ tvam pi pabbajāhiti. bhāsita kho pana te samma esā vācā: sace te samma pabbajjā mama paṭibaddhā apaṭibaddhā sā hotu, ahaṃ tayā, yathāsukhaṃ pabbajāhiti. ehi samma ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā saccavādino honti saccapaṭiññā. atha kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca: āgamehi samma satta vassāni, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma satta vassāni, nāhaṃ sakkomi satta vassāni āgametun ti. āgamehi samma cha vassāni — pe — pañca v., cattāri v., tīni v., dve v., ekaṃ vassaṃ, ekassa vassassa accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma ekaṃ vassaṃ, nāhaṃ sakkomi ekaṃ vassaṃ āgametun ti. āgamehi samma satta māse, sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma satta māsā, nāhaṃ sakkomi satta māse āgametun ti. āgamehi samma cha māse — pe — pañca m., cattāro m., tayo m., dve m., ekaṃ māsāṃ, addhamāsaṃ, addhamāsassā accayena . . . pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma addhamāso, nāhaṃ sakkomi addhamāsaṃ āgametun ti. āgamehi samma sattāhaṃ yāvahaṃ putte ca bhātare ca rajjaṃ niyyādemīti. na ciraṃ samma sattāho, āgassāmīti. [3] atha kho Bhaddiyo ca Sakyarājā Anuruddho ca Anando ca Bhagu ca Kimbilo ca Devadatto ca Upālikappakena sattamā yathā pure ca pure ca caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanti evaṃ eva caturaṅginiyā senāya niyyimṣu. te dūraṃ gantvā senaṃ nivattetvā paravisayaṃ okkamitvā ābharanaṃ omuñcītvā uttarāsaṅge bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā Upālikappaṃ etad avocum: handa bhane Upāli nivattassu, alaṇ te ettakaṃ jīvīkāyā 'ti. atha kho Upālissa kappakassa nivattantassa etad ahoṣi: caṇḍā kho Sākiyā, iminā kumārā nippātītā 'ti ghātāpeyyum pi maṃ. ime hi nāma Sakyakumārā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kim aṅga paṇāhan ti. so bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcītvā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukkhe ālaggetvā yo passati dinnam ñeva

haratū 'ti vatvā yena te Sakyakumārā ten' upasamkamī.  
 addasāsum kho te Sakyakumārā Upālikappakam dūrato 'va  
 āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Upālikappakam etad avocum: kissa  
 bhāṇe Upāli nivatto 'siti. idha me ayyaputtā nivattantassa  
 etad aho: caṇḍā . . . kim āṇa panāhan ti. so kho  
 ahaṃ ayyaputtā bhaṇḍikam muñcivā taṃ bhaṇḍam rukkhē  
 ālaggetvā yo passati dinnam ñeva haratū 'ti vatvā tato 'mhi  
 paṇivatto 'ti. sutthū bhāṇe Upāli akāsi yaṃ pi na nivatto,  
 caṇḍā Sākiyā . . . ghātāpeyyum pi tan ti. atha kho te  
 Sakyakumārā Upālikappakam ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upa-  
 samkamimso, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam-  
 antaṃ nisīdimso, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te Sakyakumārā  
 bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: mayam bhante Sākiyā nāma  
 mānassino. ayaṃ bhante Upālikappako amhākam digha-  
 rattam paricārako. imaṃ bhagavā paṭhamam pabbājetu,  
 imassa mayam abhivādanam paccuttānaṃ añjalikammaṃ  
 sāmīcīkammaṃ karissāma, evaṃ amhākam Sākiyānaṃ Sāki-  
 yamāno nimmāniyissati. atha kho bhagavā Upālikappakam  
 paṭhamam pabbājesi, paccā te Sakyakumāre. atha kho  
 āyasmā Bhaddiyo ten' eva antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchā-  
 kāsī, āyasmā Anuruddho dibbacakkhum uppādesi, āyasmā  
 Ānando sotāpattiṭṭhalaṃ sacchākāsī, Devadatto pothujja-  
 nikaṃ iddhiṃ abhinipphādesi. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Bhaddiyo araṇṇagato  
 pi rukkhamaṇagato pi suṇṇāgaragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udā-  
 naṃ udāneti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. atha kho sam-  
 bulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimso, upasamka-  
 mitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimso, ekam-  
 antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocum:  
 āyasmā bhante Bhaddiyo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaṇagato pi  
 suṇṇāgaragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udāneti: aho sukhaṃ  
 aho sukhaṃ ti. nissamsayaṃ kho bhante āyasmā Bhaddiyo  
 anabhirato 'va brahmacariyaṃ carati taṃ ñeva vā purimaṃ  
 rājjasukhaṃ samanussaranto araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaṇagato  
 pi suṇṇāgaragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udāneti: aho  
 sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā aññātaraṃ bhi-  
 kkhū āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Bhaddi-  
 yaṃ bhikkhū āmantehi: satthā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya



āmantetīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Bhaddiyo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ etad avoca : satthā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmantetīti. || 5 || evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ bhagavā etad avoca : saccam kira tvam Bhaddiya araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kiṃ pana tvam Bhaddiya atthavasam sampassamāno araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. pubbe me bhante raṇṇo sato anto pi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti bhi pi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti anto pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti bhi pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti anto pi janapade rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti. so kho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ rakkhito gopito pi santo bhūto ubbiggo ussaṅki uttaro viharāmi. etarahi kho panāhaṃ bhante araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi abhito anubbiggo anussaṅki anuttaro appossukko paṇṇalomo paradattavutto migabhūtena cetasā viharāmi. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānemi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yass' antarato na santi kopā itibhavābhavataṃ ca vītivatto taṃ vigatabhayam sukhim asokaṃ devā nānubhavanti dassanāyā 'ti. || 6 || 1 ||

atha kho bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Kosambī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ cāramāno yena Kosambī tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. atha kho Devadattassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivītakko udapādi : kin nu kho ahaṃ pasādeyyaṃ yasmaṃ me pasanne bahu lābhasakkāro uppajjeyyā 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa etad ahosi : ayaṃ kho Ajātasattukumāro taruno

c' eva āyatim bhaddako ca. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Ajātasattukumāraṃ pasādeyyaṃ, tasmim me pasanne bahu lābhasakkāro uppajjissatīti. atha kho Devadatto senāsanaṃ saṃsimevā pattaivaraṃ ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbenā yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. atha kho Devadatto sakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā kumārakavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā ahimekhalikāya Ajātasattussa kumārassa ucchaṅge pāturaḥosi. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro bhūto ahoṣi ubbiggo ussaṅki utrasto. atha kho Devadatto Ajātasattun kumāraṃ etad avoca: bhāyasi maṃ tvaṃ kumārā 'ti. āma bhāyāmi, ko 'si tvaṃ ti. ahaṃ Devadatto 'ti. sace kho tvaṃ bhante ayyo Devadatto iṅha saken' eva vaṃṇena pātubhavassū 'ti. atha kho Devadatto kumārakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā saṃghāṭipattacivaradhara Ajātasattussa kumārassa purato atṭhāsi. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro Devadattassa iminā iddhipaṭi-hāriyena abhippasanno pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃpātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati pañca ca thālipākasaṭāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyati. atha kho Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādinnacittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji: ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmi. saha cittuppādā 'va Devadatto tassa iddhiyā parihāyi. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena Kakudho nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālampa-kato aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho hoti seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīni vā Māgadhaḥkāni gāmakkhettāni, so tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n' eva attānaṃ na paraṃ vyābādheti. atha kho Kakudho devaputto yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ tūto kho Kakudho devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca: Devadattassa bhante lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādinnacittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji: ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmi. saha cittuppādā 'va bhante Devadatto tassa iddhiyā parihino 'ti. idaṃ avoca Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃ-

kami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhagavantam etad avoca : Kakudho nāma bhante Kōḷiya-putto mama upatthāko adhunā kālamkato aññataram mano-mayam kāyam upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhakāni gāmakkhettāni, so tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n' eva attānam na param vyābādheti. atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenāham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam thito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto mam etad avoca : Devadattassa bhante . . . parihino 'ti. idaṃ avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti. kim pana te Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathā 'ti. cetasā ceto paricca vidito me bhante Kakudho devaputto yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathā 'ti. rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācam, rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācam, idāni so moghapuriso attanā 'va attānam pātukarissati. ||2||

paṇo' ime Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijjāmanā lo-kasmiṃ, katame paṇca. idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddham me silaṃ pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan ti. tam enaṃ sāvaka evaṃ jānanti : ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddham me silaṃ pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan ti. mayaṃ o' eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma, nāss' assa manāpam, yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpam katham naṃ mayan tena samudācareyyāma. sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasesanāgilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena. yaṃ tumo karissati tumo 'va tena paññāyissatīti. evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka silato rakkhanti evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi silato rakkham paccāsiṃsati. ||3|| puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhājivo samāno parisuddhājivo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddho me ājivo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho 'ti. tam enaṃ sāvaka evaṃ jānanti : ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājivo samāno parisuddhājivo 'mhīti paṭijānāti . . .



asamkiliṭṭho 'ti. mayam c' eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āro-  
ceyyāma, nāss' assa manāpam . . . paññāyissatīti. evarū-  
pam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka ājīvato rakkhanti  
evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkham paccā-  
simsati. puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā  
aparissuddhadhammadesano samāno parisuddhadhammadesano  
'mhitī paṭijānāti parisuddhā me dhammadesanā . . . dhamma-  
desanato rakkham paccāsimsati. puna ca param Moggallāna  
idh' ekacco satthā aparissuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno pari-  
suddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhitī paṭijānāti parisuddham me veyyā-  
karaṇam . . . veyyākaraṇato rakkham paccāsimsati. puna  
ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparissuddhañāṇa-  
dassano samāno parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhitī paṭijānāti pa-  
risuddham me ñāṇadassanam . . . ñāṇadassanato rakkham  
paccāsimsati. ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo  
samvijjamānā lokasmim. aham kho pana Moggallāna pari-  
suddhasilo samāno parisuddhasilo 'mhitī paṭijānāmi pari-  
suddham me sīlam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. na ca maṃ  
sāvaka sīlato rakkhanti na cāham sāvakehi sīlato rakkham  
paccāsimsāmi. parisuddhājīvo samāno . . . parisuddhadhamma-  
desano samāno . . . parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno . . . pa-  
risuddhañāṇadassano samāno parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhitī  
paṭijānāmi parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātam asam-  
kiliṭṭhan ti. na ca maṃ sāvaka ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti na  
cāham sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsimsāmiti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavā Kosambiyam yathābhirantam viha-  
ritvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi. anu-  
pubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagaham tad avasari.  
tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Veḷuvane Ka-  
landakanivāpe. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bha-  
gavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam  
abhiṇvādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, ekamantam nisinnā kho  
te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : Devadattassa bhante  
Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upaṭṭhā-  
nam gacchati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhi-  
hariyatīti. mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokam  
pihayittha. yāva kīvaṃ ca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajāta-  
sattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upaṭṭhānam

gamissati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhaddābhīhāro abhihariyissati hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pātikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa kukkurassa nāsāyaṃ pittaṃ bhindeyyuṃ, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave kukkuro bhiyyosomattāya caṇḍatara assa, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yāva kiṃvaṇ ca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhaddābhīhāro abhihariyissati hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pātikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave veļu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya . . . udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatari attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapādi.

phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti phalaṃ veļuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ, sakkāro kappurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatariṃ yathā 'ti. || 5 || 2 ||  
paṭhamakabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisiṇṇo hoti sarājikāya parisāya. atha kho Devadatto utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca: jīṇṇo dāni bhante bhagavā vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, appossukko dāni bhante bhagavā dīṭṭhadhammasukhavibhāraṃ anuyutto viharatu mama bhikkhusamghaṃ nissajjatu, ahaṃ bhikkhusamghaṃ parihaarissāmi. ahaṃ Devadatta mā te rucci bhikkhusamghaṃ pariharitum ti. dutiyam pi kho Devadatto . . . , tatiyam pi kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca: jīṇṇo dāni . . . pariharissāmi. Sāriputtamoggallānānaṃ pi kho ahaṃ Devadatta bhikkhusamghaṃ na nissajjeyyaṃ, kim pana tuyhaṃ chavassakhejāpakassā 'ti. atha kho Devadatto sarā-

jikāya maṃ bhagavā parisāya kheḷāpakavādena apasādeti Sāriputtamoggallāneva ukkaṃsatitī kupīto anattamano bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi. ayañ ca tarahi Devadattassa bhagavati paṭhamo āghāto ahosi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam karotu pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā datṭhabbo, Devadatto 'va tena datṭhabbo 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātābham: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam kareyya pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam karoti pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato khamati Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyassa kammassa karamam pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa . . . so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi: tena hi tvam Sāriputta Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsehīti. pubbe mayā bhante Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti, kathāham bhante Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsemiti. nanu tayā Sāriputta bhūto yeva Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti. evam bhante 'ti. evam eva kho tvam Sāriputta bhūtam ñeva Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sāriputtam sammannatu Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Sāriputto yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho āyasmantam Sāriputtam



sammanneyya Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena dattṭhabbo 'ti. esā ūatti. suvātu me . . . yassāyasmato . . . so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena āyasmā Śāriputto Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena dattṭhabbo 'ti, khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. sammato āyasmā Śāriputto sambalulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsesi pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena dattṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evaṃ āhaṃsu : usuyyakā ime samānā Sakyaputtiyā, Devadattassa lābhasakkāraṃ usuyyantīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati yathā bhagavā Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāśepeti. || 3 ||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avoca : pubbe kho kumāra manussā dighāyukā, etarahi appāyukā, thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ tvaṃ kumāro 'va samāno kālaṃ kareyyāsi. tena hi tvaṃ kumāra pitarāṃ hantvā rājā hohi, ahaṃ bhagavantāṃ hantvā buddho bhavissāmīti. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro ayyo kho Devadatto mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, jāneyyāti ayyo Devadatto 'ti ūruyā potthanikaṃ bandhitvā divādivassa bhūto ubbiggo ussāṅki utrasto sahasā antepuraṃ pāvisi. addasāsuṃ kho antepure upacārakā mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāraṃ divādivassa bhūtaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussāṅkiṃ utrastaṃ sahasā antepuraṃ pavisantaṃ, disvāna aggahesuṃ. te vicinanta ūruyā potthanikaṃ baddhaṃ disvā Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avocuṃ : kin tvaṃ kumāra kattukāmo 'sīti. pitarāṃ hi hantukāmo 'ti. kenāsi ussāhito 'ti. ayyena Devadattenā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akāṃsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akāṃsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akāṃsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbaṃ, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāma 'ti. || 4 || atha kho te mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāraṃ ādāya yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro

ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam attham ārocesum. katham bhaṇe mahāmattēhi mati katā 'ti. ekacce deva mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāmsu: kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāmsu: na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāmsu: na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti. kiṃ bhaṇe karissati buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā. naṃ bhagavatā paṭigacce' eva Devadatto Rājagahe pakāśāpito pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakatī . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāmsu: kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti, te abhabe akāsi. ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāmsu: na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, te nīce ṭhāne ṭhapesi. ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāmsu: na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti, te ucece ṭhāne ṭhapesi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Ajātasattukumārāṃ etad avoca: kissa maṃ tvam kumāra hantukāmo 'siti. rajjen' amhi deva atthiko 'ti. sace kho tvam kumāra rajjena atthiko, etam te rajjan ti Ajātasattussa kumārassa rajjam niyyādesi. || 5 ||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Ajātasattukumārāṃ etad avoca: purise mahārāja ānāpehi ye samaṇam Gotamaṃ jīvita voropessantīti. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro manusse ānāpesi: yathā bhaṇe ayyo Devadatto āha tathā karoṭhā 'ti. atha kho Devadatto ekaṃ purisaṃ ānāpesi: gacchāvuso, amukasmim okāse samaṇo Gotamo viharati, tam jīvita voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchā 'ti, tasmim magge dve purise ṭhapesi yo iminā maggena eko puriso āgacchati tam jīvita voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmim magge cattāro purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena dve purisā āgacchanti te jīvita voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmim magge atṭha purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena cattāro purisā āgacchanti te

jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmim magge soḷasa purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena aṭṭha purisā āgacchanti te jīvitā voropetvā āgacchathā 'ti. ||6|| atha kho so eko puriso asicammam gahevā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato avidūre bhito ubbiggo ussaṅki utrasto patthaddhena kāyena aṭṭhāsi. addasā kho bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ bhūtaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussaṅkiṃ utrastaṃ patthaddhena kāyena ṭhitaṃ, disvāna taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca : ehi āvuso mā bhāyīti. atha kho so puriso asicammam ekamantaṃ karitvā dhanukalāpaṃ nikkhipitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ yo 'haṃ dutṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' ūpasaṃkanto, tassa me bhante bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyā 'ti. taggha tvam āvuso accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ yaṃ tvam dutṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' ūpasaṃkanto. yato ca kho tvam āvuso accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi tan te mayam paṭigaṇhāma, vuddhi h' esā āvuso ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim saṃvaraṃ āpajjatīti. atha kho bhagavā tassa purisassa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi — pe — dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva tassa purisassa tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamaḷaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. atha kho so puriso diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyoḡāhadhammo tiṇṇavicikicche vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappa-ccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. es' āhaṃ bhante bhagavantam



saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsa-  
kaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gatan ti. atha kho bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca : mā  
kho tvaṃ āvuso iminā maggena gaccha, iminā maggena  
gacchāhiti aññena maggena uyyojesi. ||7|| atha kho te dve  
purisā kiṃ nu kho so eko puriso cirena āgacchatīti paṭi-  
pathaṃ gacchantā addasaṃsu bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ  
rukkhamūle nisinnam, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upa-  
saṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. tesam bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ  
kathesi — pe — aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantam  
etad avocum : abhikkantaṃ bhante — pe — upāsake no bha-  
gavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. atha kho  
bhagavā te purise etad avoca : mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā  
maggena gacchittha, iminā maggena gacchathā 'ti aññena  
maggena uyyojesi. atha kho te cattāro purisā kin nu kho te  
dve purisā cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyo-  
jesi. atha kho te aṭṭha purisā kin nu kho te cattāro purisā  
cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyojesi. atha  
kho te soḷasa purisā kin nu kho te aṭṭha purisā cirena  
āgacchantīti . . . pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. ||8|| atha kho  
so eko puriso yena Devadatto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃka-  
mitvā Devadattaṃ etad avoca : nāhaṃ bhante sakkomi taṃ  
bhagavantam jīvitaṃ voropetum, mahiddhiko so bhagavā ma-  
hānubhāvo 'ti. alaṃ āvuso mā kho tvaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ  
jīvitaṃ voropesi, aham eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitaṃ voropessā-  
mi. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā Gijjhakūṭassa  
pabbatassa pacchāyāyaṃ caṅkamaṃti. atha kho Devadatto  
Gijjhakūṭam pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā mahantaṃ silaṃ pavijjhi  
imāya samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitaṃ voropessāmi. dve pabba-  
takūṭā samāgantvā taṃ silaṃ sampatiucchimsu, tatopapatikā  
uppatitvā bhagavato pāde ruhiraṃ uppādesi. atha kho  
bhagavā uddhaṃ ulloketvā Devadattaṃ etad avoca : bhaṃ  
tayā moghapurisa apuññaṃ pasutaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ dutṭhacitto  
vadhakacitto tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppādesīti. atha kho  
bhagavā bhikkhū āvantesi : idaṃ bhikkhave Devadattena  
paṭhamam āvatarikakammaṃ upacitaṃ yaṃ dutṭhacittena  
vadhakacittena tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppāditaṃ ti. ||9|| asso-

sum kho bhikkhū : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhikkhū bhagavato vihārassa parito-parito caṅkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā sajjhāyaṃ karontā bhagavato rakkhāvaranaguttiyā. assosi kho bhagavā uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ sajjhāyasaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kin nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo 'ti. assosum kho bhante bhikkhū : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhante bhikkhū bhagavato vihārassa . . . rakkhāvaranaguttiyā, so eso bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo 'ti. tena h' Ānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi : satthā āyasmante āmantetiti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : satthā āyasmante āmantetiti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamīsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu. ekamantaṃ nisīdunne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etad avoca : aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yo parūpakkamena tathāgataṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. pañc' ime bhikkhave satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ . . . (=ch. 2. 3. 4. *Instead of Moggallāna read bhikkhave*) . . . na cāhaṃ sāvakehi nānadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsamī. aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yo parūpakkamena tathāgataṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave yathāvihāraṃ, arakkhiyā bhikkhave tathāgatā 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Nālāgiri nāma hatthi caṇḍo hoti manussaghātako. atha kho Devadatto Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā hatthisālaṃ gantvā hatthibhaṇḍe etad avoca : mayaṃ kho bhaṇe rājaññatakā nāma paṭibālā nicatthāniyaṃ ucece tthāne tthapetum bhattaṃ pi vetanaṃ pi vaddhāpetum. tena hi bhaṇe yadā samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ racehaṃ paṭipanno hoti tadā imaṃ Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcitvā imaṃ racehaṃ paṭipādethā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te hatthibhaṇḍā Devadattassa paccassosum. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya samba-

hulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, atha kho bhagavā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipajjī. addasāsūṃ kho te hatthibhaṇḍā bhagavantam taṃ racchaṃ paṭipannam, disvāna Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñceivā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipādesūṃ. addasā kho Nālāgiri hatthi bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna soṇḍam ussāpetvā pahatṭhakannaṃvālo yena bhagavā tena abhidhāvi. addasāsūṃ kho te bhikkhū Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna bhagavantam etad avocūṃ : ayaṃ bhante Nālāgiri hatthi caṇḍo manussa-ghātako imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno, paṭikkamatu bhante bhagavā paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. āgacchatha bhikkhave mā bhāyittha, aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyantīti. dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū . . . tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocūṃ : ayaṃ bhante . . . paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. āgacchatha bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyantīti. || 11 || tena kho pana samayena manussā pāsādesu pi hammiyesu pi chadanesu pi ārūḷhā acchanti. tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhaṃsu : abhirūpo vata bho mahāsamaṇo nāgena viheṭhiyissatīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evam āhaṃsu : cirassaṃ vata bho nāgo nāgena saṃgāmessatīti. atha kho bhagavā Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ mettena cittena phari. atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi bhagavato mettena cittena phutṭho soṇḍam oropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato purato aṭṭhāsi. atha kho bhagavā dakkhiṇena hatthena Nālāgirissa hatthissa kumbhaṃ parāmasanto Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

mā kuñjara nāgam āsado, dukkhaṃ hi kuñjara nāgamāsado,  
na hi nāgahatassa kuñjara sugatī hoti ito paraṃ yato.  
mā ca mado mā ca pamādo, na hi pamattā sugatiṃ va-  
janti te,  
tvam űeva tathā karissasi yena tvam sugatiṃ gamissasīti.

atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi soṇḍāya bhagavato pādapaṃsūni gaheivā upari muddhani ākiritvā paṭikuṭito paṭisaṃki yāva bhagavantam addakkehi. atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi hatthi-sālam gantvā sake ṭhāne aṭṭhāsi, tathā danto ca pana



Nālāgiri hatthi ahosi. tena kho pana samayena manussā imaṃ gāthaṃ gāyanti :

daṇḍen' eke damayanti ānkusehi kasāhi ca,  
adaṇḍena asatthena nāgo danto mahesinā 'ti. || 12 ||

manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : yāva pāpo ayam Devadatto alakkhiko, yatra hi nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vadhāya parakkamissatīti, Devadattassa lābhasakkāro parihāyi, bhagavato lābhasakkāro abhivaḍḍhi. tena kho pana samayena Devadatto pahinalābhasakkāro sapariso kulesu viññāpetvā-viññāpetvā bhuñjati. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇa Sakyaputtiya kulesu viññāpetvā-viññāpetvā bhuñjissanti, kassa sampannaṃ na manāpaṃ, kassa sādum na ruccatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ, ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma Devadatto sapariso kulesu viññāpetvā-viññāpetvā bhuñjissatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum, saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Devadatta sapariso kulesu viññāpetvā-viññāpetvā bhuñjasīti. saccaṃ bhagavā, vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ kulesu tikabhōjanaṃ paññāpessāmi tayo atthavase paṭicca : dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggaḥāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, mā pāpicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṃghaṃ bhindeyyum, kulānuddayaāya ca. gaṇa-bhōjane yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || 13 ||

atha kho Devadatto yena Kokāliko Kaṭamorakattissako Khaṇḍadeviyā putto Samuddadatto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kokālikaṃ Kaṭamorakattissakaṃ Khaṇḍadeviyā puttaṃ Samuddadattaṃ etad avoca : etha mayaṃ āvuso samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedan karissāma cakkabhedan ti. evaṃ vutte Kokāliko Devadattaṃ etad avoca : samaṇo kho āvuso Gotamo mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. kathaṃ mayaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedan karissāma cakkabhedan ti. etha mayaṃ āvuso samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācissāma : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa santutthassa

sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādi. imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santutthiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya viriyārambhāya sampvattanti. sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ ārañṇakā assu, yo gāmantam osareyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ piṇḍapātikā assu, yo nimantanam sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ paṃsukūlikā assu, yo gahapatiṇivaram sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ rukkhāmūlikā assu, yo channam upagaccheyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ macchamamsam na khādeyyum, yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānissati. te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpessāmā 'ti. sakkā kho āvuso imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samaṇassa Gotamassa samghabhedo kātum cakkabhedo, lūkhappasannā hī āvuso manussā 'ti. ||14|| atha kho Devadatto sapaṇiso yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca: bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. alam Devadatta, yo icchati ārañṇako hotu, yo icchati gāmante viharatu, yo icchati piṇḍapātikiko hotu, yo icchati nimantanam sādīyatu, yo icchati paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchati gahapatiṇivaram sādīyatu. attha māse kho mayā Devadatta rukkhāmūla-senāsanam anuññātam, tikoṭiparisuddham macchamamsam adiṭṭham asutam aparisaṅkitam ti. atha kho Devadatto na bhagavā imāni pañca vatthūni anujānātīti haṭṭho udaggo sapaṇiso utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Devadatto sapaṇiso Rājagaham pavasitvā pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpesi: mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṃkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā: bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānāti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādhāya vattāmā 'ti. ||15|| tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhamsu: ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhutā sallekhavevuttino, samaṇo pana Gotamo bāhulliko bāhullāya cetetīti. ye pana te manussā

saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Devadatto bhagavato saṃghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāya 'ti. assosun kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam, ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Devadatto saṃghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāya 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesun. saccam kira tvam Devadatto saṃghabhedāya parakkamasi cakkabhedāya 'ti. saccam bhagavā. alam Devadatta, mā te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo. yo kho Devadatta samaggaṃ saṃghaṃ bhindati kappatthikaṃ kibbisam pasavati kappam nirayamhi paccati, yo ca kho Devadatta bhinnam saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ karoti brahmaṃ puñnam pasavati kappam saggamhi modati. alam Devadatta, mā te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo 'ti. || 16 ||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattavivaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. addasā kho Devadatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: ajjatagge dān' āhaṃ āvuso Ānanda sūnatr' eva bhagavatā aññatr' eva bhikkhusaṃghā uposathaṃ karissāmi saṃghakammaṃ karissāmi. atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattavivaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. addasā kho maṃ bhante Devadatto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ etad avoca: ajjatagge . . . saṃghakammaṃ karissāmi. aha bhante Devadatto saṃghaṃ bhindissatīti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

sukaraṃ sādhuṇā sādhuṃ, sādhuṃ pāpena dukkaraṃ,  
pāpaṃ pāpena sukaraṃ, pāpaṃ ariyehi dukkaraṃ ti. || 17 || 3 ||  
bhāṇavāraṃ nīṭṭhitam dutiyaṃ.



atha kho Devadatto tadah' uposathe utthāyāsanā salākam gāhesi: mayam āvuso samānam Gotamam upasamkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā: bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni samāno Gotamo nānujānāti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāma. yassāyasmato imāni pañca vatthūni khamanti so salākam gaṇhatū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Vesālikā Vajjiputtikā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni navakā c' eva honti apakataññuno ca, te ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu āsanam ti salākam gaṇhimsu. atha kho Devadatto saṅgham bhinditvā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena Gayāsisaṃ tena pakkāmi. atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavantam etad avoca: Devadatto bhante saṅgham bhinditvā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena Gayāsisaṃ tena pakkanto 'ti. na hi nāma tumhākam Sāriputtā tesu navakesu bhikkhūsu kāruṇṇam pi bhavissati. gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā purā te bhikkhū anayavyasanam āpajjantīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Sāriputtamoggallānā bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Gayāsisaṃ ten' upasamkamimsu. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato avidūre rodamāno ṭhito hoti. atha kho bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca: kissa tvam bhikkhu rodasīti. ye pi te bhante bhagavato aggasāvaka Sāriputtamoggallānā te pi Devadattassa santike gacchanti Devadattassa dhammam rocentā 'ti. atthānam etaṃ bhikkhu anavakāso yam Sāriputtamoggallānā Devadattassa dhammam roceyyum, api ca te gatā bhikkhusaññattiyā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Devadatto mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. addasā kho Devadatto Sāriputtamoggallāne dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi: passatha bhikkhave yāva svākkhāto mayā dhammo, ye pi te samānassa Gotamassa aggasāvaka Sāriputtamoggallānā te pi mama santike āgacchanti mama dhammam rocentā 'ti. evam vutte Kokāliko Devadattam etad avoca: māvuso Devadatta Sāriputtamoggallāne vissāsi, pāpicchā Sāri-

puttamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā 'ti. alaṃ āvuso, svāgataṃ tesaṃ yato me dhammaṃ rocentiti. atha kho Devadatto āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ upaddhāsanena nimantesi: eh' āvuso Sāriputta idha nisidāhīti. alaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto aññataraṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, āyasmāpi kho Mahāmoggallāno aññataraṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. atha kho Devadatto bahud eva rattiṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ajjhesi: vigatathīnamiddho kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhusaṃgho, paṭibhātu taṃ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammā kathā, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati taṃ ahaṃ āyami ssāmiti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Devadattassa paccassosi. atha kho Devadatto catugguṇaṃ saṃgbhāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappesi, tassa kilantassa mutṭhasatissa asampajānassa muhuttaken' eva niddā okkami. ||2||

atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto ādesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadi anusāsi, āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadi anusāsi. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmata Sāriputtena ādesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā āyasmata Mahāmoggallānena iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā ovadiyumañānaṃ anusāsiyamañānaṃ virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkuṃ udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: gacchāma mayaṃ āvuso bhagavato santike, yo tassa bhagavato dhammaṃ roceti so āgacchatu 'ti. atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānā tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena Veluvanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu. atha kho Kokāliko Devadattaṃ utthāpesi: utthehi āvuso Devadatta, nīta te bhikkhū Sāriputtamoggallānehi. nanu tvaṃ āvuso Devadatta mayā vutto: māvuso Devadatta Sāriputtamoggallāne viśāsī, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa tatth' eva uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi. ||3||

atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāri-

putto bhagavantam etad avoca: sādhu bhante bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū puna upasampajjeyyun ti. alam Sāriputta mā te rucci bhedakānuvattakānam bhikkhūnam puna upasampadā. tena hi tvam Sāriputta bhedakānuvattake bhikkhū thullaccayam desāpehi. katham pana te Sāriputta Devadatto paṭipajjiti. yath' eva bhante bhagavā bahud eva rattim bhikkhū dhammiyā katvā sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā maṃ ajjhesati: vigatathinamiddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusamgho, paṭibhātu tam Sāriputta bhikkhūnam dhammi katha, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati tam aham āyamissāmi, evam eva kho bhante Devadatto paṭipajjiti. || 4 || atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhūtapubbam bhikkhave araṇṇāyatane mahāsarasī, tam nāgā upanissāya viharimsu, te tam sarasim ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamulālam abbāhitvā suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā akaddamam samkhādītva ajjhoharanti. tesam tam vaṇṇāya e' eva hoti balāya ca na ca tatonidānam maraṇam vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham. tesam yeva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānam anusikkhamānā taruṇakā bhikkhūkaṇā te tam sarasim ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamulālam abbāhitvā na suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā sakaddamam samkhādītva ajjhoharanti. tesam tam n' eva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya tatonidānaṃ ca maraṇam vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham. evam eva kho bhikkhave Devadatto mamānukubbam kapaṇo marissatīti.

mahāvarāhassa mahim vikubbato bhisam ghasamānassa nadisu jaggato

bhiṅko 'va paṇkam abhibhakkhayitvā mamānukubbam kapaṇo marissatīti. || 5 ||

aṭṭhahi bhikkhave āngehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, uggahetā ca, dhāretā ca, viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakārako. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' āngehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahati. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave āngehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, . . . no ca kalahakārako.



imehi kho bhikkhave aññahi' añgehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahatīti.

yo ve na vyādhati patvā parisam uggaḍḍiniṃ  
na ca hāpeti vacanaṃ na ca eḥādeti sāsaṇaṃ |  
asandiddho ca akkhāti pucchito ca na kuppati,  
sa ve tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahatīti. ||6||

aññahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhihūto pariyādinna-  
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. kata-  
mehi aññahi. lābhena bhikkhave abhihūto pariyādinna-  
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho, alā-  
bhena bhikkhave . . . , yasena bhikkhave, ayasena bhikkhave,  
sakkārena bhikkhave, asakkārena bhikkhave, pāpicchatāya  
bhikkhave, pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhihūto . . . ate-  
kiccho. imehi kho bhikkhave aññahi asaddhammehi abhi-  
hūto . . . atekiccho. sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ  
lābhaṃ abhihuyya-abhihuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alā-  
bhaṃ, uppannaṃ yasaṃ, uppannaṃ ayasaṃ, uppannaṃ  
sakkāraṃ, uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ, uppannaṃ pāpicchatam,  
uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhihuyya-abhihuyya vihareyya.  
kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ  
lābhaṃ abhihuyya-abhihuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alā-  
bhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhihuyya-abhihuyya  
vihareyya. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ an-  
abhihuyya viharato uppajjeyyumaññāva vighātaparijāhā,  
uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhihuyya-abhihuyya viharato evaṃ  
'sa te aññāva vighātaparijāhā na honti. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhi-  
kkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ  
anabhihuyya viharato uppajjeyyumaññāva vighātaparijāhā,  
uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhihuyya-abhihuyya viharato  
evaṃ 'sa te aññāva vighātaparijāhā na honti. imaṃ kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ  
abhihuyya-abhihuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .  
uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhihuyya-abhihuyya vihareyya.  
tasmā iha bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhihuyya-abhi-  
huyya viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ  
pāpamittataṃ abhihuyya-abhihuyya viharissāma 'ti, evaṃ  
hi ve bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. tihi bhikkhave asaddham-

mehi abhihūto pariyādinna-citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. katamehi tīhi. pāpicchatā, pāpamittatā, oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvossānaṃ āpādi. imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi asaddhammehi abhihūto . . . atekiccho 'ti. || 7 ||

mā jātu koci lokasmiṃ pāpiccho udapajjatha,  
 tad amināpi jānātha pāpicchānaṃ yathā gati.  
 paṇḍito 'ti samaññāto bhāvitatto 'ti sammato  
 jalam va yasasā atthā Devadatto 'ti me sutam.  
 so pamādaṃ anuciṇṇo āsajjanaṃ tathāgataṃ  
 avicinirayaṃ patto catudvāraṃ bhayānakam.  
 aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbho pāpakammaṃ akubbato  
 tam eva pāpaṃ phusati duṭṭhacittaṃ anādaraṃ.  
 samuddaṃ visakumbhena yo maññeyya padūsitum  
 na so tena padūseyya, bhasmā hi udadhi mahā.  
 evam evaṃ tathāgataṃ yo vāden' upahimsati  
 sammāgataṃ santacittaṃ, vādo tamhi na rūhati.  
 tādisaṃ mittam kubbetha tañ ca sevetha paṇḍito  
 yassa maggānugo bhikkhu khayam dukkhassa pāpaṇo  
 'ti. || 8 || 4 ||

atha kho āyasmā Upālī yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.  
 ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Upālī bhagavantaṃ etad  
 avoca: saṃgharāji saṃgharājīti bhante vuccati. kittā-  
 vatā nu kho bhante saṃgharāji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo,  
 kittāvatā ca pana saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo cā 'ti.  
 ekato Upālī eko hoti ekato dve catuttho anussāveti salākaṃ  
 gāheti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ  
 imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethā 'ti: evam pi kho Upālī saṃgha-  
 rāji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo. ekato Upālī dve honti ekato  
 dve pañcama anussāveti . . ., ekato Upālī dve honti ekato  
 tayo chaṭṭho anussāveti . . ., ekato Upālī tayo honti ekato  
 tayo sattamo anussāveti . . ., ekato Upālī tayo honti ekato  
 cattāro aṭṭhamo anussāveti salākaṃ gāheti ayaṃ dhammo  
 ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ ro-  
 cethā 'ti: evam pi kho Upālī saṃgharāji hoti no ca saṃgha-

bhedo. ekato Upāli cattāro honti ekato cattāro navamo anussāveti . . . evaṃ kho Upāli saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. navannaṃ vā Upāli atirekanavannaṃ vā saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. na kho Upāli bhikkhūni saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedāya parakkamati, na sikkhamānā . . . , na sāmānero . . . , na sāmānerī . . . , na upāsako . . . , na upāsikā saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedāya parakkamati. bhikkhu kho Upāli pakatatto samānasamvāsako samānasīmāya tīhito saṃghaṃ bhindatīti. || 1 || saṃghabhedo saṃghabhedo 'ti bhante vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṃgho bhinno hotīti. idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dipenti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dipenti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti d., vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti d., abbāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abbāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., anāpattiṃ āpattitī d., āpattiṃ anāpattitī d., lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattitī d., garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattitī d., sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattitī d., anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā āpattitī d., dutṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ adutṭhullā āpattitī d., adutṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ dutṭhullā āpattitī dipenti. te imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi apakāsanti avapakāsanti āveṇiuposathaṃ karonti āveṇipavāraṇaṃ karonti āveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettāvataṃ kho Upāli saṃgho bhinno hoti. || 2 || saṃghasāmaggi saṃghasāmaggi 'ti bhante vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṃgho samaggo hotīti. idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dipenti, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dipenti, . . . adutṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ adutṭhullā āpattitī dipenti. te imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi na apakāsanti na avapakāsanti na āveṇiuposathaṃ karonti na āveṇipavāraṇaṃ karonti na āveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettāvataṃ kho Upāli saṃgho samaggo hotīti. || 3 || samaggaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ bhinditvā kiṃ so pasavatīti. samaggaṃ kho Upāli saṃghaṃ bhinditvā kappatṭhikaṃ kibbisāṃ pasavati kappāṃ nirayamhī paccatīti.



âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho saṃghabhedako,  
vaggarato adhammattho yogakkhemā paddhamasati,  
saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ bhinditvā kappam nirayamhi paccatiti.

bhinnaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā kim so pasavatiti. bhinnaṃ kho Upāli saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā brahmaṃ puññaṃ pasavati kappam saggamhi modatiti.

sukhā saṃghassa sāmaggī samaggānañ c' anuggaho.  
samaggarato dhammattho yogakkhemā na dhamasati,  
saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvāna kappam saggamhi moda-  
titi. ||4||

siyā nu kho bhante saṃghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho 'ti. siyā Upāli saṃghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho 'ti. siyā pana bhante saṃghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na kappattho na atekiccho 'ti. siyā Upāli saṃghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na kappattho na atekiccho 'ti. katamo pana bhante saṃghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho 'ti. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dipeti tasmim adhammaditthi bhedo adhammaditthi vinidhāya ditthim vinidhāya khantim vinidhāya rucim vinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti salākaṃ gāheti ayam dhammo ayam vīnayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethā 'ti. ayam pi kho Upāli saṃghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dipeti tasmim adhammaditthi bhedo dhammaditthi vinidhāya . . . atekiccho. puna ca paraṃ Upāli adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dipeti tasmim adhammaditthi bhedo vematiko . . ., tasmim dhammaditthi bhedo adhammaditthi . . ., tasmim dhammaditthi bhedo vematiko . . ., tasmim vematiko bhedo adhammaditthi . . ., tasmim vematiko bhedo vematiko vinidhāya . . . atekiccho. puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dipeti . . . aduttullam āpattim duttullā āpattiti dipeti tasmim adhammaditthi bhedo adhammaditthi . . . tasmim vematiko bhedo vematiko vinidhāya . . . atekiccho 'ti. ||5|| katamo pana bhante saṃghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na

kappattho na atekiccho 'ti. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti tasmim dhammaditthi bhedo dhammaditthi avinidhāya ditthim avinidhāya khantim avinidhāya rucim avinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti salākaṃ gāheti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethā 'ti. ayaṃ pi kho Upāli saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappattho na atekiccho. puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . adutthullaṃ āpattim dutthullā āpattiti dīpeti tasmim dhammaditthi bhedo dhammaditthi avinidhāya . . . na atekiccho 'ti. || 6 || 5 ||

bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.  
saṃghabhedakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

fassa uddānaṃ :

Anupīye, abhiññātā, sukhumālo na icchati,  
kaṣā vapā atī ninne niddā lāve ca ubbahe |  
puñja-madda-palālaṇ ca bhusa-opuna-nihare,  
āyatim pi na khīyanti, pitaro ca pitāmahā. |  
Bhaddiyo Anuruddho ca Ānando Bhagu Kimbilo,  
Sakyamāno ca, Kosambim, parihāyi, Kakudhena ca, |  
pakāsesi, pituno ca, purisena, Nāḷāgiri,  
tika-paṇca, garuko kho, bhindī, thullaccayena ca,  
tayo, aṭṭha, puna tīpi, rāji, bhedā, siyā nu kho 'ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti oguṇṭhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti sise pi cīvaraṃ karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisanti pāniyena pi pāde dhovanti vuddhatare pi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādentī na senāsanam pucchanti, aññataro pi āgantuko bhikkhu anajjhāvattham vihāraṃ ghaṭikam ugghāṭetvā kavāṭam paṇāmetvā sahasā pāvisi, tassa uparipitṭhito ahi khandhe papati, so bhūto vissaraṃ akāsi. bhikkhū upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhum etad avocaṃ: kissa tvaṃ āvuso vissaraṃ akāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī: kathaṃ hi nāma āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti . . . pāniyena pi pāde dhovissanti vuddhatare pi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādessanti na senāsanam pucchissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitāpi . . . na senāsanam pucchantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti . . . pucchissantī. n' etam bhikkhave . . . vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ. ||1|| āgantukena bhikkhave bhikkhunā idāni ārāmaṃ pavisissāmīti upāhanā



omuñcivā nīcam katvā pappoṭhetvā gahetvā chattam apanāmetvā sīsam vivarivā cīvaram khandhe karitvā sādhuḥkam ataramānena āramo pavisitabbo. āramam pavisantena sallakkhetabbam kattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamantīti. yattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upatṭhānasālāyam vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamaṇḍale vā tattha gantvā ekamantaṃ patto nikkhipitabbo, ekamantaṃ cīvaram nikkhipitabbam, paṭirūpam āsanam gahetvā nisīditabbam. pāṇiyam pucchitabbam, paribhojaniyam pucchitabbam, katamam pāṇiyam katamam paribhojaniyam ti. sace pāṇiyena attho hoti pāṇiyam gahetvā pātabbam, sace paribhojaniyena attho hoti paribhojaniyam gahetvā pādā dhovitabbā. pāde dhovantena ekena hatthena udakam āsiñcitabbam ekena hatthena pādā dhovitabbā, na ten' eva hatthena udakam āsiñcitabbam na ten' eva hatthena pādā dhovitabbā. upāhanapuñchanacolakam pucchitvā upāhanā puñchitabbā. upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamam sukkhena colakena puñchitabbā pacchā allena, upāhanapuñchanacolakam dhovitvā ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbam. sace āvāsiko bhikkhu vuḍḍho hoti abhivādetabbo, sace navako hoti abhivādetabbo. senāsanam pucchitabbam katamam me senāsanam pāpuṇātīti, ajjhāvuttham vā anajjhāvuttham vā pucchitabbam, gocaro pucchitabbo, agocaro pucchitabbo, sekhasammatāni kulāni pucchitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam, passavaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam, pāṇiyam pucchitabbam, paribhojaniyam pucchitabbam, kattaradaṇḍo pucchitabbo, saṃghassa katikasaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam kam kalam pavisitabbam kam kalam nikkhamitabbam ti. ||2|| sace vihāro anajjhāvuttho hoti, kavāṭam ākoṭetvā muhuttaṃ āgametvā ghaṭikam ugghātetvā kavāṭam paṇāmetvā bahi ṭhitena nillaketabbo. sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti mañce vā mañco āropito hoti piṭhe vā piṭham āropitaṃ hoti senāsanam uparipuñjitaṃ hoti, sace ussahati sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam bhummattaraṇam niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā. bhisimbōhanam niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham niharitvā

ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḥḥo. piṭhaṃ nicaṃ katvā sādhuḥkaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḥḥaṃ. kṛeḥamallako niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḥḥo. apassenaphalakaṃ niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḥḥaṃ. saḥe viḥāre santānakaṃ hoti, ullokā paṭhamaṃ oḥāretabbaṃ. ālokaṃsandhikapaṇḥabhāgā paṃajjitabbā. saḥe gerukaḥparikammakatā bhittiṃ kaṇḥakitā hoti, colakaṃ temetvā piḻetvā paṃajjitabbā. saḥe kāḻavaṇṇaḥkatā bhūmiṃ kaṇḥakitā hoti, colakaṃ temetvā piḻetvā paṃajjitabbā. saḥe akatā hoti bhūmiṃ, udakena pariḻpositvā saṃṃajjitabbā mā viḥāro rajena ōḥaṇṇīti. saṃkāraṃ vicinītvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ. || 3 || bhūmmattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā soḍhetvā paḻpoṭhetvā atiharitvā yaṭhābhāgaṃ paṇṇāpetabbaṃ. maṇḥcapaṭipāḍakā otāpetvā paṃajjitvā atiharitvā yaṭhābhāgaṃ ṭhaḻetabbā. maṇḥco otāpetvā soḍhetvā paḻpoṭhetvā nicaṃ katvā sādhuḥkaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yaṭhābhāgaṃ paṇṇāpetabbaḥḥo. piṭhaṃ otāpetvā soḍhetvā paḻpoṭhetvā nicaṃ katvā sādhuḥkaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yaṭhābhāgaṃ paṇṇāpetabbaṃ. bhisiḻiḻḥboḥanaṃ otāpetvā soḍhetvā paḻpoṭhetvā atiharitvā yaṭhābhāgaṃ paṇṇāpetabbaṃ. nisiḍanapaccattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā soḍhetvā paḻpoṭhetvā atiharitvā yaṭhābhāgaṃ paṇṇāpetabbaṃ. kṛeḥamallako otāpetvā paṃajjitvā atiharitvā yaṭhābhāgaṃ ṭhaḻetabbaḥḥo. apassenaphalakaṃ otāpetvā paṃajjitvā atiharitvā yaṭhābhāgaṃ ṭhaḻetabbaṃ. || 4 || paṭṭaḥcīvaraṃ nikkhipitaḥḥaṃ. paṭṭaṃ nikkhipantena ekena ḥatthena paṭṭaṃ gaḥetvā ekena ḥatthena ḥeṭṭhāmaṇḥaṃ vā ḥeṭṭhāpiṭṭhaṃ vā paṛāmasitvā paṭṭo nikkhipitaḥḥo, na ḥa anantarāḥitāya bhūmiyā paṭṭo nikkhipitaḥḥo. cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena ḥatthena cīvaraṃ gaḥetvā ekena ḥatthena cīvaraḥvaṃsaṃ vā cīvaraṛajjuṃ vā paṃajjitvā pāṛato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitaḥḥaṃ. saḥe puratthimā saraḻā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vāṭapāṇā ṭhaḻetabbā. saḥe paḥchimā . . ., saḥe uttarā . . ., saḥe dakkhiṇā saraḻā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vāṭapāṇā ṭhaḻetabbā. saḥe sītakālo hoti, divā vāṭapāṇā vivariṭabbā rattimṃ ṭhaḻetabbā. saḥe uṇḥakālo hoti, divā vāṭapāṇā ṭhaḻetabbā rattimṃ vivariṭabbā. saḥe paṛiveṇaṃ

uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vaccaḷaṭṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccaḷaṭṭi sammajjitabbā. sace pāṇiyaṃ na hoti, pāṇiyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sace ācāmanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācāmanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcittabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena āvāsikā bhikkhū āgantuke bhikkhū disvā n' eva āsanam paññāpenti, na pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikam upanikkhipanti, na paccuggantvā pattacivaram paṭigraṇhanti, na pāṇiyena pucchanti, vuddhatare pi āgantuke bhikkhū na abhivādenti, na senāsanam paññāpenti. ye te bhikkhū appiēcā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āvāsikā bhikkhū āgantuke bhikkhū disvā n' eva āsanam paññāpessanti . . . na senāsanam paññāpessanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammū kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban. ||1|| āvāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhūna āgantukaṃ bhikkhum vuddhataram disvā āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacivaram paṭiggahetabbam, pāṇiyena pucchitabbo, sace ussahati upāhanā puñchitabbā. upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamam sukkhena colakena puñchitabbā pacchā allena, upāhanapuñchanacolakaṃ dhovitvā ekamantam viśajjetabbam. āgantuko bhikkhu abhivādetabbo, senāsanam paññāpetabbam etam te senāsanam pāpūṇātīti, ajjhāvutthaṃ vā anajjhāvutthaṃ vā ācikkhitabbam, gocaro ācikkhitabbo, agocaro ācikkhitabbo, sekhasammatāni kulāni ācikkhitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhitabbam, passāvattṭhānaṃ āc., pāṇiyaṃ āc., paribhojaniyaṃ āc., kattaradaṇḍo āc., saṃghassa katikasaṅghānaṃ ācikkhitabbam imaṃ kālam pavisitabbam imaṃ kālam nikkhami-



tabban ti. ||2|| sace navako hoti nisinnaken' eva âcikkhitabbam atra pattam nikkipâhi atra cīvaram nikkipâhi idam āsanam nisidâhiti. pāniyam âcikkhitabbam, paribhojanīyam âc., upāhanapuñchanacolakam âc., âgantuko bhikkhu abhivādāpetabbo, senāsanam âcikkhitabbam etam te senāsanam pāpuṇātīti, ajjhāvuttham vā anajjhāvuttham vā âcikkhitabbam, gocaro . . . imam kalam nikkamitabbam ti. idam kho bhikkhave āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam vattam yathā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam ti. ||3||2||

tena kho pana samayena gamikā bhikkhū dārubbhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānam vivaritvā senāsanam anāpucchā pakkamanti, dārubbhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam nassati, senāsanam aguttam hoti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma gamikā bhikkhū . . . pakkamissanti, dārubbhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam nassati senāsanam aguttam bhavātīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vīgarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave gamikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññāpessāmi yathā gamikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| gamikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dārubbhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānam thakervā senāsanam āpucchā pakkamitabbam. sace bhikkhu na hoti, sāmaṇero āpucchitabbo. sace sāmaṇero na hoti, ārāmiko āpucchitabbo. sace na hoti bhikkhu vā sāmaṇero vā ārāmiko vā, catūsu pāsāpakesu mañcam paññāpetvā, mañce mañcam āropetvā, piṭhe piṭham āropetvā, senāsanam uparipuñjam karitvā, dārubbhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā, dvāravātapānam thakervā pakkamitabbam. ||2|| sace vihāro ovassati, sace ussahati chādetabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbam kinti nu kho vihāro chādiyethā 'ti. evaṃ ce tam labhetha iec etam kusalam, no ce labhetha yo deso anovassuko hoti tattha catūsu pāsāpakesu mañcam paññāpetvā, mañce mañcam āropetvā, piṭhe piṭham āropetvā, senāsanam uparipuñjam karitvā, dārubbhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā, dvāravātapānam thakervā pakkamitabbam. sace sabbo vihāro ovassati, sace ussahati senāsanam gāmaṃ atiharitabbam, ussukkaṃ vā

kātabbāṃ kinti nu kho senāsanaṃ gāmaṃ atihariyethā 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha ice etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha ajjho-kāse catūsu pāsāpakesu mañcaṃ paññāpetvā, mañce mañcaṃ āropetvā, piṭhe piṭhaṃ āropetvā, senāsanaṃ uparipuñjaṃ karitvā, dārubbhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā, tinena vā paṇṇena vā paṭicchādetvā pakkamitabbāṃ app' eva nāma aṅgāni pi seseyyun ti. idaṃ kho bhikkhave gamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā gamikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||3||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhattagge na anumodanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti; kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhattagge na anumodissanti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge anumoditun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad aho: kena nu kho bhattagge anumoditabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā bhattagge anumoditun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti, āyasmā Sāriputto saṃghatthero hoti. bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātāṃ therena bhikkhunā bhattagge anumoditun ti āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ekakaṃ ohāya pakkamimsu. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto te manusse paṭisammoditvā pucchā ekako agamāsi. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantāṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: kacci Sāriputta bhattaṃ iddhaṃ aho:si. iddhaṃ kho bhaṇte bhattaṃ aho:si, api ca maṃ bhikkhū ekakaṃ ohāya pakkantā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge catūhi pañcahi therānutherehi bhikkhūhi āgāmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero bhattagge vacchito āgāmesi, so vaccaṃ sandhārento mucchito papati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati karaṇiye ānanta-rikāṃ bhikkhuṃ āpucchitvā gantun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā dupparutā

anākaṃpasampannā bhaddaggaṃ gacchanti, vakkamma pi  
 therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato-purato gacchanti, there pi  
 bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdanti, nave pi bhikkhū āsānena  
 paṭibāhanti, saṃghāṭiṃ pi ottharivā antaraghaṇe nisīdanti.  
 ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti :  
 kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivattā . . .  
 gacchissanti . . . nisīdissanti . . . paṭibāhissanti . . . nisi-  
 dissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ  
 ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
 dunnivattā . . . nisīdantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigharhitvā  
 dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmāntesi : tena hi bhi-  
 kkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhaddaggaṃ vattam paññāpessāmi  
 yathā bhikkhūhi bhaddagge vattitabbam. ||2|| sace ārāme  
 kālo ārocito hoti timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍa-  
 laṃ nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanam bandhitvā, saṃsaṃsaṃ katvā,  
 saṃghāṭiyo pārupitvā, gaṇṭhikam paṭimuṇcitvā, dhovitvā,  
 pattam gahetvā, sādhuṃ ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo. na  
 vakkamma therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato-purato gantabbam,  
 supaṭicchannena antaraghaṇe gantabbam, samsamvutena anta-  
 raghaṇe gantabbam, okkhittacakkhunā antaraghaṇe gantab-  
 bam, na ukkhittakāya ant. gant., na ujjhaggikāya ant. gant.,  
 appasaddena ant. gant., na kāyappacālakam ant. gant., na  
 bāhuppacālakam ant. gant., na sīsappacālakam ant. gant.,  
 na khambhakatena ant. gant., na oguṇṭhitena ant. gant., na  
 ukkuṭṭikāya ant. gant., supaṭicchannena ant. nisīditabbam,  
 samsamvutena ant. nis., okkhittacakkhunā ant. nis., na ukkhi-  
 ttakāya ant. nis., na ujjhaggikāya ant. nis., appasaddena ant.  
 nis., na kāyappacālakam ant. nis., na bāhuppacālakam ant.  
 nis., na sīsappacālakam ant. nis., na khambhakatena ant. nis.,  
 na oguṇṭhitena ant. nis., na pallatthikāya ant. nis., na there  
 bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsānena  
 paṭibāhitabbā, na saṃghāṭiṃ ottharivā antaraghaṇe nisi-  
 ditabbam. ||3|| udake diyyamāne ubho hi hatthehi pattam  
 parigahetvā udakam paṭiggahetabbam, nīcam katvā sādhuṃ  
 aparighamsantena patto dhovitabbo. sace udakapaṭiggāhako  
 hoti, nīcam katvā udakapaṭiggāhe udakam āsiṇcitabbam mā  
 udakapaṭiggāhako udakena osiṇci mā sāmāntā bhikkhū uda-  
 kena osiṇcimsu mā saṃghāṭi udakena osiṇcīti. sace udaka-



paṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam katvā chamāya udakam āsiñcītabbam mā sāmāntā bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu mā samghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. odane diyyamāne ubbohi hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā odano paṭiggahetabbo. sūpassa okāso kātabbo. sace hoti sappi vā telam vā uttaribhaṅgam vā, therena vattabbo : sabbesaṃ samakam sampādehīti. sakkaccaṃ piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, samasūpako piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, samatittiko piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo. na tāva therena bhuñjitabbam yāva na sabbesaṃ odano sampanno hoti. ||4|| sakkaccaṃ piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, sapadāno piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, samasūpako piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, na thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, na sūpaṃ vā vyañjanaṃ vā odanena paṭicchādetabbam bhiyyokamyataṃ upādāya, na sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilānena attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjitabbam, na ujjhānasaññinā paresaṃ patto oloketabbo, nātimahanto kabalo kātabbo, parimaṇḍalo ālopo kātabbo, na anāhaṣe kabale mukhadvāraṃ vivaritabbam, na bhuñjamānena sabbo hattho mukhe pakkhipitabbo, na sakabalena mukhena vyāharitabbam, na piṇḍukkhepakam bhuñjitabbam, na kabalāvaccchedakam bh., na avagaṇḍakārakam bh., na hatthaniddhūnakam bh., na siṭṭhāvākārakam bh., na jivhānicchārakam bh., na capucapukārakam bh., na surasurukārakam bh., na hatthanillehakam bh., na pattanillehakam bh., na oṭṭhanillehakam bhuñjitabbam, na sāmisenā hatthena pāniyathālako paṭiggahetabbo. ||5|| na tāva therena udakam paṭiggahetabbam yāva na sabbe bhuttāvino honti. udae diyyamāne ubbohi hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā udakam paṭiggahetabbam, nīcam katvā sādhuṃ aparighamsantena patto dhovitabbo. sace udakapaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcam katvā udakapaṭiggāhe udakam āsiñcītabbam mā udakapaṭiggāhako udakena osiñcī mā sāmāntā bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu mā samghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. sace udakapaṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam katvā chamāya udakam āsiñcītabbam mā sāmāntā bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu mā samghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. na sasitthaṃ pattadhovanaṃ antaraghare chaḍḍetabbam. nivattantena navakehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataraṃ nivattitabbam pacchā the-

rehi. supaticchannena antaraghare gantabbam, susamvutena . . . (see § 3) . . . na ukkuṭṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnam bhattaggavattam yathā bhikkhūhi bhattagge vattitabban ti. ||6||4||

bhāṇavāram paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākaḥkappasampannā piṇḍāya caranti, asallakkhetvāpi nivesanam pavisanti, asallakkhetvāpi nikkhamanti, atisaḥasāpi pavisanti, atisaḥasāpi nikkhamanti, atidūre pi tiṭṭhanti, accāsaṇne pi tiṭṭhanti, aticiram pi tiṭṭhanti, atilabukam pi nivattanti. aññataro pi piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu asallakkhetvā nivesanam pāvisi, so dvāram maññamāno aññataram ovarakam pāvisi, tasmim ovarake itthi naggā uttānā nipannā hoti. addasā kho so bhikkhu tam itthim naggam uttānam nipannam, disvāna na yidam dvāram ovarakam idan ti tamhā ovarakā nikkhami. addasā kho tassā itthiyā sāmiko tam itthim naggam uttānam nipannam, disvāna iminā me bhikkhunā pajāpati dūsitā 'ti tam bhikkhum gahetvā ākoṭesi. atha kho sā itthi tena saddena paṭibujjhivā tam purisaṃ etad avoca: kissa tvam ayyo imam bhikkhum ākoṭesīti. imināsi tvam bhikkhunā dūsitā 'ti. nāham ayyo iminā bhikkhunā dūsitā, akārako so bhikkhū 'ti tam bhikkhum muṇcāpesi. atha kho so bhikkhu āramam gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khāyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā . . . carissanti . . . pavissanti . . . nikkhamissanti . . . tiṭṭhissanti . . . atilabukam pi nivattissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññāpessāmi yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| piṇḍacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā idāni gāmaṃ pavissāmiti timaṇḍalam paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanam bandhitvā, saguṇam katvā, saṃghātiyo pārupitvā, gaṇṭhikam paṭimuṇcitvā, dhovitvā, pattam gahetvā, sādhuḥkam ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo. supaticchannena antaraghare

gantabbam . . . (ch. 4. 3) . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. nivesanam pavisantena sallakkhetabbam iminā pavisissāmi iminā nikkhamissāmi. nātisahasā pavisitabbam, nātisahasā nikkhamitabbam, nātidūre ṭhātabbam, na accāsanne ṭhātabbam, nāticiram ṭhātabbam, nātilahukam nivattitabbam. ṭhitakena sallakkhetabbam bhikkham dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā 'ti. sace kammam vā nikkhipati āsanā vā vuttḥāti kaṭacchum vā parāmasati bhājanam vā parāmasati ṭhapeti vā, dātukāmā viyā 'ti ṭhātabbam. bhikkhāya diyyamānāya vāmena hatthena samghāṭim uccāretvā dakkhiṇena hatthena pattam paṇāmetvā ubhohi hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā bhikkhā paṭiggahetabbā, na ca bhikkhādāyikāya mukham ulloketabbam. sallakkhetabbam sūpam dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā 'ti. sace kaṭacchum vā parāmasati bhājanam vā parāmasati ṭhapeti vā, dātukāmā viyā 'ti ṭhātabbam. bhikkhāya dinnāya samghāṭiyā pattam paṭicchādetvā sādhuḥkam ataramānena nivattitabbam. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. ||2||  
yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, tena āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, avakkārapāṭim dhovitvā upaṭṭhāpetabbam, pāniyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam. yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjītabbam, no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chuddetabbam appānake vā uḍake opilāpetabbam. tena āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam, avakkārapāṭim dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbam, pāniyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmetabbam, bhattaggaṃ sammajjitabbam. yo passati pāniyaghaṭam vā paribhojanīyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham, tena upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sac' aasa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena, dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena upaṭṭhāpetabbam, na ca tappaccayā vācā bhinditabbā. idaṃ kho bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||3||5||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū araṇṇe viharanti, te n' eva pāniyam upaṭṭhāpentī, na paribhojanīyam



upatthāpenti, na aggim upatthāpenti, na araṇisaḥitaṃ upatthāpenti, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti. corā tattha gantvā te bhikkhū etad avocum: atthi bhante pāniyaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante paribhojaniyaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante aggīti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante araṇisaḥitaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti. na kho mayam āvuso jānāma 'ti. katamāyaṃ bhante disā 'ti. na kho mayam āvuso jānāma 'ti. aha kho te corā n' ev' imesaṃ pāniyaṃ atthi, na paribhojaniyaṃ atthi, na aggi atthi, na araṇisaḥitaṃ atthi, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti, corā yime na yime bhikkhū 'ti ākoṭetvā pakkamimsu. aha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. aha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā āraññakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| āraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ kālāsa' eva utthāya, pattam thavikāya pakkhipitvā, amse ālaggetvā, cīvaraṃ khandhe karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā, dārubbhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisaṃmetvā, dvāravatāpānaṃ thaketvā, senāsanaṃ otaritabbam. idāni gāmaṃ pavississāmi upāhanā omūcitvā, nīcaṃ katvā, pappoṭhetvā, thavikāya pakkhipitvā, amse ālaggetvā, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanaṃ . . . (cā. 5. 2) . . . ataramānena nivattitabbam. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam — pe — na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. ||2|| gāmato nikkhamitvā pattam thavikāya pakkhipitvā, amse ālaggetvā, cīvaraṃ saṃharitvā, sise karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā gantabbam. āraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāniyaṃ upatthāpetabbam, paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpetabbam, aggi upatthāpetabbo, araṇisaḥitaṃ upatthāpetabbam, kattaradaṇḍo upatthāpetabbo, nakkhattapadāni uggahetabbāni sakalāni vā ekadesāni vā, disākusalena bhavitabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āraññakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||3||6||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū ajjhokāse

cīvarakammaṃ karonti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāto p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhesum, bhikkhū rajena okirimsu. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāto p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhessanti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāto p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhenti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vīgarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam senāsana-vattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane vattitabbam. ||1|| yasmim vihāre viharati, sace so vihāro ukāpo hoti, sace ussabati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaram nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. mañeo nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapitṭham nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo. piṭham nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭhapitṭham nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbā. kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhummattharaṇam yathāpaññattam sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. sace vihāre santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. ālokaśandhikāṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. sace gerukaparikkammakatā bhitti kāṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā piṭetvā pamajjitabbā. sace kālavāṇṇakatā bhūmi kāṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā piṭetvā pamajjitabbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena parippositvā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. saṃkāram vicinitvā ekamantam chaddetabbam. na bhikkhusāmantā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na vihārasāmantā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na pānīyasāmantā sen. papp., na paribhojaniyasāmantā sen. papp., na paṭivāto aṅgaṇe sen. papp., adhovāto sen. papp., ||2|| bhummattharaṇam ekamantam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā ekamantam otāpetvā pa-

majjitvā atiharitvā yathāttāhāne t̥hapetabbā. mañce ekam-  
 antaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhuḥkaṃ  
 aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavātapit̥ṭhaṃ atihari-  
 tvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbo. piṭhaṃ ekamantaṃ  
 otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhuḥkaṃ aparig-  
 hamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavātapit̥ṭhaṃ atiharitvā ya-  
 thāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbam. bhisiḃimbohanaṃ ekam-  
 antaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathā-  
 paññattaṃ paññāpetabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ ekam-  
 antaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathā-  
 paññattaṃ paññāpetabbam. khelaṃmallako ekamantaṃ otā-  
 petvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāttāhāne t̥hapetabbo. apasse-  
 naphalakam ekamantaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā  
 yathāttāhāne t̥hapetabbam. pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbam.  
 pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekona  
 hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpiṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā  
 patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto  
 nikkhipitabbo. cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīva-  
 raṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ  
 vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ  
 nikkhipitabbam. ||3|| sace purat̥ṭhimā sarajā vātā vāyanti,  
 purat̥ṭhimā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace pacchimā . . ., sace  
 uttarā . . ., sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā  
 vātapānā thaketabbā. sace sitakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivari-  
 tabbā, rattim thaketabbā. sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā  
 thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā. sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ  
 hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti,  
 koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upat̥ṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti,  
 upat̥ṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti,  
 aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vaccaḥkuṭṭi uklāpā hoti, vacca-  
 kuṭṭi sammajjitabbā. sace pāṇiyaṃ na hoti, pāṇiyaṃ upat̥ṭhā-  
 petabbam. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ  
 upat̥ṭhāpetabbam. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti,  
 ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam. sace vuḍḍhena  
 saddhiṃ ekavihāre viharati, na vuḍḍhaṃ anāpucchā uddeso  
 dātabbo, na paripucchā dātabbā, na sajjhāyo kātabbo, na  
 dhammo bhāsitabbo, na padipo kātabbo, na padipo vijjhāpe-  
 tabbo, na vātapānā vivaritabbā, na vātapānā thaketabbā.



sace vuddhena saddhiṃ ekacaṅkame caṅkamati, yena vuddho tena parivattitabbam, na ca vuddho saṃghāṭikapaṇṇena ghaṭṭettabbo. idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanavattam yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane vattitabban ti. ||4||7||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtam kaṭṭham āropetvā aggim datvā dvāram thaketvā dvāre nisīdanti, bhikkhū upbhāḍhitattā dvāram alabhamānā mucchitā papatanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi . . . nisīdissanti . . . papatantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attam ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi . . . nisīdanti . . . papatantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave jantāghare therena bhikkhunā nivāriyamānena anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtam kaṭṭham āropetvā aggi dātabbo. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave dvāram thaketvā dvāre nisīditabbam. yo nisīdeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ jantāgharavattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare vattitabbam. yo paṭhamam jantāgharam gacchati, sace chārikā ussannā hoti, chārikā chaḍḍetabbā. sace jantāgharam uklāpam hoti, jantāgharam sammajjitabbam. sace paribhaṇḍam uklāpam hoti, paribhaṇḍam sammajjitabbam. sace parivenam . . ., sace koṭṭhako . . ., sace jantāgharasālā uklāpā hoti, jantāgharasālā sammajjitabbā. cunnam sanneṭabbam, mattikā temetabbā, udakadoṇikāya udakam āsiñcītabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam. na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. sace ussahati, jantāghare therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parikammaṃ katabbam. jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭham ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam. sace ussahati, udaye pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parikammaṃ katabbam. na therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato nahāyitabbam,

na uparito nahâyitabbam. nahâtena uttarantena otaran-  
tânam maggo dâtabbo. yo pacchâ jantâgharâ nikkhamati,  
sace jantâgharam cikkhallaṃ hoti, dhovitabbam. mattikâ-  
donikam dhovitvâ, jantâgharapitham patisâmetvâ, aggim  
vijjhâpetvâ, dvâram thaketvâ pakkamitabbam. idam kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhûnam jantâgharavattam yathâ bhikkhûhi  
jantâghare vattitabban ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu brâhmanajâtiko  
vaccam katvâ na icchati âcemetum ko imam vasalam duggan-  
dham âmasissatîti, tassa vaccamagge kimi saññhâsi. atha  
kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. kim  
pana tvam âvuso vaccam katvâ na âcamesîti. evam âvuso  
'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katbam hi  
nâma bhikkhu vaccam katvâ na âcamesatîti. atha kho te  
bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira  
tvam bhikkhu vaccam katvâ na âcamesîti. saccam bhagavâ.  
vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na  
bhikkhave vaccam katvâ sati uduke na âcametabbam. yo  
na âcameyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû vaccakuṭiyâ yathâ-  
vuddham vaccam karonti. navakâ bhikkhû paṭhamataram  
âgantvâ vaccitâ âgamenti, te vaccam sandhârentâ mucchitâ  
papatanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira  
bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham  
katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vaccakuṭiyâ yathâ-  
vuddham vacco kâtabbo. yo kareyya âpatti dukkaṭassa.  
anujânâmi bhikkhave âgatapaṭipâṭiyâ vaccam kâtuṃ ti. ||1||  
tena kho pana samayena cha bbaḅḅaggiyâ bhikkhû atisahasâpi  
vaccakutim pavisanti, ubbhujitvâpi pavisanti, nitthunantâpi  
vaccam karonti, dantakattham khâdantâpi vaccam karonti,  
bahiddhâpi vaccadonikâya vaccam karonti, bahiddhâpi passâ-  
vudonikâya passâvam karonti, passâvadonikâya pi kheḷam  
karonti, pharusena pi katthena avalekhanti, avalekhana-  
kattham pi vaccakûpamhi pâtentî, atisahasâpi nikkhamanti,  
ubbhujitvâpi nikkhamanti, capucapukârakam pi âcamenti,  
âcamanasarâvake pi udakam sesenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ

. . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atisaahasāpi vaccakuṭiṃ pavisissanti . . . ācamanasarāvake pi udakaṃ sesessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave, saccam bhagavā, vīgarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ vaccakuṭi-vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi vaccakuṭiyā vattitabbam. ||2|| yo vaccakuṭiṃ gacchati, bahi t̥hitena ukkāsitabbam, auto nisinnena pi ukkāsitabbam. cīvaravampse vā cīvararajjuyā vā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena vaccakuṭi pavisitabbā. nātisahasā pavisitabbā, na ubbhujitvā pavisitabbā, vaccepādukāya t̥hitena ubbhujitabbam. na nitthumantena vacco katabbo. na dantakat̥ṭham khādantena vacco katabbo. na bahiddhā vaccadonikāya vacco katabbo. na bahiddhā passāvadonikāya passāvo katabbo. na passāvadonikāya kheḷo katabbo. na pharusena kat̥ṭhena avalekhitabbam. na avalekhanakat̥ṭham vaccakūpamihi pātetabbam. vaccepādukāya t̥hitena paṭicchādetabbam. nātisahasā nikkhamitabbam, na ubbhujitvā nikkhamitabbam. ācamanapādukāya t̥hitena ubbhujitabbam. na capucapukārakaṃ ācemetabbam, na ācamanasarāvake udakaṃ sesetabbam. ācamana-pādukāya t̥hitena paṭicchādetabbam. sace vaccakuṭi ūhatā hoti, dhovitabbā. sace avalekhanapidharo pūro hoti, avalekhanakat̥ṭham chaḍdetabbam. sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. sace paribhaṇḍam uklāpam hoti, paribhaṇḍam sammajjitabbam, sace parivenaṃ . . ., sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ vaccakuṭi-vattaṃ yathā bhikkhūhi vaccakuṭiyā vattitabban ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samsayena saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammāvattanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammāvattissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammāvattantīti. saccam bhagavā, vīgarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave saddhivihārikā



upajjhāyesu na sammāvattissantīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave . . . , vīgarahitvā dhammūpākaṃ katvā bhikkhū āman-  
tesī: tena hi bhikkhave saddhivihārikānaṃ upajjhāyesu  
vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā saddhivihārikehi upajjhāyesu  
vattitabbam. ||1|| saddhivihārikena bhikkhave upajjhāyamhi  
sammāvattitabbam, tatrayaṃ sammāvattanaṃ: kālass' eva  
utthāya upāhanaṃ omuñcitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā  
dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbam, mukhodakaṃ dātabbam, āsanaṃ  
paññāpetabbam. sace yāgu hoti, bhājanam dhovitvā yāgu  
upanāmetabbā. yāguṃ pītassa udakaṃ datvā bhājanam  
paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhuṃ aparighamsantena dho-  
vitvā paṭisāmetabbam. upajjhāyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddha-  
ritabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.  
||2|| sace upajjhāyo gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanaṃ  
dātabbam, paṭinivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbam, kāyabandhanaṃ  
dātabbam, saṃgamaṃ katvā saṃghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā  
patto sandako dātabbo. sace upajjhāyo pacchāsamaṇaṃ  
ākaṅkhati, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ ni-  
vāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saṃgamaṃ katvā saṃghā-  
ṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattaṃ  
gahetvā upajjhāyassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbam. nātidāre  
gantabbam, na accāsanne gantabbam. pattapariyāpannaṃ  
paṭiggahetabbam. ||3|| na upajjhāyassa bhaṇamānassa antar-  
antarā kathā opādetabbā. upajjhāyo āpattisāmantā bhaṇa-  
māno nivāretabbo. nivattantena paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā  
āsanaṃ paññāpetabbam, pādodakaṃ pādaplīhaṃ pādakatha-  
likaṃ upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ pa-  
ṭiggahetabbam, paṭinivāsanaṃ dātabbam, nivāsanaṃ paṭigga-  
hetabbam. sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otā-  
petabbam, na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ nidahitabbam. cīvaraṃ  
saṃharitabbam. cīvaraṃ saṃharantena caturaṅgulaṃ ka-  
ṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṃharitabbam mā majjhe bhaṇgo  
ahosi. obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātabbam. sace piṇḍapāto  
hoti upajjhāyo ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā piṇḍa-  
pāto upanāmetabbo. ||4|| upajjhāyo pāniyena pucchitabbo.  
bhuttāviṣsa udakaṃ datvā pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā  
sādhuṃ aparighamsantena dhovitvā vōdakaṃ katvā mu-  
huttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo.

pattacivaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena hetthāmañcam vā hetthāpīṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. civaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena civaram gahetvā ekena hatthena civaravamsam vā civararajjum vā pamajjitvā pārato antam orato bhogam katvā civaram nikkhipitabbam. upajjhāyamhi vuttithe āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. §5§ sace upajjhāyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānam paṭiyādetabbam. sace sītena attho hoti, sītam paṭiyādetabbam. sace uñhena attho hoti, uñham paṭiyādetabbam. sace upajjhāyo jantāgharam pavisitukāmo hoti, cuñnam sannetabbam, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapiṭham ādāya upajjhāyassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapiṭham datvā civaram paṭiggahetvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, cuñnam dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā. sace ussahati, jantāgharam pavisitabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukham makkhetvā purato ca paccato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam. §6§ na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsānena paṭibāhitabbā. jantāghare upajjhāyassa parikammam kātabbam. jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapiṭham ādāya purato ca paccato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam. udaye pi upajjhāyassa parikammam kātabbam. nahātena paṭhamataram uttaritvā attano gattam vodakam katvā nivāsetvā upajjhāyassa gattato udakam pamajjitabbam, nivāsanam dātabbam, saṃghāti dātabbā, jantāgharapiṭham ādāya paṭhamataram āgantvā āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam. upajjhāyo pāniyena pucchitabbo. §7§ sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti, uddisāpetabbo. sace paripucchitukāmo hoti, paripucchitabbo. yasmim vihāre upajjhāyo viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacivaram nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. §8§ mañico nīcam katvā sālhuḥkam apari-

ghamsantena asamghattantena kavātapittham nīharitvā ekam-  
 antam nikkhipitabbo. piṭham nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam apari-  
 ghamantena asamghattantena kavātapittham nīharitvā ekam-  
 antam nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekam-  
 antam nikkhipitabbā. kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantam  
 nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantam  
 nikkhipitabbam. bhummattharaṇam yathāpaññattam salla-  
 kketvā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. sace vihāre  
 santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. āloka-  
 sandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. sace gerukaparikkamma-  
 katā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā piṭetvā pamajji-  
 tabbā. sace kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam  
 temetvā piṭetvā pamajjitabbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, uda-  
 kena parippositvā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti.  
 samkāram vicinitvā ekamantam chaḍḍetabbam. ||9|| bhum-  
 mattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā ya-  
 thāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā  
 pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāttāhāne ṭhapetabbā. mañco otā-  
 petvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam apari-  
 ghamantena asamghattantena kavātapittham atiharitvā ya-  
 thāpaññattam paññāpetabbo. piṭham otāpetvā sodhetvā  
 pappoṭhetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena  
 asamghattantena kavātapittham atiharitvā yathāpaññattam  
 paññāpetabbam. bhisibimbohanam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappo-  
 ṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. nisidana-  
 paccattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā  
 yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. kheḷamallako otāpetvā pa-  
 majjitvā atiharitvā yathāttāhāne ṭhapetabbo. apassenaphala-  
 kam otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāttāhāne ṭhapetabbam.  
 ||10|| pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena  
 ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcam  
 vā heṭṭhāpiṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca  
 anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. cīvaram  
 nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā ekena  
 hatthena cīvaravamsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjitvā pārato  
 antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikkhipitabbam. ||11||  
 sace puratthimā samajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapaṇā  
 thaketabbā. sace pacchimā . . ., sace uttarā . . ., sace



dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. sace uphakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā. || 12 || sace parivenaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, parivenaṃ sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatthānasālā uklāpā hoti, upatthānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. sace pāniyaṃ na hoti, pāniyaṃ upatthāpetabbam. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpetabbam. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam. || 13 || sace upajjhāyassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, saddhivihārikena vūpakāsetabbā vūpakāsetabbā dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace upajjhāyassa kukkucāṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena vinodetabbam vinodāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace upajjhāyassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena vivecetabbam vivecāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. || 14 || sace upajjhāyo garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo mānattāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa mānattaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo abbhānāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ abbheyyā 'ti. || 15 || sace saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbajāniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā parināmeyyā 'ti. kataṃ vā paṇ' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbajāniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho upajjhāyo sammāvatteyya lomaṃ pāteyya netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā 'ti. || 16 || sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ dhovitabbam

hoti, saddhivihārikena dhovitabbam ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaram dhoviyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa cīvaram kātabbam hoti, saddhivihārikena kātabbam ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaram kariyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa rajanam pacitabbam hoti, saddhivihārikena pacitabbam ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa rajanam paciyeṭhā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa cīvaram rajitabbam hoti, saddhivihārikena rajitabbam ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaram rajiyeṭhā 'ti. cīvaram rajantena sādhuḥkam samparivattakam-samparivattakam rajitabbam na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbam. ||17|| na upajjhāyam anāpucchā ekaccassa patto dātabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa cīvaram dātabbam, na ekaccassa cīvaram paṭiggahetabbam, na ekaccassa parikkhāro dātabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhāro paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa kesā chedātabbā, na ekaccena kesā chedāpetabbā, na ekaccassa parikkammam kātabbam, na ekaccena parikkammam kārāpetabbam, na ekaccassa veyyāvacco kātabbo, na ekaccena veyyāvacco kārāpetabbo, na ekaccassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbam, na ekacco pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo, na ekaccassa piṇḍapāto nīharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo. na upajjhāyam anāpucchā gāmo pavisitabbo, na susānam gantabbam, na disā pakkamitabbā. sace upajjhāyo gilāno hoti, yāvajivam upaṭṭhātabbo, vuttānassa āgametabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave saddhivihārikānam upajjhāyesu vattam yathā saddhivihārikehi upajjhāyesu vattitabban ti. ||18||11||

tena kho pana samayena upajjhāyā saddhivihārikesu na sammāvattanti. ye te bhikkhū appīcchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma upajjhāyā saddhivihārikesu na sammāvattissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave upajjhāyā saddhivihārikesu na sammāvattanti. saccam bhagavā. vīgarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave upajjhāyānam saddhivihārikesu vattam paññāpessāmi yathā upajjhāyehe saddhivihārikesu vattitabbam. ||1|| upajjhāyena bhikkhave saddhivihārikamhi sammāvatti-

tabbam, tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā: upajjhāyena bhikkhave saddhivihāriko saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsanīyā. sace upajjhāyassa patto hoti, saddhivihārikassa patto na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa patto dātabbo ussukkaṃ vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa patto uppajjiyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa cīvaram hoti, saddhivihārikassa cīvaram na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa cīvaram dātabbam ussukkaṃ vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaram uppajjiyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa parikkhāro hoti, saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro dātabbo ussukkaṃ vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro uppajjiyethā 'ti. ||2|| sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, kālass' eva uttāhāya dantakattṭham dātabbam, mukhodakam dātabbam, āsanam paññāpetabbam. sace yāgu hoti, bhājanam dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā. yāgum pīṭassa udakam datvā bhājanam paṭiggahetvā nicam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbam. saddhivihārikamhi vuttṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||3|| sace saddhivihāriko gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanam dātabbam, paṇinivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam, kāyabandhanam dātabbam, saṅgaṃ katvā saṃghātiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto saudako dātabbo. ettāvatā nivattissatīti āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, pacceggantvā pattacīvaram paṭiggahetabbam, paṇinivāsanam dātabbam, nivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam. sace cīvaram sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ unhe otāpetabbam, na ca unhe cīvaram nidahitabbam. cīvaram saṃharitabbam. cīvaram saṃharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇam useāretvā cīvaram saṃharitabbam mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahoṣitī. obbhoge kāyabandhanam kātabbam. sace piṇḍapāto hoti saddhivihāriko ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakam datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo. ||4|| saddhivihāriko pāniyena pucchitabbo. bhuttāvissa udakam datvā pattam paṭiggahetvā nicam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena dhovitvā vōdakam katvā muhuttaṃ unhe otāpetabbo, na ca unhe patto nidahitabbo. pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena



hetthāmañcam vā hetthāpīṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhi-  
 pitabbo, na ca anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo.  
 cīvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā  
 ekena hatthena cīvaravamsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjītvā  
 pārato antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikkhipitabbam.  
 saddhivihārikamhi vuṭṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam, pādoda-  
 kam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam. sace so  
 deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||5|| sace saddhivi-  
 hāriko nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānam paṭiyādetabbam. sace  
 sītena attho hoti, sītam paṭiyādetabbam. sace uphena attho  
 hoti, upham paṭiyādetabbam. sace saddhivihāriko jantāgha-  
 ram pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇnam sannetabbam, mattikā teme-  
 tabbā, jantāgharapiṭham ādāya gantvā jantāgharapiṭham  
 datvā cīvaram paṭiggahetvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam,  
 cuṇnam dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā. sace ussahati, jantā-  
 gharam pavisitabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya  
 mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭiechādetvā  
 jantāgharam pavisitabbam. ||6|| na there bhikkhū anupa-  
 kbajja nisiditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā.  
 jantāghare saddhivihārikassa parikammaṃ kātabbam. jantā-  
 gharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapiṭham ādāya purato ca  
 pacchato ca paṭiechādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam.  
 udako pi saddhivihārikassa parikammaṃ kātabbam. na-  
 hātena paṭhamataram uttaritvā attano gattam vodakam  
 katvā nivāsetvā saddhivihārikassa gattato udakam pamajji-  
 tabbam, nivāsanam dātabbam, saṃghāti dātabbā, jantāghara-  
 piṭham ādāya paṭhamataram āgantvā āsanam paññāpetabbam,  
 pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam.  
 saddhivihāriko pāniyena pucchitabbo. ||7|| yasmiṃ vihāre  
 saddhivihāriko viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace  
 ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam patta-  
 cīvaram niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, — pe —,  
 sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakam na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā  
 udakam āsiñcitabbam. sace saddhivihārikassa anabhīrati  
 uppannā hoti, upajjhāyena vūpakāsetabbā vūpakāśāpetabbā  
 dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā, sace saddhivihārikassa ku-  
 kkucam uppannam hoti, upajjhāyena vinodetabbam vinodā-  
 petabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace saddhivihāri-

kassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena vivecetaḅbaṃ vivecāpetabaṃ dhammakathā vāssa kâtabbâ. || 8 || sace saddhivihâriko garudhammaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti parivâsâraho, upajjhāyena usukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikassa parivâsaṃ dadeyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko mûlāya paṭikassanâraho hoti, upajjhāyena usukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikaṃ mûlāya paṭikasseyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko mânattâraho hoti, upajjhāyena usukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikassa mânattaṃ dadeyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko abbhânâraho hoti, upajjhāyena usukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikaṃ abbheyyâ 'ti. || 9 || sace saṃgho saddhivihârikassa kammaṃ kattukâmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbâjaniyaṃ vâ paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vâ ukkhepaniyaṃ vâ, upajjhāyena usukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vâ pariṇāmeyyâ 'ti. kataṃ vâ pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbâjaniyaṃ vâ paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vâ ukkhepaniyaṃ vâ, upajjhāyena usukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihâriko sammāvatteyya lomaṃ pāteyya netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippasambheyyâ 'ti. || 10 || sace saddhivihârikassa cīvaraṃ dhovitaḅbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabaṃ evaṃ dhoveryyāsīti, usukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa cīvaraṃ kâtabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabaṃ evaṃ kareyyāsīti, usukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cīvaraṃ kariyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa rājanaṃ paciṭabaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabaṃ evaṃ paceyyāsīti, usukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa rājanaṃ paciyeṭhâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa cīvaraṃ rajitaḅbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabaṃ evaṃ rajeyyāsīti, usukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethâ 'ti. cīvaraṃ rajantena sādhukaṃ samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ rajitaḅbaṃ na ca acchinne theve pakkamitaḅbaṃ. sace saddhivihâriko gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhâtabbo, vuṭṭhānassa āgametaḅbaṃ. idaṃ kho bhī-

kkhave upajjhāyaṇaṃ saddhivihārikesu vattaṃ yathā upajjhā-  
yehi saddhivihārikesu vattitabban ti. ||11||12||  
dutiya bhāṇavāraṃ.

tena kho pana samayena antevāsikā ācariyesu na sammā-  
vattanti . . . (= ch. 11. *Instead of upajjhāya read ācariya ;*  
*instead of saddhivihārika read antevāsika*) . . . ||13||

tena kho pana samayena ācariyā antevāsikesu na sammā-  
vattanti . . . (= ch. 12. *Instead of upajjhāya, saddhivihā-*  
*rika, read ācariya, antevāsika*) . . . ||14||  
vattakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam aṭṭhamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcapaññāsa, vattaṃ cuddasa.  
tassa uddānaṃ :

- sahaupāhanachattā ca, oḡuṇṭhi, sisam, pāṇiyam,  
nābhivāde, na pucchanti, ahi, ujjhanti pesalā.  
omuñci, chattam, khandhe ca, ataraṇ ca, paṭikkamam,  
pattacivaram nikkhipā, paṭirūpaṇ ca, pucchitā,  
asiñceyya, dhovitena, sukkhena all' upāhanā,  
vuḍḍho, navako puccheyya, sījḥāvutthaṇ ca, gocarā,  
sekhā, vaccā, pāni, pari, kattaram, katikan tato,  
kāla-muhutta-uklāpo, bhūmattharaṇā nīhare,  
paṭipāda-bhisiḥimbo, mañca-pīṭhaṇ ca, mallakam,  
5 apassen', ulloka-kappā, gerukā-kāḷa, akatā,  
saṃkāraṇ ca, bhūmattharaṇam, paṭipādakam, mañca  
-pīṭham,  
bhisi, nisīdanam, mallakam, apassena ca,  
pattacivaram, bhūmi ca, pārantam orabbhogato,  
puratthimā, pacchimā ca, uttarā, atha dakkhiṇā,  
sītunhe ca, divā rattim, pariveṇaṇ ca, koṭṭhako,  
upaṭṭhaṇ', aggisālā ca, vattaṃ vaccakutṭisu ca,  
pāni-paribhojanikā, kumbhī ācamanesu ca.  
anopamena paññattaṃ vattaṃ āgantukeh' ime.  
n' evāsanam, na udakam, na paccu, na ca pāṇiyam,  
10 nābhivāde, na paññape, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.  
vuḍḍhāsanaṇ ca, udakam, paccuggantvā ca, pāṇiyam,  
upāhane, ekamantaṃ, abhivāde ca, paññape,



- vuttham, gocara-sekho ca, thānam, pāniya-bhojani,  
kattarā, katikam, kālam, navakassa nisiinnake,|  
abhivādaye, ācikkhe, yathā heṭṭhā tathā naye.  
niddittham satthavāhena vattam āvāsikeh' ime,|  
gamikā dāru-matti ca, vivaritvā, na pucchāya,  
nassanti ca aguttañ ca, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā,|  
paṭisāmetvā, thakētvā, āpucchitvā 'va pakkame,  
15 bhikkhu vā sāmānero vā ārāmiko vā upāsako,|  
pāsānakesu puñjam, paṭisāmo, thakeyya ca,  
ussahati, ussukkam vā, anovasse tath' eva ca,|  
sabbe ovassati gāmaṃ, ajjhokāse tath' eva ca,  
app ev' āṇāni seseyyūṃ : vattam gamikabhikkhunā,|  
nānumodanti, therena, ohāya, catupañcahi,  
vaccito mucchito āsi : vattā anumodanesu 'me,|  
chabbaggiyā dunnivatthā, atho pi ca dupārutā,  
anākappā ca, vokkamma, there ca anupakhajjane,|  
nave bhikkhū ca, samghāṭi, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.  
20 timaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāya-saṃgama-gaṇṭhikā,|  
na vokkamma, paṭicchannam, susamvut', okkhittacakkhu,  
ukkhittojjhaggikā, saddo, tayo c' eva pacālanā,|  
khambh', oguṇṭhi, ukkuṭikā, paṭicchannam, susamvuto,  
ukkhittacittā, ujjhaggi, appasaddā, tayo calā,|  
khambh', oguṇṭhi, pallatthi ca, anupakhajja, nāsane,  
uttarivā na, uḍake, nīcam katvā, na siñciyā |  
paṭi-sāmantam samghāṭi, odane ca paṭiggahe,  
sūpam, uttaribhaṅgena, sabbesam, samatitti ca,|  
sakkaccam, pattasaññi ca, sapadānañ ca, sūpakam,  
25 na thūpato, paṭicchāde, viññatt', ujjhānasaññinā,|  
mahanta-maṇḍala-dvāram, sabbahattho, na byāhare,  
ukkehpo, chedanā, gaṇḍa-dhūna-sitthāvākarakam,|  
jivhānicchārakañ c' eva, capucapu, surusuru,  
hattha-patt'-oṭṭhanilleham, sāmisenā paṭiggaho,|  
yāva na sabbe, uḍake, nīcam katvā, na siñciyam  
paṭi-sāmantam samghāṭi, nīcam katvā chamāya ca,|  
sasitthakam, nivattante, supaṭicchannam, ukkuṭi :  
dhammarājena paññattam idaṃ bhattachagavattanam,|  
dunnivatthā, anākappā, asallakkhe ca, sahasā,  
30 dūre, acca, ciram, lahum, tath' eva piṇḍacārike,|

- paṭicchannena gaccheyya, susamvut', okkhittacakkhu,  
 ukkhittojjhaggikā, saddo, tayo c' eva pacālanā,  
 khambh', oguṇṭhi, ukkuṭikā, sallakkhetvā ca, sahasā,  
 dūre, acca, ciraṃ, lahuṃ, āsanakaṃ, kaṭacchukā,  
 bhājanam vā ṭhapeti ca, uccāretvā paṇāmetvā  
 paṭiggahe, na ulloke, sūpesu pi tath' eva tam,  
 bhikkhu saṃghāṭiyā chāde, paṭicchanneva gacchiyaṃ,  
 samvut', okkhittacakkhu ca, ukkhitt', ujjhaggikāya cā,  
 appasaddo, tayo cālā, khambh', oguṇṭhika-ukkuṭi,  
 paṭham' āsan', avakkāra, pāniyaṃ, paribhojani,  
 35 pacchā kaṅkhati bhuñjeyya, opilāpeyya, uddhare,  
 paṭisāmeyya, sammajje, rittam tuccham upaṭṭhaye,  
 hatthivikāre, bhindeyya: vattam ca piṇḍapātike,  
 pāni, pari, aggi, 'raṇi, nakkhatta-disa-cora ca,  
 sabbam n' atthīti koṭṭetvā, patt', amse, cīvaraṃ tato,  
 idāni, amse laggetvā, timaṇḍalam, parimaṇḍalam,  
 yathā piṇḍacārivattam naye araṇṇakesu pi ;  
 patt', amse, cīvaraṃ, sīse, ārohitvā ca, pāniyaṃ,  
 paribhojanikā, aggi, araṇi cāpi, kattari,  
 nakkhattam, sappadesam vā, disāpi kusalo bhava:  
 40 satthuttamena paññattam vattam āraṇṇakesu 'me,  
 ajjhokāse, okiriṃsu, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.  
 sace vihāro uklāpo, paṭhamam pattacīvaraṃ,  
 bhisibimbohanam, mañcam, piṭhañ ca, khojamallakam,  
 apassen'-āloka-kamṇā, gerukam, kalam, ākatam,  
 saṃkāra-bhikkhusamantā, senā, vihāra-pāniyaṃ,  
 paribhojanasāmantā, paṭivāte ca aṅgaṇe,  
 adhovāte, attharaṇam, paṭipādaka-maṇico ca,  
 piṭham, bhisi, nisīdanam, mallakam, apassena ca,  
 pattacīvara-bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ, orabhogato,  
 45 puratthimā ca, pacchimā, uttarā, atha dakkhinā,  
 situṇhe ca, divā rattim, parivenaṇi ca, koṭṭhako,  
 upaṭṭhañ', aggisālā ca, vaccaṇi ca, pāniyaṃ,  
 ācamakumbhī, vuḍḍhe ca, uddesa-paripucchānā, sajjhā,  
 dhammo, padīpañ ca, vijjhāpe, na vivare, na pi thake,  
 yena vuḍḍho parivatti, kaṇṇena pi na ghaṭṭaye:  
 paññapesi mahāviro vattam senāsanesu tam,  
 nivāriyamānā, dvāram, mucchit', ujjhanti pesalā.

- chàrikam chaḍḍayo, jantà, paribhaṇḍam tath' eva ca,|  
 pariveṇa-kotṭhake, sàlā, cuṇṇa-mattika-donikā,  
 50 mukham, purato, na there, na nave, ussahati sace,|  
 purato, upari, maggo, cikkhallam, matti, pīṭhakam,  
 vijjhāpetvā ca, pakkame : vattam jantāgharesu 'me. |  
 nācameti. yathāvuddham, paṭipāṭi ca, sahasā,  
 uppajji, nitthuno, kaṭṭham, vaccam, passāva-kheḷakam, |  
 pharusā, kûpa-sahasā, ubbhajjhi, capu, sethena,  
 bahi anto ca ukkāse, rajju, ataramānañ ca, |  
 sahasā, ubbhajjitvāna, nitthune, kaṭṭha, vaccañ ca,  
 passāva-kheḷa-pharusā, kûpañ ca, vaccapāduke, |  
 nātisahasā, ubbhajji, pādukāya, capucapu,  
 55 na sesaye, na paṭicchāde, uhana-pidharena ca, |  
 vaccakuṭṭi, paribhaṇḍam, pariveṇañ ca, koṭṭhako,  
 ācamane ca udakam : vattam vaccakuṭṭisu 'me. |  
 upāhanā, dantakaṭṭha-mukhodakañ ca, āsanam,  
 yāgu, udakam, dhovitvā, uddhār', uklāpa-gāma ca, |  
 nivāsana, kāyabandhanā, suguṇam, pattasodakam,  
 pacchā, timaṇḍalo c' eva, parimaṇḍala-bandhanam, |  
 suguṇam, dhovitvā, pacchā, nātidûre, paṭiggāhe,  
 bhaṇamānassa, āpatti, paṭhamam gantvāna, āsanam, |  
 udakam, pīṭha-kathali, paccuggantvā, nivāsanam,  
 60 otāpe, nidahi, bhaṅgo, obhoge, bhuñjitu, name, |  
 pāniyam, udakam, nicam, muhuttam, na ca nidahe,  
 pattacīvara-bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ orabhogato, |  
 uddhare, paṭisāme ca, uklāpo ca, nahāyitum,  
 sītam, uḷham, jantāgharam, cuṇṇam, mattika-piṭṭhito, |  
 pīṭhañ ca, cīvaram, cuṇṇam, mattik', ussahati, mukham,  
 purato, there, na c' eva, parikammañ ca, nikkhame, |  
 purato, uduke, nhāte nivāsetvā, upajjhāya,  
 nivāsanañ ca, saṃghāṭi, pīṭhakam, āsanena ca, |  
 pādo, pīṭham, kathaliñ ca, pāniy', uddesa-pucchana,  
 65 uklāpaṃ su sodheyya, paṭhamam pattacīvaram, |  
 nisidanapaccattharaṇam, bhisibimbohanāni ca,  
 mañco, pīṭham, paṭipādā, mallakam, apassena ca, |  
 bhumma-santāna-āloka-geruka-kāḷa-akatā,  
 bhummatthara-paṭipādā, mañco, pīṭham, bimbohanam, |  
 nisidattharaṇam, kheḷa-apasse, pattacīvaram,



- puratthimā, pacchimā c' eva, uttarā, atha dakkhinā,|  
 situnhañ ca, divā rattim, pariveṇaṇ ca, koṭṭhako,  
 upatṭhañ', aggisālā ca, vacca-pāniya-bhojani,|  
 ācamaṇaṃ, anabhirati, kukkuccaṃ, diṭṭhi ca, garu,  
 70 mūla-mānatta-abbhānaṃ, tajjanīyaṃ, nīyasakaṃ,|  
 pabbajā, paṭisāraṇi, ukkhepaṇ ca, kataṃ yaḍi,  
 dhove, kātappa-rajāṇ ca, raje, samparivattakaṃ,|  
 pattaṇ ca, cīvaraṇ cāpi, parikkhāraṇ ca, chedanam,  
 parikkammaṃ, veyyāvaccam, pacchā, piṇḍam, pavisaṇam,|  
 na susānaṃ, disā c' eva, yāvajīvaṃ upatṭhahe :  
 saddhivihārikaṇ' etaṃ vatt' ; upajjhāyaken' ime : |  
 ovāda-sāsaṇ'-uddesā pucchā, pattaṇ ca, cīvaraṃ,  
 parikkhāra-gilāna ca, na pacchāsamaṇo sāve,|  
 upajjhāyesu yā vattā evaṃ ācariyesu pi,  
 75 saddhivihārike vattā tath' eva antevāsike,|  
 āgantukesu yā vattā, puna āvāsikesu ca,  
 gamikā, 'numodanikā, bhattagge, piṇḍapātike,|  
 araṇṇākesu yaṃ vattaṃ, yaṃ ca senāsanesu pi,  
 jantāghare, vaccakuṭṭi, upajjhā-saddhivihārike,|  
 ācariyesu yaṃ vattaṃ, tath' eva antevāsike.  
 ekūnavīsati vatthu vuttā soḷasakhandhake,|  
 vattaṃ aparipūranto na sīlaṃ paripūrati,  
 asuddhasīlo dūppaṇṇo cित्तेकaggaṃ na vindati,|  
 vikkhittacitto nekaggo sammā dhammaṃ na passati,  
 80 apassamāno saddhammaṃ dukkhā na parimuccati,|  
 yaṃ vattaṃ paripūranto sīlaṃ pi paripūrati,  
 visuddhasīlo sappaṇṇo cित्तेकaggaṃ pi vindati,|  
 avikkhittacitto ekaggo sammā dhammaṃ pi passati,  
 sampassamāno saddhammaṃ dukkhā so parimuccati : |  
 tasmā hi vattaṃ pūreyya jīnaputto vicakkhaṇo  
 ovādaṃ buddhasettṭhassa, tato nibbānaṃ ehi. |

## CULLAVAGGA.

## IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Pabbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadah' uposathe bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto nisinnō hoti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante paṭhame yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, cīranisinnō bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṃhī ahosi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam . . . nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, cīranisinnō . . . pātimokkhan ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā tuṃhī ahosi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyaṃ rattiyaṃ utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam . . . nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo uddhatam aruṇam nandimukhi ratti, cīranisinnō . . . pātimokkhan ti. aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi: kaṃ nu kho bhagavā puggalam sandhāya evaṃ āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusaṃgham cetasaṃ ceto paricca manas' ākāsi. addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam dussilam pāpadhammam asucisaṃkassarasamācāraṇi paṭicchannakammantam assamaṇam samaṇapaṭiñṇam abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiñṇam antopūtiṃ avassutam kasambukajātam majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinnam, disvāna yena so puggalo ten'

upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ puṇḍalāṃ etaḍ avoca :  
 uttṛhehi āvuso, diṭṭho 'si bhagavatā, n' atthi te bhikkhūhi  
 saddhiṃ saṃvāso 'ti. evaṃ vutte so puṇḍalo tuṇhī ahoṣi.  
 dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puṇḍalāṃ etaḍ  
 avoca : uttṛhehi . . . saṃvāso 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so puṇḍalo  
 tuṇhī ahoṣi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ  
 puṇḍalāṃ etaḍ avoca : uttṛhehi . . . saṃvāso 'ti. tatiyam  
 pi kho so puṇḍalo tuṇhī ahoṣi. atha kho āyasmā Mahā-  
 moggallāno taṃ puṇḍalāṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahi dvāra-  
 koṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā suciḅhaṭikāṃ datvā yena bhagavā  
 ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam etaḍ avoca :  
 nikkhāmito so bhante puṇḍalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā,  
 uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ti.  
 acchariyaṃ Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva bāhā-  
 gahanāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgamaṣṣatīti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave  
 mahāsamuddo acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā  
 asurā mahāsamuddo abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha. mahāsa-  
 muddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubba-  
 pabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ma-  
 hāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro  
 na āyataken' eva papāto, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo  
 paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā  
 mahāsamuddo abhiramanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ma-  
 hāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. yaṃ pi bhi-  
 kkhhave mahāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, ayaṃ  
 bhikkhave mahāsamuddo dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca  
 paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇāpāna saṃvasa-  
 ti, yaṃ hoti mahāsamuddo matam kuṇāpāna taṃ khippam  
 āeva tiraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave  
 mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇāpāna saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti  
 mahāsamuddo matam kuṇāpāna . . . ussāreti, ayaṃ bhi-  
 kkhhave mahāsamuddo tatiyo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca  
 paraṃ bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ :  
 Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahā-  
 samuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsamuddo  
 tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yā kāci  
 mahānadiyo . . . gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo



catuttho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati. yam pi bhikkhave yā ca loke . . . paññāyati, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde pañcamo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi velūriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ lohitaṅko masāragallaṃ. yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano . . . masāragallaṃ, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde sattamo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : timi timiṃgalo timitimiṃgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ . . . attabhāvā, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. ||3||

evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupabbaninno anupabbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva pāpato, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupabbasikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. yam pi bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupabbasikkhā . . . aññāpaṭivedho ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo tīṭadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadam paññattaṃ taṃ mama sāvakā jivitaḥetu pi nātikkamanti. yam pi bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadam paññattaṃ

taṃ mama sāvaka jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matāṃ kuṇapaṃ taṃ khippaṃ ñeva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambukajāto, na tena saṃgho saṃvasati khippaṃ eva ca naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiṃ cāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinna ntha kho so ārakā 'va saṃghamhā saṃgho ca tena. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussilo . . . saṃgho ca tena, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ : Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsamuddo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave cattāro 'me vaṇṇā . . . saṃkhaṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. yaṃ pi bhikkhave bahū ce pi . . . pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcama . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso lonaraso, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi velūriyo saṅkha silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko masāragallaṃ, evaṃ

eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañco' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgāni ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : timi timiṅgalo timitimiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : sotāpanno sotāpattiṃ phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiṃ phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno anāgāmī anāgāmiṃ phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ . . . arahattāya paṭipanno, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramantīti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tayaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

channam ativassati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati :

tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassatīti. || 4 || 1 ||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : na dān' āhaṃ bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ karissāmi pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi, tumheva dāni bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ kareyyātha pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha. aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya uposathaṃ kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. na ca bhikkhave sāpattikena pātimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ. yo suṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yo sāpattiko pātimokkhaṃ suṇāti tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbaṃ : tadāh' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmīṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṃgha-



majjhe udāharitabbaṃ : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo puggalo sāpattiko, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisītabbaṃ ti : ṭhapitaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ ti. || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū n' amhe koci jānātīti sāpattikā 'va pātimokkhaṃ suṇanti. therā bhikkhū paracittaviduno bhikkhūnaṃ ārocenti : itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca āvuso chabbaggiyā bhikkhū n' amhe koci jānātīti sāpattikā 'va pātimokkhaṃ suṇantīti. assosun kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū : therā kira bhikkhū paracittaviduno amhe bhikkhūnaṃ ārocenti : itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca āvuso chabbaggiyā bhikkhū n' amhe koci jānātīti sāpattikā 'va pātimokkhaṃ suṇantīti. te pur' ambhākaṃ pesalā bhikkhū pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapentīti paṭigacā' eva suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapenti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesun. saccāṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhānaṃ . . . ṭhapentīti. saccāṃ bhagavā. vi-garahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 ||

ekaṃ bhikkhave adhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ. dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni dve dhammikāni. tīni adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni tīni dhammikāni. cattāri . . . pañca . . . cha . . . satta aṭṭha . . . nava . . . dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni dasa dhammikāni. || 2 ||

katamaṃ ekaṃ adhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti, idaṃ ekaṃ adhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ. katamaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti. idaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ. katamāni dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya

sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐hpeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h.,  
 imāni dve . . . ; katamāni dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭha-  
 panāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., samūlikāya ācāra-  
 vipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., imāni dve . . . ; katamāni t̐pi adhammi-  
 kāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h.,  
 amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ  
 pāt. t̐h., imāni t̐pi . . . ; katamāni t̐pi dhammikāni pāti-  
 mokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya . . . diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāt.  
 t̐h., imāni t̐pi . . . ; katamāni cattāri adhammikāni pāti-  
 mokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., amūli-  
 kāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāt.  
 t̐h., amūlikāya ājīvacipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., imāni cattāri . . . ;  
 katamāni cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samū-  
 likāya . . . ājīvacipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., imāni cattāri . . . ; ka-  
 tamāni pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūla-  
 kena pārājikena pāt. t̐h., amūlakena saṃghādisesena pāt. t̐h.,  
 amūlakena pācittiyeṇa pāt. t̐h., amūlakena pāṭidesaniyeṇa  
 pāt. t̐h., amūlakena dukkaṭeṇa pāt. t̐h., imāni pañca . . . ;  
 katamāni pañca dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samū-  
 lakena pārājikena . . . samūlakena dukkaṭeṇa pāt. t̐h., imāni  
 pañca . . . ; katamāni cha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapa-  
 nāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya  
 sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. katāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt.  
 t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. katāya, amūli-  
 kāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. ākatāya, amūlikāya diṭṭhivi-  
 pattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. katāya. imāni cha . . . ; katamāni cha  
 dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ  
 pāt. t̐hpeti akatāya . . . samūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāti-  
 mokkhaṭṭh t̐hpeti katāya. imāni cha . . . ; katamāni satta  
 adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlakena pārājikena  
 pāt. t̐h., amūlakena saṃghādisesena . . . t̐hullaccayeṇa . . .  
 pācittiyeṇa . . . pāṭidesaniyeṇa . . . dukkaṭeṇa . . . amū-  
 lakena dubbhāsitema pāt. t̐h., imāni satta . . . ; katamāni  
 satta dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlakena pārā-  
 jikena . . . dubbhāsitema pāt. t̐h., imāni satta . . . ; kata-  
 māni aṭṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya  
 sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h.  
 katāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya

ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. katāya, amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāt.  
 tñ. akatāya, amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. katāya, amū-  
 likāya ājīvivipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. akatāya, amūlikāya ājīvavi-  
 pattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. katāya. imāni aṭṭha . . . ; katamāni aṭṭha  
 dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipatti-  
 yaṃ pāt. tñ. akatāya . . . samūlikāya ājīvivipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ.  
 katāya. imāni aṭṭha . . . ; katamāni nava adhammikāni  
 pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. aka-  
 tāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. katāya, amūlikāya  
 sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. katākatāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ  
 pāt. tñ. akatāya . . . katāya . . . katākatāya, amūlikāya  
 diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. akatāya . . . katāya . . . katākatāya.  
 imāni nava . . . ; katamāni nava dhammikāni pātimokkha-  
 ṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. akatāya . . .  
 samūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. katākatāya. imāni nava  
 . . . ; katamāni dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.  
 na pārājiko tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, na pārājikakathā  
 vippakatā hoti, na sikkham paccakkhātako tassam parisāyaṃ  
 nisinno hoti, na sikkham paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti,  
 dhammikam sāmaggim upeti, na dhammikam sāmaggim  
 paccādiyati, na dhammikāya sāmaggiyaṃ paccādānakathā  
 vippakatā hoti, na sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti,  
 na ācāravipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na diṭṭhivi-  
 pattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. imāni dasa . . . ; kama-  
 māni dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. pārājiko  
 tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti,  
 sikkham paccakkhātako tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti,  
 sikkham paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti, dhammikam sām-  
 aggim na upeti, dhammikam sāmaggim paccādiyati, dham-  
 mikāya sāmaggiyaṃ paccādānakathā vippakatā hoti, sīlavi-  
 pattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, ācāravipattiyaṃ diṭṭha-  
 sutaparisaṅkito hoti, diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito  
 hoti. ||3||

katham pārājiko tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. idha bhī-  
 kkhave yehi ākārehi yehi lūgehi yehi nimittehi pārājikassa  
 dhammassa ajjhāpatti hoti tehi ākārehi tehi lūgehi tehi  
 nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pārājikam dhammam  
 ajjhāpajjantam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati



pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjantam, api o' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti: itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjantam, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti: itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa āroceti: aham āvuso pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'ti. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: supātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo puggalo pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno, tassa pātimokkham ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisatabban ti: dhammikam pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vutṭhāti dasannam antarāyānam aññatarena, rājantarāyena vā corantarāyena vā agyantar. vā udakantar. vā manussantar. vā amanussantar. vā vāṇantar. vā sirimsapantar. vā jīvitar. vā brahmacariyantarāyena vā. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim āvāse aññatarasmim vā āvāse tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: supātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmassa puggalassa pārājikakathā vippakatā, tam vatthum avinicchitam. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho tam vatthum vinicchinēyyā 'ti. evañ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajjhe udāharitabbam: supātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmassa puggalassa pārājikakathā vippakatā, tam vatthum avinicchitam, tassa pātimokkham ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisatabban ti: dhammikam pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||4|| katham sikkham paccakkhātako tassam parisāyam nisiuno hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi sikkhā paccakkhātā hoti tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sikkham paccakkhantam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sikkham paccakkhantam, api o' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti: itthannāmena āvuso bhikkhunā sikkhā paccakkhātā 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sikkham paccakkhantam, nāpi

añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti: itthannāmena āvuso bhikkhunā sikkhā paccakkhātā 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa āroceti: mayā āvuso sikkhā paccakkhātā 'ti. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmena puggalena sikkhā paccakkhātā, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhāti dasannaṃ antarāyānaṃ aññatarena, rājanarāyena vā . . . brahmacariyantarāyena vā. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim āvase aññatarasmiṃ vā āvase tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmassa puggalassa sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthum avinicchitam. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ vatthum vinicchi-neyyā 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labbheṭṭha ice etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labbheṭṭha tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajjhe udāharitabbaṃ: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmassa puggalassa sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthum avinicchitam, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||5|| kathaṃ dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upeti. idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi dhammikaṃ sāmaggiyā anupagamaanam hoti tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upentaṃ, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upentaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti: itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upetīti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upentaṃ, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti: itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upetīti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa āroceti: ahaṃ āvuso dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upemīti. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase

vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte samgha-  
majjhe udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante samgho. itthannāmo  
puggalo dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upeti, tassa pātimokkhaṃ  
ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisi-  
tabban ti : dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||6|| kathaṃ  
dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyati. idha bhikkhave yehi  
ākārehi . . . nimittehi dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānam  
hoti tehi ākārehi . . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati  
dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyantaṃ, na h' eva kho . . .  
(see § 6) . . . udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante samgho.  
itthannāmo puggalo dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyati,  
tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte  
pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ pātimokkha-  
ṭṭhapanam. bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhāti  
. . . (see § 5 ; instead of sikkhaṃ paccakkhātākathā read  
dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā) . . . na tasmim  
sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ  
pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||7|| kathaṃ silavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasuta-  
parisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi . . . ni-  
mittehi silavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti tehi ākārehi  
. . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati silavipattiyaṃ diṭṭha-  
sutaparisaṅkitaṃ, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati  
silavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu  
bhikkhussa āroceti : itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu silavipattiyaṃ  
diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum  
passati silavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ nāpi añño bhi-  
kkhu bhikkhussa āroceti : itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu silavi-  
pattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa  
āroceti : ahaṃ āvuso silavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito  
'mhi. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena  
. . . udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante samgho. itthannāmo  
puggalo silavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pātimo-  
kkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ  
uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||8|| ka-  
thaṃ ācāravipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhi-  
kkhave . . . (see § 8) . . . kathaṃ diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ diṭṭha-  
sutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave . . . (see § 8) . . .



dhammikam pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. imāni dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. ||9||3||

paṭhamo bhāṇavaro.

atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Upāli bhagavantam etad avoca : attādānam ādātukāmena bhante bhikkhunā katanāgasamannāgataṃ attādānam ādātubban ti. attādānam ādātukāmena Upāli bhikkhunā pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ attādānam ādātubbam. attādānam ādātukāmena Upāli bhikkhunā evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānam ādātukāmo, kālo nu kho imaṃ attādānam ādātum udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : akālo imaṃ attādānam ādātum no kālo 'ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānam ādātubbam. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : kālo imaṃ attādānam ādātum no akālo 'ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunā uttarim paccavekkhitabbam : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānam ādātukāmo, bhūtaṃ nu kho idaṃ attādānam udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : abhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānam no bhūtan ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānam ādātubbam. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : bhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānam no abhūtan ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunā uttarim paccavekkhitabbam : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānam ādātukāmo, atthasamhitam nu kho idaṃ attādānam udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : anatthasamhitam idaṃ attādānam no atthasamhitan ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānam ādātubbam. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : atthasamhitam idaṃ attādānam no anatthasamhitan ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunā uttarim paccavekkhitabbam : imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānam ādiyamāno labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānam ādiyamāno na labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe 'ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānam ādātubbam. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho

ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe 'ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunaṃ uttarim paccavekkhitabbaṃ : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṃghabhedo saṃgharāji saṃghavavatthānaṃ saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādāttabbaṃ. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato na bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ ti, ādāttabbaṃ taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ. evaṃ pañcāṅgasamannāgataṃ kho Upāli attādānaṃ ādinnaṃ pacchā avipparisārakaraṃ bhavissatīti. ||4||

codakena bhante bhikkhunaṃ paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunaṃ paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo : codakena Upāli bhikkhunaṃ paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca paraṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunaṃ paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : parisuddhavaśisaṃmācāro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi vaśisaṃmācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhavaśisaṃmācāro hoti parisuddhena vaśisaṃmācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā vācasikaṃ sikkhassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca paraṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunaṃ paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacārisu

anāghātaṃ, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhuno mettacittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu anāghātaṃ, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārisu mettacittaṃ upaṭṭhāpehiti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca paraṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abbivadanti tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo . . . tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā āgamaṃ pariyāpuṇassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca paraṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: ubhayāni nu kho me pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni suvibhattāni suppavattini suvinicchitāni suddato anuvyañjanaso, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu no ubhayāni pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni . . . anuvyañjanaso, idaṃ pañāvuso kattha vuttaṃ bhagavatā 'ti iti puṭṭho na sampādayati, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. || 1 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo: kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi no anatthasaṃhitena, mettacitto vakkhāmi no dosantaro 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo 'ti. || 2 ||

adhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi



vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. akālenāyasmā codesi no kālana alan te vippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā codesi no bhūtena alan te vippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā codesi no saṇhena alan . . . , anatthasaṃhitenāyasmā codesi no atthasaṃhitenā alan . . . , dosantaro āyasmā codesi no mettacitto alan te vippaṭisārāya 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. taṃ kissa hetu. yathā na añño pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyā 'ti. || 3 || adhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : akālenāyasmā cudito no kālana alan te avippaṭisārāya . . . dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena alan te avippaṭisārāya 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. || 4 ||

dhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : kālēnāyasmā codesi no akālana alan te avippaṭisārāya . . . mettacitto āyasmā codesi no dosantaro alan te avippaṭisārāya 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. taṃ kissa hetu. yathā añño pi bhikkhu bhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyā 'ti. || 5 || dhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : kālēnāyasmā cudito no akālana alan te vippaṭisārāya . . . mettacittēnāyasmā cudito no dosantarena alan te vippaṭisārāya 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. || 6 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikātvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikāritvā paro codetabbo : kāruṇṇatā hitesitā anukampatā āpattivuṭṭhānatā vinayapurekkhātā. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme

ajjhataṃ manasikaritvā paro codetabbo 'ti. euditena pana  
bhante bhikkhunā katūsu dhammesu patitṭhātabban ti. cu-  
diten' Upāli bhikkhunā dvisu dhammesu patitṭhātabbaṃ sacce  
ca akuppe cā 'ti. ||7||5||

pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṭṭhānākaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ  
navamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu timsa. tassa uddānaṃ :

- uposathe yāvatikaṃ pāpabhikkhu na nikkhamati,  
Moggallānena niceuddo, accharaṃ, jinasāsane, |  
ninno 'nupubbasikkhā ca, tṭhitadhammo nātikkamma,  
kuṇap' ukkhipati saṃgho, savantiyo jahanti, |  
savanti parinibbanti, ekarasa vimutti ca,  
bahu dhammavinayo pi, bhūt' aṭṭhāriyapuggalā : |  
samuddaṃ upamaṃ katvā vācesī sāsane guṇaṃ.  
uposathe pātimokkhaṃ, na amhe koci jānāti, |  
paṭigace' eva, ujjhanti. eko dve tīṇi cattāri  
5 pañca cha satta aṭṭhāni nava ca dasamāni ca, |  
sīla-ācāra-dīṭṭhi ca ājivaṃ catusāvake,  
pārājikaṃ ca saṃghādi pācitti pāṭidesani |  
dukkataṃ pañcabbāgesu, sīlācāravipatti ca  
akatā katāya ca chabbāgesu yathāthīti, |  
pārājikaṃ ca saṃghādi-thulla-pācittiyena ca  
pāṭidesaniyaṃ c' eva dukkataṃ ca dubbhāsitaṃ, |  
sīlācāravipatti ca dīṭṭhi-ājivavipatti  
yā ca aṭṭhā katākate ten' ekā sīlācāradīṭṭhiyā |  
akatāya katāyāpi katākatāyaṃ eva ca  
10 evaṃ navavidhā vuttā yathābhūtena ñāyato, |  
pārājiko vippakato paccakkhāto tath' eva ca  
upeti paccādiyati paccādānakathā ca yo |  
sīlācāravipatti ca yathā dīṭṭhivipattiya  
dīṭṭhasutaparisaṅki dasadhā taṃ vijānātha. |  
bhikkhu vipassati bhikkhuṃ, vipass' añño cārocati,  
taṃ suddheva tassa akkhāti : pātimokkhaṃ tṭhpeti so. |  
vutṭhāti antarāyena, rājacoraggudakā ca  
manussa-amanussā ca vālasarisapā jīvi-brahmaṃ, |  
dasann' aññatar' ekena, tasmim' aññataresu vā,  
15 dhammikādharmikā c' eva yathāmaggena jānātha. |

kâlabhûtatthasañhitam labhissâmi bhavissati.  
 kâyavâcasikâ mettâ bāhusaccam ubhayāni. |  
 kâlabhûtena saṅghena attha-mettena codaye.  
 vip̐ṭṭisārādhammena tathā vācā vinodaye. |  
 dhammacodacuditassa vinodeti vip̐ṭṭisāro.  
 karuṇā hit'-ānukampī vuṭṭhāna-purekkhārātā |  
 codakassa patipatti sambuddhena pakāsitam.  
 sacce c' eva akuppe ca cuditass' eva dhammatā 'ti.



## CULLAVAGGA.

## X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhītā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan ti. alam Gotamī mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : sādhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Gotamī mā te . . . pabbajjā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Gotamī mā te . . . pabbajjā 'ti. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan ti dukkhī dummanā assuṃmukhī rudamānā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiyaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgarasālāyaṃ. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyānihi saddhiṃ yena Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanam kūtāgarasālā ten' upasāṃkami. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokipṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assuṃmukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi. addasā kho

āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ sunehi pādehi  
 rajokinnena gattena dukkhiṃ dummanam assumukhiṃ ruda-  
 mānā bāhi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā, disvāna Mahāpajāpatiṃ  
 Gotamiṃ etad avoca : kissa tvam Gotami sunehi pādehi . . .  
 rudamānā bāhi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā 'ti. tathā hi pana bhante  
 Ānanda na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappave-  
 dite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan ti. tena  
 hi Gotami muhuttam idh' eva tāva hohi yāvāham bhaga-  
 vantam yācāmi mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhamma-  
 vinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan ti. ||2|| atha kho  
 āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅka-  
 mitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekam-  
 antam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca :  
 esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotami sunehi pādehi . . . ruda-  
 mānā bāhi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā na bhagavā anujānāti mātū-  
 gāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagā-  
 riyaṃ pabbajjan ti : sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo tathā-  
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan  
 ti. alam Ānanda mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappa-  
 vedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā 'ti.  
 dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca :  
 sādhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ānanda mā . . .  
 pabbajjā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam  
 . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ānanda mā . . . pabbajjā 'ti.  
 atha kho āyasmā Ānando na bhagavā anujānāti mātugā-  
 massa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāri-  
 yaṃ pabbajjan, yaṃ nūnāham aūḍena pi pariyāyena bhaga-  
 vantam yāceyyam mātugāmassa . . . pabbajjan ti. atha  
 kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : bhabbo nu  
 kho bhante mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye  
 agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjivā sotāpatti-phalam vā sakad-  
 āgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā arahattam vā sacchi-  
 kātun ti. bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite  
 dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjivā sotāpatti-  
 phalam pi sakadāgāmiphalam pi anāgāmiphalam pi arahattam  
 pi sacchikātun ti. sacce bhante bhabbo mātugāmo tathāga-  
 tappavedite dhammavinaye . . . arahattam pi sacchikātun,  
 bahūpakārā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotami bhagavato mātucehā

āpādikā posikā khirassa dāyikā bhagavantam janettiyā kalamkatāya thaṇṇaṃ pāyesi: sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan ti. ||3|| sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti sā 'v' assā hotu upasampadā. vassasatupasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampannessa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuttāhanam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kātabbam; ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. na bhikkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassam vasitabbam; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamaniyo. anvaddhamāsam bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṃghato dve dhammā paccāsimsitabbā uposathapuechukaṇ ca ovādūpasamkamanāṇ ca; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamaniyo. vassam vutthāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṃghe tihi thānehi pavāretabbam ditṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamaniyo. garudhammam ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṃghe pakkhamānattam caritabbam; ayam pi . . . anatikkamaniyo. dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṃghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā; ayam pi . . . anatikkamaniyo. na bhikkhuniyā kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhāsitabbo; ayam pi . . . anatikkamaniyo. ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho; ayam pi . . . anatikkamaniyo. sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti sā 'v' assā hotu upasampadā 'ti. ||4|| aṭṭha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato santike aṭṭha garudhamme uggaḥetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamīm etad avoca: sace kho tvam Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā: vassasatupasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampannessa bhikkhuno abhivādanam . . . anovaṭo bhikkhūnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamaniyo. sace kho tvam Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā 'ti. seyyathāpi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo yavā maṇḍanajātiko sīsam nahāto uppalamālam vā vassikamālam vā



atimuttakamālaṃ vā labhītvā ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā  
uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeyya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ  
bhante Ānanda ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāmi yā-  
vajiyaṃ anatikkamaṇiye 'ti. ||5|| atha kho āyasmā Anando  
yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhaga-  
vantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno  
kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭiggahitā  
bhante Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā, upa-  
sampaṇṇā bhagavato mātucchā 'ti. sace Ānanda nāla-  
bhissa mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agā-  
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ Ānanda brahma-  
cariyaṃ abhaviṣṣa, vassasahassaṃ saddhammo tiṭṭheyya.  
yato ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhamma-  
vinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni Ānanda  
brahmācariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni  
Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. seyyathāpi Ānanda  
yāni kānīci kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisakāni tāni suppa-  
dhampiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi, evaṃ eva kho  
Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ na taṃ brahmācariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ  
hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda sampanne sālīkkhette setaṭṭhikā  
nāma rogajāti nīpatati evaṃ taṃ sālīkkhettam na ciraṭṭhiti-  
kaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye  
labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ na taṃ  
brahmācariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda  
sampanne ucchukkhette mañjetthikā nāma rogajāti nīpa-  
tati evaṃ taṃ ucchukkhettam na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ  
eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ . . . hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda  
puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭigaco' eva ālim bandheyya yāvad  
eva udakassa anatikkamaṇāya, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda mayā  
paṭigaco' eva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā  
yāvajiyaṃ anatikkamaṇiye 'ti. ||6||1||

bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭhagarudhammaṃ niṭṭhitam.

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten'  
upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī  
Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : kathāhaṃ bhante imāsu

Sākiyaṇīsu paṭipajjāmiti. atha kho bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīṃ dhammīyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampahamsesī. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī bhagavatā dhammīyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahamsitā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesī : anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetun ti. ||1|| atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīṃ etad avocum : ayyā anupasampannā, may' amhā upasampannā, evaṃ hi bhagavatā paññattam : bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā 'ti. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkhami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca : imā maṃ bhante Ānanda bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhamsu : ayyā anupasampannā, may' amhā upasampannā, evaṃ hi bhagavatā paññattam : bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasamkhami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : Mahāpajāpati bhante Gotamī evaṃ āha : imā maṃ bhante Ānanda . . . upasampādetabbā 'ti. yadaggena Ānanda Mahāpajāpatigotamīyā attha garudhammā paṭiggahitā, tad eva sā upasampannā 'ti. ||2|| 2||

atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkhami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca : ekāham bhante Ānanda bhagavantam varam yācāmi : sādhu bhante bhagavā anujāneyya bhikkhūnañ ca bhikkhunīnañ ca yathāvuḍḍham abhivādanam paccuttānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasamkhami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : Mahāpajāpati bhante Gotamī evaṃ āha : ekāham . . . sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. atthānam etaṃ Ānanda

anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato anujāneyya mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam. ime hi nāma Ānanda aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam na karissanti, kim āga pana tathāgato anujānissati mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam kātabbam. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||3||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca: yāni tāni bhante bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharāṇāni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāma 'ti. yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharāṇāni yathā bhikkhū sikkhanti tathā tesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā 'ti. yāni pana tāni bhante bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādharāṇāni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāma 'ti. yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādharāṇāni yathāpaññātesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā 'ti. ||4||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca: sādhu bhante bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu yam aham bhagavato dhammam sutvā ekā vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpini pahitattā vihareyyan ti. ye kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā sārāgāya samvattanti no virāgāya, saññogāya samvattanti no visaññogāya, ācayāya samvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya samvattanti no appicchatāya, asantutthiyā samvattanti no santutthiyā, samgaṇikāya samvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya samvattanti no viriyārambhāya,



dubbharatāya samvattanti no subharatāya : ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi n' eso dhammo n' eso vinayo n' etaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ ti. ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi : ime dhammā virāgāya samvattanti no sārāgāya, visaññogāya samvattanti no saññogāya, apacayāya samvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya samvattanti no mahicchatāya, santutthiyā samvattanti no asantutthiyā, pavivekāya samvattanti no saṃgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya samvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya samvattanti no dubbharatāya : ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi eso dhammo eso vinayo etaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ ti. || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ na uddisīyati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. atha kho bhikkhunīnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi : kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idān' ime imāhi saddhīṃ abhiramissanti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunihi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyāthā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo āpattiṃ na paṭikaronti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā āpattiṃ na paṭikātabbā. yā na paṭikareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi āpatti paṭikātabbā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ āpattiṃ paṭikareyyāthā 'ti.

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi : kena nu kho bhikkhuni-  
 naṃ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āro-  
 cesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuninaṃ  
 āpattiṃ paṭiggahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-  
 kkhuniyo rathiyāpi vyūhe pi siṅghātake pi bhikkhuṃ  
 passitvā pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamsaṃ uttarā-  
 saṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahe-  
 tvā āpattiṃ paṭikaronti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipā-  
 centi : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattiṃ vimā-  
 netvā idāni khamāpentīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āroce-  
 suṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuninaṃ āpatti pa-  
 ṭiggahetabbā. yo paṭigaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunihi bhikkhuninaṃ āpattiṃ paṭigga-  
 hetun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi āpatti paṭiggahe-  
 tabbā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuninaṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ  
 āpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyāthā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena  
 bhikkhuninaṃ kammaṃ na kariyati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ  
 ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuninaṃ kammaṃ  
 kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi : kena nu kho  
 bhikkhuninaṃ kammaṃ kātabbā ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ  
 ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuninaṃ  
 kammaṃ kātun ti. tena kho pana samayena katakammā  
 bhikkhuniyo rathiyāpi vyūhe pi siṅghātake pi bhikkhuṃ  
 passitvā pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamsaṃ uttarā-  
 saṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahe-  
 tvā khamāpenti evaṃ nūna kātabbā ti maññamānā. manussā  
 tath' eva ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ,  
 jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattiṃ vimānetvā idāni khamāpentīti.  
 bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi  
 bhikkhuninaṃ kammaṃ kātabbā. yo kareyya, āpatti  
 dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunihi bhikkhu-  
 ninaṃ kammaṃ kātun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi  
 kammaṃ kātabbā ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuninaṃ ācikkhituṃ  
 evaṃ kammaṃ kareyyāthā 'ti. ||3||6||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṅghamaññhe

bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukha-sattihi vitudantā vibaranti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametun. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamenti, tasmīṃ kho pana adhi-karaṇe vinicchayamāne dissanti bhikkhuniyo kammappattāyo pi āpattigāminiyo pi. bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhamsu : sādhu bhante ayyā 'va bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ karontu, ayyā 'va bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭigāhantu, evaṃ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ ropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetuṃ bhikkhunihi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ ropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetuṃ bhikkhunihi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ pa-tiggahetuṃ ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī satta vassāni bhagavantam anubaddhā hoti vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, tassā mutṭhassatiniyā gahito-gahito mussati. assosi kho sā bhikkhunī : bhagavā kira Sāvattiṃ gantukāmo 'ti. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṃ : ahaṃ kho satta vassāni bhagavantam anubaddhā vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, tassā me mutṭhassatiniyā gahito-gahito mussati. dukkaraṃ kho pana mātugāmena yāvajīvaṃ satthāraṃ anubandhītum. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ vinayaṃ vā-cetuṃ ti. || 8 ||

paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa



ārame. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā  
 bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiñcanti app eva  
 nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āroce-  
 sum. na bhikkhave bhikkhunā bhikkhuniyo kaddamoda-  
 kena osiñcitabbā. yo osiñceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānā-  
 mi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kātun ti.  
 atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho daṇḍa-  
 kammaṃ kātabbān ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum.  
 avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṃghena kā-  
 tabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā  
 bhikkhū kāyaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti ūraṃ  
 vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā  
 bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti bhikkhuniyo obhāsanti bhikkhūnihi  
 saddhīṃ sampayojenti app eva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun ti.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhunā  
 kāyo vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo, na ūra vivaritvā  
 bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo, na aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhu-  
 naṃ dassetabbāṃ, na bhikkhuniyo obhāsitabbā, na bhi-  
 kkhūnihi saddhīṃ sampayojetabbāṃ. yo sampayojeyya,  
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno  
 daṇḍakammaṃ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi:  
 kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabbān ti. bhagavato etam  
 atthaṃ ārocesum. avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhi-  
 kkhunisāṃghena kātabbo 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena  
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhū kaddamodakena  
 osiñcanti app eva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun ti. bhagavato  
 etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhū  
 kaddamodakena osiñcitabbā. yā osiñceyya, āpatti dukka-  
 ṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuniyā daṇḍa-  
 kammaṃ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi:  
 kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabbān ti. bhagavato etam  
 atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ kātun  
 ti. āvaraṇe kate na ādiyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ  
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhāpetun ti.  
 tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo kā-  
 yaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti thanaṃ vivaritvā bhi-  
 kkhūnaṃ dassenti ūraṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti  
 aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti bhikkhū obhāsanti

bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sampayojeṇti app eva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā kāyo vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo, na thanaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbam, na ūru vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo, na aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbam, na bhikkhū obhāsitaḥ, na bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbam. yā sampayojeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tassā bhikkhuniyā daṇḍakammaṃ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabbam ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ kātun ti. āvaraṇaṃ kate na ādiyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kappati nu kho ovādaṭṭhapitāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ uposatho kātun na nu kho kappatitī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādaṭṭhapitāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ uposatho kātabbo yāva na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ hotitī. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikaṃ pakkāmi. bhikkhuniyo ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Udāyi ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikaṃ pakkamissatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikā pakkamitaḥ. yo pakkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bālā avyattā ovādaṃ ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bālana avyattena ovādo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe ovādaṃ ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe ovādo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā vinicchayaṃ na denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā vinicchayo na dātabbo. yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ na gacchānti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā ovādo na gantabbo. yā na gaccheyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisaṃgho ovādaṃ gacchati. manussā ujjhāyanti



khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idān' ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbena bhikkhuni-saṃghena ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyya ceva, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunihi ovādaṃ gantun ti. tena kho pana samayena catasso pañca bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ gacchanti. manussā tath' eva ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo . . . abhiramissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunihi ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyyūṃ ceva, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve tisso bhikkhunihi ovādaṃ gantun : ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā pāde vanditvā ukkūṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : bhikkhunisaṃgho ayya bhikkhusaṃghassa pāde vandati ovādūpasamkamanāṃ ca yāceti, labhatu kira ayya bhikkhunisaṃgho ovādūpasamkamanāṃ ti. tena bhikkhunā pātimokkhuddesako upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : bhikkhunisaṃgho bhante bhikkhusaṃghassa pāde vandati ovādūpasamkamanāṃ ca yāceti, labhatu kira bhante bhikkhunisaṃgho ovādūpasamkamanāṃ ti. pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo : atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato 'ti. sace hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo : itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunisaṃgho upasaṃkamatū 'ti. sace na hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo : ko āyasmā ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun ti. sace koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun so ca hoti atṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgato, sammannitvā vattabbo : itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunisaṃgho upasaṃkamatū 'ti. sace na koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo : n' atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pāsādikena bhikkhunisaṃgho sampādetū 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ na gaṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na gaḥetabbo. yo na gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bālo hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocun : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhā-



hiti. ahañ hi bhagini bālo, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmiti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evaṃ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo gaṇetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā bālaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gaṇetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāhiti. ahañ hi bhagini gilāno, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmiti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evaṃ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : ṭhapetvā bālaṃ avasesehi ovādo gaṇetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā bālaṃ ṭhapetvā gilānaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gaṇetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gamiko hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāhiti. ahañ hi bhagini gamiko, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmiti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evaṃ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : ṭhapetvā bālaṃ ṭhapetvā gilānaṃ avasesehi ovādo gaṇetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā bālaṃ ṭhapetvā gilānaṃ ṭhapetvā gamikaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gaṇetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araṇṇhe viharati, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāhiti. ahañ hi bhagini araṇṇhe viharāmi, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmiti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evaṃ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : ṭhapetvā bālaṃ ṭhapetvā gilānaṃ ṭhapetvā gamikaṃ avasesehi ovādo gaṇetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āraṇṇakena bhikkhunā ovādaṃ gaṇetun saṃketam ca kātuṃ atra paṭiharissāmiti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ gaṇetvā na ārocenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na ārocetabbo. yo na āroceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ gaṇetvā na paccāharanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na paccāharitabbo. yo na paccāhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṃketam na gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā saṃketam na gantabbaṃ. yā na gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 5 || 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dighāni kāyabandhanāni dhārenti, te' eva pāsuke namenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā dighaṃ kāyabandhanaṃ dhāretabbam. yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā ekapariyākatam kāyabandhanaṃ. na ca tena pāsukā nametabbā. yā nameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vilivena paṭṭena pāsuke namenti, cammapaṭṭena pāsuke namenti, dussapaṭṭena pāsuke namenti, dussaveṇiyā p. n., dussavaṭṭiyā p. n., colapaṭṭena p. n., colaveṇiyā p. n., colavaṭṭiyā p. n., suttaveṇiyā p. n., suttavaṭṭiyā pāsuke namenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vilivena paṭṭena pāsukā nametabbā, na cammapaṭṭena p. n., na dussapaṭṭena p. n., na dussaveṇiyā p. n., na dussavaṭṭiyā p. n., na colapaṭṭena p. n., na colaveṇiyā p. n., na colavaṭṭiyā p. n., na suttaveṇiyā p. n., na suttavaṭṭiyā pāsukā nametabbā. yā nameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo atṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghaṃsāpenti, gohanukena jaghanaṃ kottāpenti, hatthaṃ kottāpenti, hatthakocchaṃ kottāpenti, pādaṃ kottāpenti, pādakocchaṃ kottāpenti, ūruṃ kottāpenti, mukhaṃ kottāpenti, dantamaṃsam kottāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā atṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghaṃsāpetabbam, na gohanukena jaghanaṃ kottāpetabbam, na hattho kottāpetabbo, na hatthakoccho kottāpetabbo, na pādo kottāpetabbo, na pādakoccho kottāpetabbo, na ūru kottāpetabbo, na mukhaṃ kottāpetabbam, na dantamaṃsam kottāpetabbam. yā kottāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo mukhaṃ ālimpanti mukhaṃ ummaddenti mukhaṃ cuppentī manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañhenti añgarāgaṃ karonti mukharāgaṃ karonti añgarāgamukharāgaṃ karonti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na



bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā mukhaṃ ālimpitabbam, na mukhaṃ ummaddetabbam, na mukhaṃ cunnetabbam, na manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchetabbam, na añgarāgo kâtabbo, na mukharāgo kâtabbo, na añgarāgamukharāgo kâtabbo. yā kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo avaṅgaṃ karonti visesakam karonti olokana-kena olokeṇti sāloke tiṭṭhanti sanaceam kârâpenti vesim vutṭhâpenti pânâgâraṃ ṭhapenti sūnaṃ ṭhapenti āpaṇaṃ pasârenti vaddhim payojenti vaṇijjaṃ payojenti dâsaṃ upatṭhâpenti dâsīṃ upatṭhâpenti kammakaraṃ upatṭhâpenti kammakariṃ upatṭhâpenti tiracchânagataṃ upatṭhâpenti haritakapaṇṇikam pakiṇanti namatakam dhârenti. manussā ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā avaṅgaṃ kâtabbam, na visesakam kâtabbam, na olokanakena oloketabbam, na sāloke tiṭṭhâtabbam, na sanaceam kârâpetabbam, na vesī vutṭhâpetabbā, na pânâgâraṃ ṭhapetabbam, na sūnā ṭhapetabbā, na āpaṇa pasâretabbo, na vaddhi payojetabbā, na vaṇijjā payojetabbā, na dâso upatṭhâpetabbo, na dâsī upatṭhâpetabbā, na kammakaro upatṭhâpetabbo, na kammakarī upatṭhâpetabbā, na tiracchânagato upatṭhâpetabbo, na haritakapaṇṇikam pakiṇitabbam, na namatakam dhâretabbam. yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sabbaniḷakāni cīvarāni dhârenti sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhârenti sabbalohitakāni c. dh. sabbamañjeṭṭhakāni c. dh. sabbakaṇhāni c. dh. sabbamahāraṅgarattāni c. dh. sabbamahānāmarattāni c. dh. acchinna-dasāni c. dh. dīghadasāni c. dh. pupphadasāni c. dh. phaṇa-dasāni c. dh. kaṇcukam dhârenti tiriṭakam dhârenti. manussā ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sabbaniḷakāni cīvarāni dhâretabbāni, na sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhâretabbāni, . . . na kaṇcukam dhâretabbam, na tiriṭakam dhâretabbam. yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||10||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhuni kâlam karonti evam āha : mam' accayena mayham parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū 'ti. tattha bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca



vivadanti amhākaṃ hoti amhākaṃ hotīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhuni ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karontī evaṃ vadeyya : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunisaṃghass' eva taṃ. sikkhamānā ce bhikkhave — pe — sāmaṇerī ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karontī . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunisaṃghass' eva taṃ. bhikkhu ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karonto . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhunisaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghass' eva taṃ. sāmaṇero ce bhikkhave — pe — upāsako ce bhikkhave, upāsikā ce bhikkhave, añño ce bhikkhave koci kālaṃ karonto evaṃ vadeyya : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhunisaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghass' eva taṃ ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā purāṇa-Mallī bhikkhunisu pabbajitā hoti, sā rathikāya dubbalakaṃ bhikkhūṃ passitvā aṃsakūṭena pahāraṃ datvā pavatteṣi. bhikkhū ujjāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhunī bhikkhussa pahāraṃ dassatīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa pahāro dātabbo. yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhūṃ passitvā dūrato 'va okkamitvā maggaṃ dātun ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhinī hoti, sā gabbhaṃ pādetvā kulupikaṃ bhikkhūṃ etaḍ avoca : haṇḍ' ayye imaṃ gabbhaṃ pattena niharā 'ti. atha kho sā bhikkhunī taṃ gabbhaṃ patte pakkipitvā saṃghātiyā paṭicchādetvā agamāsi. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena piṇḍacārikena bhikkhunā samādanāṃ kataṃ hoti : yāhaṃ paṭhamāṃ bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi na adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmi. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhūṃ passitvā etaḍ avoca : haṇḍa bhagini bhikkhaṃ paṭigaṇhā 'ti. alaṃ ayyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhūṃ etaḍ avoca . . . alaṃ ayyā 'ti. mayā kho bhagini samādanāṃ kataṃ : yāhaṃ paṭhamāṃ bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi na adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmi.

handa bhagini bhikkham paṭigāṇhā 'ti. atha kho sā bhikkhunī tena bhikkhunā nippīḷiyamānā niharitvā pattam dassesi : pass' ayya patte gabbham mā ca kassaci ārocesi. atha kho so bhikkhu ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : katham hi nāma bhikkhunī pattena gabbham niharissatīti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhunī pattena gabbham niharissatīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pattena gabbho niharitabbo. yā nīhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passitvā niharitvā pattam dassetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassenti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassessantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassetabbam. yā dasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passitvā ukkujjitvā pattam dassetum, yañ ca patte āmisam hoti tena ca bhikkhu nimantetabbo 'ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ rathikāya purisavyañjanam chaḍḍitam hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo sakkaccaṃ upanijjhāyimsu. manussā ukkuṭṭhiṃ akāmsu, tā bhikkhuniyo mañkū ahesum. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo upassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhuninaṃ etam attham ārocesum. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā tā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo purisavyañjanam upanijjhāyissantīti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etam attham ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā purisavyañjanam upanijjhāyitabbam. yā upanijjhāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||14||

tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnaṃ āmisam denti, bhikkhū bhikkhuninaṃ denti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhaddantā attano pari-

bhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jānāma dānaṃ dātun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dātubbaṃ. yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ āmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dātun ti. bāḥhataṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhikataṃ āmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhunihi bhikkhūhi paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnaṃ āmisam denti, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ denti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jānāma dānaṃ dātun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dātubbaṃ. yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ āmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dātun ti. bāḥhataṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhikataṃ āmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitun ti. ||2||15||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ ussannaṃ hoti, bhikkhūnaṃ na hoti. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ : sādhu bhante ayyā ambākaṃ senāsanaṃ dentu tāvakālikan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ dātun tāvakālikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena utuniyo bhikkhuniyo onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭhaṃ abhinisīdanti pi abhinipajjanti pi, senāsanaṃ lohiteṇa makkiyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave



bhikkhuniyā onaddhamañcam onaddhapīṭham abhinisīditabbam abhinipajjitabbam. yā abhinisīdeyya vā abhinipajjeyya vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave āvasathacīvaran ti. āvasathacīvaram lohitena makkhiyati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āpicolakan ti. colakam nipphaṭati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvā āruyā bandhitum ti. suttakam chijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samvelliyaṃ kaṭisuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sabbakālam kaṭisuttakam dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sabbakālam kaṭisuttakam dhāretabbam. yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave utuniyā kaṭisuttakan ti. || 2 || 16 ||  
dutyabhāṇavāram.

tena kho pana samayena upasampannāyo dissanti animittāpi nimittamattāpi alohitāpi dhuvalohitāpi dhuvacolāpi paggharanti pi sikhariṇi pi itthipaṇḍikāpi vepurisikāpi sambhinnāpi ubhatovyañjanāpi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave upasampadentiya catuvisatiṃ antarāyike dhamme pucchitum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave pucchitabbā: na 'si animittā, na 'si nimittamattā, na 'si alohitā, na 'si dhuvalohitā, na 'si dhuvacolā, na 'si paggharanti, na 'si sikhariṇi, na 'si itthipaṇḍikā, na 'si vepurisikā, na 'si sambhinnā, na 'si ubhatovyañjanā, santi te evarūpā ābādhā: kuṭṭham, gaṇḍo, kilāso, soso, apamāro; manussāsi, itthi 'si, bhujissāsi, anañāsi, na 'si rājabhaṭi, anuññātāsi mātāpitūhi sāmikena, paripuṇṇavisativassāsi, paripuṇṇan te pattacīvaram, kimnāmāsi, kānāmā te pavattinīti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnam antarāyike dhamme pucchanti, upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti maṅkū honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekatoupasampannāya bhikkhunīsamghe visuddhāya bhikkhusamghe upasampadan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ananusitthā upasampadāpekkhāyo antarāyike dhamme pucchanti. upasampadā-

pekkhāyo vitthāyanti mañkū honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam anusāsivā pacchā antarāyike dhamme pucchitun ti. tatth' eva saṃghamajjhe anusāsanti, upasampadāpekkhāyo tath' eva vitthāyanti mañkū honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ anusāsivā saṃghamajjhe antarāyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusāsitabbā: paṭhamam upajjham gāhāpetabbā, upajjham gāhāpetvā pattacivarāṃ ācikkhitabbam, ayaṃ te patto, ayaṃ saṃghāti, ayaṃ uttarāsaṅgo, ayaṃ antaravāsako, idaṃ saṃkacchikam, ayaṃ udakasāṭikā, gaccha amumhi okāse tiṭṭhāhīti. || 2 || bālā avyattā anusāsanti, anusitthā upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti mañkū honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bālāya avyattāya anusāsitabbā. yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya anusāsītun ti. || 3 || asammattā anusāsanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave asammattāya anusāsitabbā. yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammattāya anusāsītum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: attanā vā attānaṃ sammannitabbam parāya vā parā sammannitabbā. kathaṃ ca attanā vā attānaṃ sammannitabbam. vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannāma itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmanam anusāseyyan ti. evaṃ attanā vā attānaṃ sammannitabbam. kathaṃ ca parāya vā parā sammannitabbā. vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannāma itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāma itthannāmanam anusāseyyā 'ti. evaṃ parāya vā parā sammannitabbā. || 4 || tāya sammattāya bhikkhuniyā upasampadāpekkhā upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyā: suṇasi itthannāme. ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātaṃ taṃ saṃghamajjhe pucchante santaṃ atthīti vattabbam, asantaṃ n' atthīti vattabbam. mā kho vitthāsi, mā kho mañku ahoṣi. evaṃ taṃ pucchissan ti: na 'si animittā . . . kāmā mā te pavatti-

nīti. ekato āgacchanti. na ekato āgantabbaṃ. anusāsikāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā saṃgho ñāpetabbo: supātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. anusittā sā mayā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmā āgaccheyyā 'ti. āgacchāhīti vattabbā. ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisidāpetvā añjalīṃ paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadaṃ yācāpetabbā: saṃghaṃ ayye upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya, dutiyam pi ayye . . ., tatiyam pi ayye saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya 'ti. ||5|| vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo: supātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ antarāyike dhamme puccheyyan ti. supasi itthannāme. ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātaṃ taṃ pucchāmi. santaṃ atthīti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ n' atthīti vattabbaṃ. na 'si animittā . . . kāmā te pavattinīti. ||6|| vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo: supātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assā pattacivaraṃ. itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. esā ñatti. supātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā sā tuṇh' assa, yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi: supātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. ||7|| tāvad eva ādāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisidāpetvā añjalīṃ paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadaṃ yācāpetabbā: ahaṃ ayyā itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upa-



sampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhā saṃghaṃ ayyā upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayyā saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya. ahaṃ ayyā itthannāmā . . . visuddhā dutiyam pi . . ., ahaṃ ayyā itthannāmā . . . visuddhā tatiyam pi ayyā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayyā saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhā. itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yāceti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yāceti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā so tuṇh'assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi: supātu . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamāṇaṃ ācikkhitabbam, divasabbhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṃgīti ācikkhitabbā, bhikkhuniyo vattabbā: imissā tayo ca nissaye aṭṭha ca akaraṇiyāni acikkheyyāthā 'ti. || 8 || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhattagge āsanaṃ saṃkāyantiyo kālaṃ vitināmesuṃ. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhuniṇaṃ yathāvuddhaṃ, avasesānaṃ yathāgatikaṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhagavatā anuññātaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhuniṇaṃ yathāvuddhaṃ avasesānaṃ yathāgatikaṃ ti sabbattha aṭṭhā 'va bhikkhuniyo yathāvuddhaṃ paṭibāhanti avasesāyo yathāgatikaṃ. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhuniṇaṃ yathāvuddhaṃ avasesānaṃ yathāgatikaṃ, aññattha sabbattha yathāvuddhaṃ na paṭibāhitabbam. yā paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo na pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṃghe na pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṃghe na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavārentiyo kolāhalaṃ akaṃsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavāretabbam. yā pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purebhattaṃ pavārentiyo kālaṃ vītināmesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchābhattaṃ pavāretuṃ ti. pacchābhattaṃ pavārentiyo vikāle ahesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjatanā pavāretvā aparajju bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisaṃgho pavārento kolāhalaṃ akāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ viyattaṃ paṭibalaṃ sammannituṃ bhikkhunisaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : paṭhamam bhikkhuniṃ yācītabbā, yācītvā vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho āpetabbo : supātu me ayye saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammanneyya bhikkhunisaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. esā ñatti. supātu me ayye saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannati bhikkhunisaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti bhikkhunisaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ sā tuṇh' assa. yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. sammatā saṃghena itthannāmā bhikkhuni bhikkhunisaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||2|| tāya sammatāya bhikkhuniyā bhikkhunisāṃghaṃ ādāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ upasaṃkarnitvā ekasam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo : bhikkhu-

nisaṃgho ayyā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāreti dīṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, vadatu ayyā bhikkhusaṃgho bhikkhuni-saṃghaṃ anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissati. duti-yam pi ayyā . . . tatiyam pi ayyā bhikkhunisaṃgho bhi-kkhusaṃghaṃ pavāreti . . . paṭikarissatīti. ||3||19||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ uposa-thaṃ ṭhapenti pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti savacaniyaṃ karonti anu-vādaṃ ṭhapenti okāsaṃ kārenti codenti sārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhi-kkhusa uposatho ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā: ṭhapitāpi aṭha-pitā, ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na savacaniyaṃ kā-tabbam: katam pi akataṃ, karontiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na anuvādo ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na okāso kāretabbo: kārito pi akārito, kārentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na codetabbo: codito pi acodito, codenti-yā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na sāretabbo: sārīto pi asārīto, sā-rentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-kkhū bhikkhuniṇaṃ uposathaṃ ṭhapenti . . . sārenti. bha-gavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhi-kkhunā bhikkhuniyā uposathaṃ ṭhapetuṃ: ṭhapito pi suṭha-pito, ṭhapentassa anāpatti; . . .; sāretuṃ: sārītāpi susārītā, sārentassa anāpattīti. ||20||

tena kho pana samayena chaḍḍaggiyā bhikkhuniyo yā-nena yāyanti itthiyuttana pi purisantarena purisayuttana pi itthantarena. manussā . . . vipācenti: seyyathāpi Gaṅgā-mahiyāyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhi-kkhave bhikkhuniyā yānena yāyitabbam. yā yāyeyya, ya-thādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena añña-tarā bhikkhuni gilānā hoti, na sakkotī padasaṃ gantum. bha-gavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilā-nāya yānaṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhuniṇaṃ etad ahoṣi: itthi-yuttan nu kho purisayuttan nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave itthiyuttaṃ puri-sayuttaṃ hatthavaṭṭakan ti. tena kho pana samayena añña-tarāya bhikkhuniyā yānugghātena bāḥataraṃ aphaṣu ahoṣi.



bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sīvikaṃ pāṭaṅkin ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena Aḍḍhakāsi gaṇikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, sā Sāvattthiṃ gantukāma hoti bhagavato santike upasampajjissāmiti. assosum kho dhuttā: Aḍḍhakāsi kira gaṇikā Sāvattthiṃ gantukāma 'ti, to magge pariyutthimsu. assosi kho Aḍḍhakāsi gaṇikā: dhuttā kira magge pariyutthitā 'ti, bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi: ahaṃ hi upasampajjitukāma, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave dūtena pi upasampādetun ti. ||1|| bhikkhudūtena upasampādentī. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhudūtena upasampādetabbā. yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. sikkhamānādūtena upasampādentī, sāmaṇeradūtena upas., sāmaṇeridūtena upas., bālāya avyattāya dūtena upasampādentī. na bhikkhave bālāya avyattāya dūtena upasampādetabbā. yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya dūtena upasampādetum. ||2|| tāya dūtāya bhikkhuniyā saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: itthannāma ayyā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhā, sā kenacid eva antarāyena nāgacchati. itthannāma ayyā saṃghaṃ upasampadam yāceti, ullumpatu taṃ ayyā saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya. itthannāma . . . nāgacchati. dutiyam pi ayyā itthannāma saṃghaṃ upasampadam yāceti . . . upādāya. itthannāma . . . nāgacchati. tatiyam pi ayyā itthannāma saṃghaṃ upasampadam yāceti . . . upādāya 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: supātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāma itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhā, sā kenacid eva antarāyena nāgacchati. itthannāma saṃghaṃ upasampadam yāceti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. esā ñatti. supātu

me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadā-  
pekkhā . . . pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampā-  
deti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yassāyasmato khamati  
itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so  
tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi  
etam atthaṃ vadāmi . . . , tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi :  
suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena  
itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhā-  
rayāmiti. tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamānaṃ ācikkhi-  
tabbaṃ, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṃgīti ācikkhitabbā,  
bhikkhuniyo vattabbā : tassā tayo ca nissaye aṭṭha ca akara-  
ṇiyāni ācikkheyyāthā 'ti. || 3 || **22** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo araṇṇe viharanti,  
dhuttā dūsentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhi-  
kkhave bhikkhuniyā araṇṇe vatthabbaṃ. yā vaseyya, āpatti  
dukkaṭassā 'ti. || **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upāsakena bhikkhu-  
nisamghassa uddosito dinno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ  
ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uddositān ti. uddosito  
na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi  
bhikkhave upassayan ti. upassayo na sammati. bhaga-  
vato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nava-  
kamman ti. navakammanā na sammati. bhagavato etam  
atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi  
kāṭun ti. || **24** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi sannisinnaḡabbhā  
bhikkhunisu pabbajitā hoti, tassā pabbajite ḡabbho vuṭṭhāsi.  
atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi : kathaṃ nu kho mayā  
imasmim dārake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ  
ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave posetuṃ yāva so dārako  
viññutaṃ pāpuṇāṭti. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad  
ahoṣi : mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthuṃ, aññāya ca bhi-  
kkhuniyā na labbhā dārakena saha vatthuṃ. kathaṃ nu  
kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āro-  
cesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhunim sammannitvā

tassā bhikkhuniyā dutiyam dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : paṭhamam bhikkhunī yācitabbā, yācitvā vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṃgho nāpetabbo : supātu me ayye saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannoyya itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyam. esā ñatti. supātu me ayye saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyam. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyāya, sā tuṇh'assa. yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. sammataṃ saṃghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||1|| atha kho tassā dutiyikāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi : kathan nu kho mayā imasmiṃ dārake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tṭhapetvā sāgāram yathā aññe purise paṭipajjanti evam tasmīṃ dārake paṭipajjitum ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā hoti mānattacārini. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi : mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā saha mayā vatthum. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannitvā tassā bhikkhuniyā dutiyam dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : paṭhamam . . . (§ 1) . . . evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||3|| **25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī sikkham paccakkhāya vibbhami, sā puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sikkhāpaccakkhānam : yad eva sā vibbhantā, tad eva sā abbhikkhanti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī sakāsāvā tithāyatanam sampkamī, sā puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave bhikkhunī sakāsāvā tithāyatanam sampkantā, sā āgatā na upasampādetabbā 'ti. ||2|| **26**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisehi abhivā-



danam kesaechedanam nakhacchedanam vapapatikammaṃ kukkocāyantaṃ na sādīyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sādītun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pallaṅkena nisīdanti paṇhi-samphassaṃ sādīyantaṃ. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pallaṅkena nisīditabbam. yā nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti, tassā vinā pallaṅkena na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā adḍhapallaṅkan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vaccaḥkūṭiyā vaccaṃ ka-ronṭi, chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo tatth' eva gabbhaṃ pā-tenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vaccaḥkūṭiyā vacco kātabbo. yā kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave heṭṭhāvivaṭo uparipa-ṭicchanne vaccaṃ kātun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo cūppena nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmaḥbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā cūppena nahāyitabbam. yā na-hāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave kukku-saṃ mattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vāsītikāya mattikāya nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmaḥbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vāsītikāya mattikāya nahāyi-tabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-kkhhave pakatimattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-kkhuniyo jantāghare nahāyantiyo kolāhalaṃ akāmsu. bha-gavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā jantāghare nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paṭisote nahā-yanti dhārāsamphassaṃ sādīyantaṃ. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā paṭisote nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana sam-ayena bhikkhuniyo atitthe nahāyanti, dhuttā dāsentī. bha-gavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā atitthe nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisatitthe nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmaḥbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato

etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā purisa-  
titthe nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anu-  
jānāmi bhikkhave mahilātitthe nahāyitum ti. || 4 || 27 ||

tatīyabbhāṇavāram.

bhikkhunikkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dasamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu ekasatam cha. tassa uddānam :

pabbajjam Gotamī yāci, n' anuññāsi tathāgato.

Kapilavatthu Vesālīṃ agamāsi vināyako.

rajokīṇe koṭṭhakesu Ānandassa pavedayi.

bhabbo 'ti nayato yāci, mātā 'ti posikā 'ti ca.

vassasatam tadahu ca, abhikkhu, paccāsimsanā,

pavāraṇā, garudhammā, dve vassā, anakkosanā,

ovāden' attha te dhammā yāvajīvānuvattanā.

garudhammapaṭiggaho sā 'v' assā upasampadā.

vassasahassam pañe' eva kumbhatthenakā setatthi-

5 mañcatthika-upamāhi : evam saddhammahimsanā.

ālīṃ bandheyya pā eva : puna saddhammasaṅghiti.

upasampādetum, ayyā, yathāvuḍḍhābhivādanā,

na karissanti kim eva, sādharāṇāsādhāraṇam,

ovādam, pātimokkhaṇ ca, kena nu kho, upassayam,

na jānanti ca ācikkhi, na karonti ca, bhikkhuhi,

paṭiggahetum bhikkhuhi, bhikkhunīhi paṭiggaho,

ācikkhi, kammaṃ, bhikkhūhi, ujjhāyanti, bhikkhunīhi vā,

ācikkhitum, bhaṇḍanaṇ ca, ropetvā, Uppalāya ca,

Sāvatthiyā, kaddamodā, avandī, kāya-ūru ca

10 aṅga-jātaṇ ca obhāsam sampayojenti vaggikā,

avandīyo daṇḍakammaṃ, bhikkhuniyo tathā puna,

āvaraṇaṇ ca, ovādam, kappati nu kho, pakkamati,

bālā, 'vatthu, vinicchayo, ovādam, saṃgho pañcahi,

duve tisso, na gaṇhanti, bālā, gilāna-gamikam,

āraññakā, nārocentī, na paccāgacchanti ca,

dīgham, viliva-cammaṃ ca, dussā ca, veṇī, vaṭṭi ca,

colaveṇī ca, vaṭṭi ca, suttaveṇī ca, vaṭṭikā,

atthillam, gohanukena, hatthakoccham, pari tathā,

ūru-mukham, dantamaṃsam, ālimpā, madda-cuṇṇanā,

lañchenti, aṅgarāgaṇ ca, mukharāgam, tathā duve,

15 avaṅga-vises', oloke, sālokena, sanaccena ca,

- vesti, pānāgāraṃ, sunaṃ, āpaṇaṃ, vaddhi, vāṇijā,  
 dāsaṃ, dāsinaṃ, kammakaraṃ, kammakariṃ upaṭṭhaham, |  
 tiracchāna-haritaki, sandhārayanti namatakam. |  
 nilaṃ pītaṃ lohitaṃ mañcaṭṭha-kaṇhacivaro |  
 mahāraṅga-mahānāma-acchinnā dīghaṃ eva ca,  
 puppha-pala-kañcukaṇ ca tiriṭakaṇ c' eva dhārayyaṃ. |  
 bhikkhuni sikkhamānāya sāmaṇerāya apaccaye  
 niyyādite parikkhāre bhikkhuni c' eva issarā. |  
 bhikkhussa sāmaṇerassa upāsakass' upāsikā  
 20 aññesaṇi ca parikkhāre niyyante bhikkhu issarā. |  
 Malle, gabbhaṃ, pattamūlaṃ, byañjanaṃ, āmisena ca,  
 ussannaṇi ca, bāḥataraṃ, sannidhikataṃ āmisam, |  
 bhikkhūnaṃ yādisaṃ heṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuniṇaṃ tathā kare,  
 senāsanaṃ, utuniyo, maḍḍhiyati, paṭāni ca, |  
 chijjanti, sabbakālaṇi ca, animittādi dissare  
 nimittā 'lohita c' eva tath' eva dhuvalohitā |  
 dhuvacolaṃ paggharaṇi sikharaṇ' itthipandakā  
 vepurisi ca sambhinna ubhatobyañjana ca yā. |  
 animitt' ādito katvā yāva ubhatobyañjana  
 25 etaṃ peyyālato heṭṭhā, kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāsi ca |  
 sos' apamāro mānusi itthi 'si bhujissāsi ca  
 ananā na rājabhaṭi anuññātā ca vīsati |  
 paripuṇṇā ca kinnāmā kānāmā te pavattini :  
 catuvis' antarāyānaṃ pucchitvā upasampadā. |  
 vitthāyanti, anusitṭhā, saṃghamaṇṇi tath' eva ca,  
 upajjhā gāha, saṃghāṭi uttar'-antaravāsako |  
 saṃkaccha-dakasāṭi ca, ācikkhitvāna pesaye,  
 bālā, asammat', ekato, yāce, pucch' antarāyikā. |  
 ekatoupasampannā, bhikkhusaṃghe tathā puna,  
 30 chāyā utu-divasā ca saṃgīti tayo nissaye |  
 aṭṭh' akaraṇiyāni, kālaṃ, sabbattha aṭṭha vā,  
 na pavārenti bhikkhuniyo, bhikkhusaṃghaṃ tath' eva ca, |  
 kolāhalaṃ, purebhattaṃ, vikāle ca, kolāhalaṃ.  
 uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ savacani anuvādanam |  
 okāsaṃ code sārenti : paṭikkhittaṃ mahesinā.  
 tath' eva bhikkhū bhikkhuni : anuññātaṃ mahesinā |  
 yānaṃ, gilāna-yuttaṇi ca, yānugghāt', Adḍhakāsikā,  
 bhikkhu sikkhā sāmaṇera-sāmaṇeri ca bālāya, |



- araññe, upāsakena uddosito, upassayaṃ,  
 35 na sammati navakammaṃ, nisinnagabbhā, ekikā,  
 sāgāraṇ ca, garudhammaṃ, paccakkhāya ca, saṅkamaṃ,  
 abhivādana-kesā ca nakhā ca vakakammannā,  
 pallaṅkena, gilānā ca, vaccaṃ, cunṇena, vāsitāṃ,  
 jantāghare, paṭisote, atitthe, purisena ca.  
 Mahāgotamī āyāci Ānando cāpi yoniso.  
 parisā catasso honti pabbajjāṃ jīnasāsane.  
 saṃvegajananatthāya saddhammassa ca buddhiyā  
 āturassā va bhesajjāṃ evaṃ buddhena desitaṃ.  
 evaṃ viditā saddhamme mātugāmāpi itarā  
 40 tāyanti accutaṃ tñānaṃ yattha gantvā na socare 'ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## XI.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi: ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhiṃ pañcamaṭṭhehi bhikkhusatehi. atha khv āhaṃ āvuso maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisīdīm. tena kho pana samayena aññataro ājivako Kusinārāya mandāravapupphaṃ gahetvā Pāvaṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. addasaṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso taṃ ājivakaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna taṃ ājivakaṃ etad avocaṃ: ap' āvuso amhākaṃ satthāraṃ jānāsīti. āmāvuso jānāmi, aḷḷa sattāha-parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo, tato me idaṃ mandāravapupphaṃ gahitaṃ ti. tatrāvuso ye te bhikkhū avitarāgā app ekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivatṭanti: atikhippaṃ bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitaṃ ti. ye pana te bhikkhū vitarāgā te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti aniccā saṃkhārā taṃ kut' ettha labbhā 'ti. atha khv āhaṃ āvuso te bhikkhū etad avocaṃ: alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevīttha, naṃv etaṃ āvuso bhagavatā paṭigacce' eva akkhātā: sabbehi' eva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo, taṃ kut' ettha āvuso labbhā, yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ taṃ vata mā palujjīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjātīti.

tena kho pana samayena āvuso Subhaddo nāma vuddhapabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho āvuso Subhaddo vuddhapabbajito te bhikkhū etad avoca: alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevīttha, sumuttā mayaṃ tena ma-

hāsamāyena, upaddutā ca mayam homa idam vo kappati idam vo na kappatīti, idāni pana mayam yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma na taṃ karissāmā 'ti.

handa mayam āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyāma, pure adhammo dīppati dhammo paṭibāhiyati, avinayo dīppati vinayo paṭibāhiyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. || 1 ||

tena hi bhante thero bhikkhū uccinatū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo eken' ūnapañcaarahantasatāni uccini. bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocaṃ : ayam bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñ cāpi sēkho abhabbo chaṇḍā dosā mohā bhayā agatīṃ gantūṃ bahu ca tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. tena hi bhante thero āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinatū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccini. || 2 ||

atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kattaṃ nu kho mayam dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma 'ti. atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : Rājagahaṃ kho mahāgocaraṃ paliṭṭasenaśanaṃ. yaṃ nūna mayam Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma, na aññhe bhikkhū Rājagahe vassaṃ upagaccheyyun ti. || 3 ||

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ āpeṣi : suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. yaḍi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni sammanneyya Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitūṃ na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. saṃgho imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni sammannati Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitūṃ na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati imesaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ sammuti Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitūṃ na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammatā saṃghena imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitūṃ na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 4 ||



atha kho therā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitaṃ. atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharanaṃ vappitaṃ. handa mayaṃ āvuso paṭhamam māsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharoma, majjhimam māsaṃ sannipatitvā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyissāma 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū paṭhamam māsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharimsu. || 5 ||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando sve sannipāto, na kho me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ sekho samāno sannipātaṃ gaccheyyan ti bahud eva rattiṃ kāyagatāya satiyā vitināmetvā rattiyaṃ paccûsasamayaṃ nipaṇṇissāmi ti kāyaṃ āvajjesi, apattañ ca sisam bimbohanaṃ bhûmito ca pādā muttā: etasmiṃ antare anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. atha kho āyasmā Ānando arahā samāno sannipātaṃ agamāsi. || 6 ||

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Upāliṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. āyasmā Upāli saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayaṃ puttḥho vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ etad avoca: paṭhamam āvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesāliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Sudiṇnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. methunadhamme 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anupaññattim pi pucchi āpattim pi pucchi anāpattim pi pucchi. dutiyaṃ panāvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Rājagahe bhante 'ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. adiṇṇādāne 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ dutiyassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi . . . anāpattim pi pucchi. tatiyaṃ panāvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesāliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. sambahule bhikkhū ārabbhā 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. manussa-viggahe 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ

Upāliṃ tatiyassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi . . . anāpattim pi pucchi. catuttham panāvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesāliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Vaggumudātiriye bhikkhū ārabbhā 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. uttarimanussadhamme 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ catutthassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi . . . anāpattim pi pucchi. eten' eva upāyena ubhatovīnaye pucchi, puttḥo-puttḥo āyasmā Upāli vissajjesi. ||7||

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ nāpesi: suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyan ti. āyasmā Ānando saṃghaṃ nāpesi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena dhammaṃ puttḥo vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan ti. antarā ca bhante Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ rājagārake Ambalatthikāyaṃ ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Suppiyañ ca paribbājakaṃ Brahmaḍattañ ca māṇavaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ brahmajālassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. sāmāññaphalaṃ panāvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan ti. Rājagahe bhante Jīvakaṃ ambavanaṃ 'ti. kena saddhin ti. Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtēna saddhin ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ sāmāññaphalassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. eten' eva upāyena pañca nikāye pucchi, puttḥo-puttḥo āyasmā Ānando vissajjesi. ||8||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando there bhikkhū etad avoca: bhagavā maṃ bhante parinibbānakāle evaṃ āha: ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda saṃgho maṃ' accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhaneyyā 'ti. pucchi pana tvam āvuso Ānanda bhagavantaṃ: katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāniti. na kho 'haṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ pucchim: katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāniti. ekacce therā evaṃ āhamsu: cattāri pārājikāni tṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāniti. ekacce therā evaṃ āhamsu: cattāri pārājikāni

thapetvā terasa saṃghādisese thapetvā avasesāni khuddā-  
 nukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti. ekacce therā evam āhamsu :  
 cattāri pārājikāni thapetvā terasa saṃghādisese thapetvā dve  
 aniyate thapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpa-  
 dānīti. ekacce therā evam āhamsu : cattāri pārājikāni th.  
 terasa saṃghādisese th. dve aniyate th. timsa nissaggiye  
 pācittiye th. avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti.  
 ekacce therā evam āhamsu : cattāri pārājikāni th. terasa  
 saṃghādisese th. dve aniyate th. timsa nissaggiye pācittiye  
 th. dvenavutiṃ pācittiye th. avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni  
 sikkhāpadānīti. ekacce therā evam āhamsu : cattāri pārā-  
 jikāni th. terasa saṃghādisese th. dve aniyate th. timsa  
 nissaggiye pācittiye th. dvenavutiṃ pācittiye th. cattāri  
 pāṭidesaniye th. avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpa-  
 dānīti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ũāpesi :  
 supātu me āvuso saṃgho. sant' ambhākaṃ sikkhāpadāni  
 gihigatāni, gihī pi no jānanti idaṃ vo samaṇānaṃ Sakya-  
 puttiyānaṃ kappati idaṃ vo na kappatīti. sace mayam  
 khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanissāma, bha-  
 vissanti vattāro : dhūmakālikam samaṇena Gotamena sāva-  
 kānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, yāv' imesaṃ satthā atthāsi  
 tāv' ime sikkhāpadesu sikkhimsu, yato imesaṃ satthā  
 parinibbuto na dān' ime sikkhāpadesu sikkhantīti. yadi  
 saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho apaññattaṃ na paññāpeyya  
 paññattaṃ na samucchindeyya yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu  
 samādāya vatteyya. esā ũātti. supātu me āvuso saṃgho.  
 sant' ambhākaṃ . . . na dān' ime sikkhāpadesu sikkhantīti.  
 saṃgho apaññattaṃ na paññāpeti paññattaṃ na samucchin-  
 dati yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattati. yassā-  
 yasmato khamati apaññattassa apaññāpanā paññattassa asa-  
 ucchedo yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattana  
 so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. saṃgho  
 apaññattaṃ na paññāpeti paññattaṃ na samucchin-  
 dati yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattati. khamati . . .  
 dhārayāmīti. ||9||

atha kho therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad  
 avocaṃ : idan te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvam bhaga-  
 vantaṃ na pucchī : katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhudda-



kāni sikkhāpadānīti. desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante asatiyā bhagavantam na pucchim : katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti, nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ bhagavato vassikasāṭikaṃ akkamitvā sibbesi, desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante na agāravena bhagavato vassikasāṭikaṃ akkamitvā sibbesim, nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ mātugāmehi bhagavato sarīraṃ paṭhamam vandāpesi, tāsaṃ rodantiṃsaṃ bhagavato sarīraṃ assukena makkhitam. desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante mā yimā vikkāle ahesun ti mātugāmehi bhagavato sarīraṃ paṭhamam vandāpesim, nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne na bhagavantam yāci : tiṭṭhatu bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti. desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto na bhagavantam yācim : tiṭṭhatu bhagavā . . . devamanussānaṃ ti. nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjam ussukkaṃ akāsi, desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante ayaṃ Mahāpajāpati Gotamī bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khirassa dāyikā bhagavantam janettiyā kālamkatāya thaṇṇiṇaṃ pāyesīti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjam ussukkaṃ akāsim. nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. || 10 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Purāṇo Dakkhiṇāgirisim cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho āyasmā Purāṇo the-rehi bhikkhūhi dhamme ca vinaye ca saṃgīte Dakkhiṇāgirisim yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ

Veḷuvanam Kalandakanivāpo yena therā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisaṃmoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Purāṇaṃ therā bhikkhū etad avocaṃ : therehi āvuso Purāṇa dhammo ca vīnayo ca saṃgīto, upehi taṃ saṃgītin ti. susaṃgī't' āvuso therehi dhammo ca vīnayo ca, api ca yath' eva mayā bhagavato sammukhā sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ tath' evāhaṃ dhāressāmi. ||11||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando there bhikkhū etad avoca : bhagavā maṃ bhante parinibbānakāle evaṃ āha : tena h' Ānanda saṃgho maṃ accayena Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadāṇḍaṃ āpāpetū 'ti. pucchi pana tvāṃ āvuso Ānanda bhagavantaṃ : katamo pana bhante brahmadāṇḍo 'ti. pucchim kho 'haṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ : katamo pana bhante brahmadāṇḍo 'ti. Channo Ānanda bhikkhū yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, bhikkhūhi Channo bhikkhu n' eva vattabbo na ovaḍitabbo nānusaṃsitabbo 'ti. tena h' āvuso Ānanda tvāṃ ñeva Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadāṇḍaṃ āpāpehīti. kathāhaṃ bhante Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadāṇḍaṃ āpāpemi, caṇḍo so bhikkhu pharaso 'ti. tena h' āvuso Ānanda bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gacchāhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi nāvāya ujjanikāya Kosambiyā paccorohitvā rañño Udenassa uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe nisīdi. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena rājā Udeno uyyāne paricāresi saddhiṃ orodhena. assosi kho rañño Udenassa orodho : amhākaṃ kira ācariyo ayyo Ānando uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe nisinna 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho rājānaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca : amhākaṃ kira deva ācariyo ayyo Ānando uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe nisinna, icchāma mayā deva ayyaṃ Ānandaṃ passitun ti. tena hi tumhe samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ passathā 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rañño Udenassa orodhaṃ āyasmā Ānando dhammiyā kathāya sandāsesi samādapesi samuttejesi



sampahamsesi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho āyasmatā Ānandena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahamsito āyasmato Ānandassa pañca uttarāsaṅgasatāni pādāsi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena rājā Udeno ten' upasamkamī. ||13|| addasā kho rājā Udeno orodhaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna orodhaṃ etaḍ avoca : api nu tumhe samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ passitthā 'ti. apassimha kho mayam deva ayyaṃ Ānandaṃ ti. api pana tumhe samaṇassa Ānandassa kiñci adatthā 'ti. adambhā kho mayam deva ayyassa Ānandassa pañca uttarāsaṅgasatānīti. rājā Udeno ujjhāyati khiyati vipāceti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇo Ānando tāva bahum cīvaraṃ paṭiggahessati, dussavaṇijjaṃ vā samaṇo Ānando karissati paggāhikasālaṃ vā pasāressatīti. atha kho rājā Udeno yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisaṇḍevā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaḍ avoca : āgamā nu kho 'dha bho Ānanda ambhakaṃ orodho 'ti. āgamā kho te 'dha mahārāja orodho 'ti. api pana bho Ānandassa kiñci adāsi. adāsi kho me mahārāja pañca uttarāsaṅgasatāni. kiṃ pana bhavaṃ Ānando tāva bahum cīvaraṃ karissatīti. ye te mahārāja bhikkhū dubbala-cīvarā tehi saddhiṃ samvibhajissāmīti. yāni pana bho Ānanda porāṇakāni dubbala-cīvarāni tāni kathaṃ karissathā 'ti. tāni mahārāja uttarattharaṇaṃ karissāmā 'ti. yāni pana bho Ānanda porāṇakāni uttarattharaṇāni tāni kathaṃ karissathā 'ti. tāni mahārāja bhisicchaviyo karissāmā 'ti. yā pana bho Ānanda porāṇakā bhisicchaviyo tā kathaṃ karissathā 'ti. tā mahārāja bhummattharaṇaṃ karissāmā 'ti. yāni pana bho Ānanda porāṇakāni bhummattharaṇāni tāni kathaṃ karissathā 'ti. tāni mahārāja pādapuñchaniyo karissāmā 'ti. yā pana bho Ānanda porāṇakā pādapuñchaniyo tā kathaṃ karissathā 'ti. tā mahārāja rajoharaṇaṃ karissāmā 'ti. yāni pana bho Ānanda porāṇakāni rajoharaṇāni tāni kathaṃ karissathā 'ti. tāni mahārāja koṭṭetvā cikkhallaena madditvā paribhaṇḍaṃ limpissāmā 'ti. atha kho rājā Udeno sabbev'



ime samaṇā Sakyauputtīyā yoniso upanenti na kulāvaṃ ga-  
mentīti āyasmato Ānandassa aññāni pi pañca dussasatāni  
pādāsi. ayañ carahi āyasmato Ānandassa paṭhamam cīvara-  
bhikkhā uppajji cīvarasahassam. ||14||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Ghositārāmo ten' upa-  
saṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho  
āyasmā Channo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upa-  
saṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ  
āyasmā Ānando etad avoca : saṃghena te āvuso Channa  
brahmadāṇḍo āpāpito 'ti. katamo pana bhante Ānanda  
brahmadāṇḍo 'ti. tvam āvuso Channa bhikkhū yaṃ  
iccheyyāsi taṃ vadeyyāsi, bhikkhūhi tvam n' eva vattabbo  
na ovaditabbo nānusaṃsitabbo 'ti. nanv āham bhante Ānanda  
hato ettāvatā yato 'haṃ bhikkhūhi n' eva vattabbo na ovadi-  
tabbo nānusaṃsitabbo 'ti tatth' eva mucchito papati. atha  
kho āyasmā Channo brahmadāṇḍena aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno  
jigucchamāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto  
viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva  
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacari-  
yapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-  
katvā upasaṃpajja vibhāsi, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacari-  
yaṃ, kataṃ karanīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā 'ti abbhāññāsi,  
aññataro ca pana āyasmā Channo arahataṃ ahosi. atha kho  
āyasmā Channo arahattaṃ patto yenāyasmā Ānando ten'  
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad  
avoca : paṭippassambhehi dāni me bhante Ānanda brahma-  
daṇḍan ti. yadaggena tayā āvuso Channa arahattaṃ sacchi-  
kataṃ tadaggena te brahmadāṇḍo paṭippassaddho 'ti. ||15||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgītiyā pañca bhikkhusa-  
tāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmā ayaṃ vinayasamgīti  
pañcasatīti vuccatīti. ||16||1||

pañcasatikakkhandakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tevīsati. tassa uddānaṃ :

parinibbute hi sambuddhe thero Kassapaavhayo  
āmantayī bhikkhugaṇaṃ saddhammamanupālako,  
Pāvāy' addhānamaggamhi, Subhaddena paveditaṃ,

- saṃgāyissāma saddhammaṃ, adhammo pure dhippati.  
 eken' ūnapaṇcasataṃ Ānandaṃ pi ca uccini  
 dhammavinayasamgītiṃ vassanto guhamuttame.  
 Upāliṃ vinayaṃ pucchi suttant' Ānandapaṇḍitaṃ :  
 piṭakaṃ tiṇi saṃgītiṃ akāṃsu jinasāvakā.  
 khuddānukhuddake, nānā, yathāpaññattiṃ vattanā,  
 5 na pucchi, akkamitvā, vandāpesi, na yāci ca,  
 pabbajjaṃ mātugāmaṃ : saddhāya dukkaṭṭhāni me.  
 Puraṇo, brahmadāṇḍañ ca, orodho Udenena saha,  
 tāva bahu, dubbalaṇ ca, uttarattharaṇā, bhisi,  
 bhūmattharaṇā, puñchaniyo, rajo, cikkhallaṃ maddanā,  
 saḥassacīvaraṃ uppajji paṭhamānandassavhayā.  
 tajjito brahmadāṇḍena catusaccaṃ apāpuṇi.  
 vasibhūtā paṇcasatā : tasmā paṇcasatī iti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## XII.

Tena kho pana samayena vassasataparinibbute bhagavati Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyam dasa vatthûni dipenti : kappati siṅgiloṇakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, k. gâmantarakappo, k. âvâsakappo, k. anumatikappo, k. âciṇṇakappo, k. amathitakappo, k. jalogi pâ-tum, k. adasakam nisīdanam, k. jâtarûparajatan ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vajjisu cārikam caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam āyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâliyam viharati Mahāvane kûṭāgārasālāyam. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tadah' uposathe kamsapâtīm udakena pûretvâ majjhe bhikkhusamghassa ṭhapetvâ âgate Vesâlike upāsake evam vadenti : dethāvuso samghassa kahāpaṇam pi aḍḍham pi pādāṃ pi māsakarûpam pi, bhavissati samghassa parikkhārena karaṇīyan ti. evam vutte âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâlike upāsake etad avoca : māvuso adattha samghassa kahāpaṇam pi . . . māsakarûpam pi, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jâtarûparajataṃ, na sâdiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyâ jâtarûparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyâ jâtarûparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyâ apetajâtarûparajata' ti. evam pi kho Vesâlikâ upāsakâ âyasmatâ Yasena Kâkaṇḍakaputtena vuccamānā adāṃsu yeva samghassa kahāpaṇam pi . . . māsakarûpam pi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tassā rattiyaṃ accayena taṃ hiraṇṇaṃ bhikkhaggena paṭivisaṃ ṭhapetvâ bhājesuṃ. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Yasam Kâkaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocum :



eso te āvuso Yaso hiraññassa paṭiviso 'ti. n' atthi me āvuso hiraññassa paṭiviso, nāhaṃ hiraññam sādīyāmiti. ||1|| atha kho Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ayaṃ āvuso Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosati paribhāsati appasādam karoti, haṃ assa mayaṃ paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karomā 'ti. te tassa paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ akāṃsu. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālīke Vajjiputtake bhikkhū etad avoca : bhagavatā āvuso paññattam : paṭisāraṇiyakammakatassa bhikkhuno anudūto dātabbo 'ti. detha me āvuso anudūtam bhikkhun ti. atha kho Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ekaṃ bhikkhum sammannitvā āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa anudūtam adāṃsu. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhim Vesālīm pavisitvā Vesālīke upāsake etad avoca : ahaṃ kirāyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādam karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti vadāmi, avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadāmi, vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||2|| ekaṃ idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho āvuso bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. katame cattāro. abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. mahikā bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa . . . dhūmarajo bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyānaṃ . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. katame cattāro. santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surāmerayaṇā appaṭiviratā. ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā

methunam dhammam patisevanti methunadhammā appaṭivirata. ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo . . . puna ca param bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātarūparajataṃ sādhiyanti jātarūparajatapaṭiggahanā appaṭivirata. ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo . . . puna ca param bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti micchājīvā appaṭivirata. ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānam upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. idam avocāvuso bhagavā, idam vatvāna sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :

rāgadosaparikkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino |  
suram pivanti merayaṃ, patisevanti methunam,  
rajatajātarūpaṃ ca sādhiyanti aviddasū, |  
micchājīvena jivanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā :  
ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā, |  
yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā magā |  
andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā  
vaḍḍhenti kaṭasim ghoram ādiyanti punabbhavan ti.

evamvādi kirāham āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādam karomi yo 'ham adhammam adhammo 'ti vadāmi dhammam dhammo 'ti vadāmi avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadāmi vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||3|| ekam idam āvuso samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho panāvuso samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayaṃ antarā kathā udapādi : kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajataṃ, sādhiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, paṭigraṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatan ti. tena kho panāvuso samayena Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi tam parisam etad avoca : mā ayyo evam avacuttha, na kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajataṃ, na sādhiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, na paṭigraṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ,

nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā apetajātarūpara-jatā 'ti. asakkhi kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi taṃ paṇisaṃ saññāpetuṃ. atha kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi taṃ paṇisaṃ saññāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃka-mitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekam-antaṃ nisinno kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi bhagavantam etad avoca: idha bhante rājantepure rājapaṇisāyaṃ sanni-sinnānaṃ . . . paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā jātarūpa-rajatan ti. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ taṃ bhante paṇisaṃ etad avocaṃ: mā ayyo evaṃ avacuttha . . . apetajātarūparajatā 'ti. asakkhiṃ kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ paṇisaṃ saññāpetuṃ. kace' āhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādi c' eva bha-gavato homi na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa vā anudhammaṃ vyākaroṃi, na ca koci saha-dhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti. taggha tvam gāmaṇi evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādi c' eva hosi na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi dhammassa vā anudhammaṃ vyākaroṃsi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatī. na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakya-puttiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, na sādhiyanti samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā apetajātarūparajatā 'ti. yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūpa-rajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti, yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti ekamāseṇa gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi assamaṇadhammo asakya-puttiyadhammo 'ti. api cāhaṃ gā-maṇi evaṃ vadāmi: tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ dāruṇaṃ dārutthikena pariyesitabbaṃ sakataṃ sakatatthikena pari-yesitabbaṃ puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo, na tv evāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pariyaṇena jātarūparajataṃ sādhitabbaṃ pari-yesitabbaṃ ti vadāmi. evaṃvādi kirāhaṃ āyasmante upā-sake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vīsaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. || 4 || ekam idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ bhagavā tatth' eva Rājagahe āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakya-puttaṃ ārabha jātarūparajataṃ paṭikkhipi sikkhāpadaṃ ca paññāpesi. evaṃvādi kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ



adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||5||

evaṃ vutte Vesālikā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Yasam Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocum : eko 'va bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo, sabbeva' ime assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā, vasatu bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyaṃ, mayaṃ ayyassa Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasesanāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike upāsake saññāpetvā anudūtena bhikkhunaṃ saddhiṃ āramamaṃ agamāsi. ||6||

atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū anudūtaṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchimsu : khamāpitā āvuso Yasena Kākaṇḍakaputtena Vesālikā upāsakā 'ti. pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, eko 'va Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo kato, sabbeva mayaṃ assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā katā 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ayaṃ āvuso Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto amhehi asammato gihīnaṃ pakāsesi, hand' assa mayaṃ ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karomā 'ti, te tassa ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kattukāmaṃ sannipatimsu. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Kosambiyaṃ paccuttāsi. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Pāṭheyyakānaṃ ca Avantidakkhiṇāpathakānaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ santi ke dūtaṃ pāhesi : āgacchantu āyasmantaṃ, imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dīppati dhammo paṭibāhiyati, avinayo dīppati vinayo paṭibāhiyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī Ahogaṅge pabbate paṭivasati. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto yena Ahogaṅgo pabbato yenāyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ etad avoca : ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti : kappati siṅgilokaṃ kappo . . . kappati jātarūparajatan ti.

handa mayam bhante imam adhikaranam adiyissāma, pure adhammo dippati . . . vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. *evam* āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sānavāsī āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. atha kho saṭṭhimattā Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āraṇṇakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecivarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatiṃsu, atṭhāsītīmattā Avantidakkhināpathakā bhikkhū app ekacce āraṇṇakā app ekacce piṇḍapātikā app ekacce paṃsukūlikā app ekacce tecivarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatiṃsu. || 8 ||

atha kho therānam bhikkhūnam mantayamānānam etad ahosi: idam kho adhikaranam kakkhaḷaṇ ca vālaṇ ca. katham nu kho mayam pakkham labheyyāma yena mayam imasmim adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto āgātāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. atha kho therānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto . . . sikkhākāmo. sace mayam āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkham labheyyāma evam mayam imasmim adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā 'ti. assosi kho āyasmā Revato dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya therānam bhikkhūnam mantayamānānam, sutvān' assa etad ahosi: idam kho adhikaranam kakkhaḷaṇ ca vālaṇ ca, na kho me taṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ evarūpe adhikaraṇe osakkeyyam. idāni ca pana te bhikkhū āgacchissanti. so 'haṃ tehi ākiṇṇo na phāsum gamissāmi. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ paṭigaco' eva gaccheyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Soreyyā Saṃkassam agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Soreyyam gantvā pucchimsu: kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu: es' āyasmā Revato Saṃkassam gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Saṃkassā Kaṇṇakujjam agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Saṃkassam gantvā pucchimsu: kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu: es' āyasmā Revato Kaṇṇakujjam gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Kaṇṇakujjā Udumbaram agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Kaṇṇakujjam gantvā pucchimsu: kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu: es' āyasmā Revato Udumbaram gato 'ti.

atha kho āyasmā Revato Udumbarā Aggaḷapuram agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Udumbaram gantvā pucchimsu : kham āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhamsu : es' āyasmā Revato Aggaḷapuram gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Aggaḷapurā Sahajātiṃ agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Aggaḷapuram gantvā pucchimsu : kham āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhamsu : es' āyasmā Revato Sahajātiṃ gato 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ Sahajātiyā sambhāvesuṃ. ||9|| atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsi āyasmantaṃ Yasam Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avoca : ayam āvuso āyasmā Revato bahussuto āgatāgamo dhamma-dharo vinayadharo mātikāddharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. sace mayam āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pañham pucchissāma paṭibalo āyasmā Revato eken' eva pañhena sakalam pi rattiṃ vitināmetuṃ. idāni ca panāyasmā Revato antevāsikaṃ sarabhāṇakaṃ bhikkhum ajjhe-sissati, so tvaṃ tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññāpariyosāne āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ upasaṃkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmato Sambhūtassa Sāṇavāsissa paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā Revato antevāsikaṃ sarabhāṇakaṃ bhikkhum ajjhesi. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññāpariyosāne yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca : kappatī bhante siṅgilokaṃ kappo 'ti. ko so āvuso siṅgilokaṃ kappo 'ti. kappatī bhante siṅginā loṇaṃ pariharitūṃ yattha aloṇakaṃ bhaviyassati tattha paribhuñjissāmi. nāvuso kappatīti. kappatī bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappatī bhante dvaṅgulāya chāyāya vītivattāya vikāle bhojanaṃ bhuñjitun ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappatī bhante gāmantarakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso gāmantarakappo 'ti. kappatī bhante idāni gāmantaraṃ gamissāmi bhuttāvinā pavāritena anārittaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjitun ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappatī bhante āvāsakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso āvāsakappo 'ti. kappatī bhante sambahulā āvāsā samānasimā nānuposathaṃ kātun ti. nāvuso kappatīti.



kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so āvuso anumati-kappo 'ti. kappati bhante vaggena saṃghena kammaṃ kātum āgate bhikkhū anujānessamā 'ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante āciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso āciṇṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idaṃ me upajjhāyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ idaṃ me ācariyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ taṃ ajjhācaritum ti. āciṇṇakappo kho āvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatīti. kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso amathitakappo 'ti. kappati bhante yaṃ taṃ khīraṃ khīrabhāvaṃ vijahitaṃ asampattaṃ dadhibhāvaṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anātirittaṃ pātun ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante jalogī pātun ti. ko so āvuso jalogīti. kappati bhante yā sā surā asurātā asampattā majjabbhāvaṃ sā pātun ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante adasakaṃ nisīdanam ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante jātarūparajatan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ imāni dasa vatthūni dīpenti. banda mayaṃ bhante imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dīpanti . . . vina-yavādino dubbalā hontīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Revato āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. ||10||1||

paṭhamabhānavāraṃ.

assosum kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū: Yaso kira Kākaṇḍakaputto imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitukāmo pakkhaṃ pariyesati labhati ca kira pakkhaṃ ti. atha kho Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷaṇ ca vālaṇ ca. kaṇ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma yena mayaṃ imasmim̐ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā 'ti. atha kho Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: ayaṃ kho āyasmā Revato bahussuto āgatāgamo . . . sikkhākāmo. sace mayaṃ āyasmanam̐ Revataṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma evaṃ mayaṃ imasmim̐ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū paḥūtaṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ paṭiyādesum̐ pattam pi cīvaram pi nisīdanam pi sucigharam pi kāyabandhanam pi parissāvanam pi dhammakarukam pi. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū taṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ ādāya nāvāya Sahajātiṃ ujjavimsu, nāvāya

pacceorohitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe bhattavissaggaṃ karonti. || 1 ||

atha kho āyasmato Sāḷhasa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Sāḷhasa dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca paccavekkhantassa etad aho si: adhammavādino Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādino Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. atha kho aññatarā suddhāvāsakāyikā devatā āyasmato Sāḷhasa cetasa cetoparivitaṅgaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammāññeyya, evaṃ eva suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā āyasmato Sāḷhasa sammukhe pāturahosi. atha kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Sāḷhaṃ etad avoca: sādhu bhante Sāḷha adhammavādi Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādi Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū, tena hi bhante Sāḷha yathā dhammo tathā tiṭṭhāhīti. pubbe cāhaṃ devate etarahi ca yathā dhammo tathā ṭhito, api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvikaṃmi app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. || 2 ||

atha kho Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū taṃ sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ ādāya yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkamimṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avocaṃ: paṭigaṇhātu bhante thero sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ pattam pi cīvaram pi nisīdanam pi sucigharam pi kāyabandhanam pi parissāvanam pi dhammakarakam pīti. alaṃ āvuso, paripunnam me tieḍvaran ti na icchi paṭiggahetum. tena kho pana samayena Uttaro nāma bhikkhu vīsativasso āyasmato Revatassa upaṭṭhāko hoti. atha kho Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṃkamimṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avocaṃ: paṭigaṇhātu āyasmā Uttaro sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ pattam pi . . . dhammakarakam pīti. alaṃ āvuso, paripunnam me tieḍvaran ti na icchi paṭiggahetum. manussā kho āvuso Uttara bhagavato sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ upanāmenti, sace bhagavā paṭigaṇhāti ten' eva te attamaṇā honti, no ce bhagavā paṭigaṇhāti āyasmato Ānandassa upanāmenti paṭigaṇhātu bhante thero sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ, yathā bhagavatā paṭiggahito evaṃ eso bhavissatīti. paṭigaṇhātu āyasmā Uttaro sāmaṇa-

kaṃ parikkhāraṃ yathā therena paṭiggahito evaṃ eso bhavissatīti. atha kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālikehi Vajjiputtakehi bhikkhūhi nippīṭṭhiya māno ekaṃ cīvaraṃ aggahesi vadēyyāthāvuso yen' attho 'ti. ettakaṃ āyasmā Uttaro therāṃ vadetu: ettakaṃ bhante thero saṃghamaññhe vadetu: puratthimesu janapadesu buddhā bhagavanto uppajjanti, dhammavādi Pācīnaka bhikkhū adhammavādi Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: ettakaṃ bhante thero . . . adhammavādi Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. 'adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesīti thero āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ pañāmesi. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avocaṃ: kiṃ āvuso Uttara thero āhā 'ti. pāpikaṃ no āvuso kaṃ, adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesīti thero maṃ pañāmesīti. nanu tvaṃ āvuso vuḍḍho viśativasso 'sīti. āmāvuso 'ti. api nu ca mayaṃ garuṇissayaṃ gaṇhāmā 'ti. || 3 ||

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmo sannipati. atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ āpēsi: suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. sace mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ idha vūpasameyyāma siyāpi mūlādāyaka bhikkhū punakammāya ukkoṭeyyuma. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, yatth' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuppannaṃ, saṃgho tatth' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyā 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmā. tena kho pana samayena Sabbakāmi nāma pathavyā saṃghathero viśaṃvassasatiko upasampadāya āyasmato Ānandassa saddhivihāriko Vesālīyaṃ paṭivasati. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ āvuso yaṃ vihāre Sabbakāmi thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagaṇhāmi, so tvaṃ kālass' eva āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ upasaṃkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmato Revatassa paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā Revato yaṃ vihāre Sabbakāmi thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagaṇhi. gabbhe āyasmato Sabbakāmiṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññattaṃ hoti gabbhapamukhe āyasmato Revatassa. atha kho āyasmā Revato ayaṃ



thero mahallako na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi, āyasmā Sabbakāmi ayaṃ bhikkhu āgantuko kilanto na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sabbakāmi rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: katamena tvaṃ bhummi vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti. mettā-vihārena kho aham bhante etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi. kullakavihārena kira tvaṃ bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi, kullakavihāro eso bhummi yad idaṃ mettā 'ti. pubbe pi me bhante gihibhūtaṃ āciṇṇā mettā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi mettā-vihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattaṃ. thero pana bhante katamena vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharatīti. suññatāvihārena kho aham bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi. mahāpurisavihārena kira bhante thero etarahi bahulaṃ viharati, mahāpurisavihāro eso bhante yad idaṃ suññatā 'ti. pubbe pi me bhummi gihibhūtaṃ āciṇṇā suññatā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi suññatāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattaṃ ti. ||5|| ayaṃ carahi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā, athāyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī tasmīṃ anuppatto hoti. atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī yenāyasmā Sabbakāmi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ etad avoca: ime bhante Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti: kappati siṅgilonakappo . . . kappati jātarūparajatan ti. therena bhante upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, therassa bhante dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. tayāpi kho āvuso upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tvaṃ panāvuso dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. mayhaṃ kho bhante dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti: adhammavādi Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādi Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti, api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvikaromi, app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikāraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. mayhaṃ pi kho āvuso dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ

hoti : adhammavādi Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādi Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti, api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvīkaromi, app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. || 6 ||

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmo sannipati. tasmīṃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhāsitassa attho viññāyati. atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ nāpesi : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhāsitassa attho viññāyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasameyya. cattāro Pācīnake bhikkhū cattāro Pāṭheyyake bhikkhū uccini : Pācīnakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Sabbakāmiṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Sāḷhaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Khujjasobhitāṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Vāsabhagāmikaṃ, Pāṭheyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Revataṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Yasāṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Sumanāṃ. atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ nāpesi : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhāsitassa attho viññāyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho cattāro Pācīnake bhikkhū cattāro Pāṭheyyake bhikkhū sammanneyya ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ imasmiṃ . . . viññāyati. saṃgho cattāro . . . sammannati ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. yassāyasmato khamati catunnaṃ Pācīnakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ catunnaṃ Pāṭheyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sammuti ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, so tuṇ' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammatā saṃghena cattāro Pācīnakā bhikkhū cattāro Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. tena kho pana samayena Ajito nāma bhikkhu dasavasso saṃghassa pātimokkhuddesako hoti. atha kho saṃgho āyasmantaṃ pi Ajitaṃ sammanni therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āsanapeññāpakāṃ. atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kattha nu kho mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma 'ti. atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhū-

nam etad ahosi: ayam kho Vālikārāmo ramanīyo appasaddo appanigghoso. yaṇ nūna mayam Vālikārāme imam adhikaraṇam vūpasameyyāma 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū Vālikārāmaṃ agamaṇsu tam adhikaraṇam vinicchitukāma. ||7||

atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃgham ṇāpesi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ ti. āyasmā Sabbakāmi saṃgham ṇāpesi: suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Revatena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ etad avoca:

kappati bhante siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante siṅginā loṇam parihaṛitum yattha loṇakam bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissāmiti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattihiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 38) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. sannidhikārabhojane pācittiyaṃ ti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idam pṛthamaṃ vatthum saṃghena vinicchitam iti p' idam vatthum uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsanam, idam paṭhamam salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulāya . . . (*see ch.* 1. 10) . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagahe suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 37) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vikālabhojane pācittiyaṃ ti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idam dutiyaṃ vatthum . . . idam dutiyaṃ salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante gāmantarakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattihiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. anātirittabhojane pācittiyaṃ ti. suṇātu me . . . idam tatiyaṃ salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante āvāsakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagahe uposathasamyutte (*Mahāvagga*, II. 8. 3) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vinayātisāre dukkaṇan ti. suṇātu me . . . idam catuttham salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso



kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Campeyyake vinaya-vatthusmīn (*Mahāvagga*, IX. 3. 5) ti. kiṃ āpajjati. vinayāsisāre dukkaṭṭhan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ pañcamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante āciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so . . . āciṇṇakappo āvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatīti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ chaṭṭham salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjati. anātirittabhojane pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ sattamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante jalogi pātun ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Kosambiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 51) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjati. surāmerayapāne pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ atṭhamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante adasakaṃ nisīdanan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 89) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjati. chedanake pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ navamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante jātarūparajatan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagahe suttavibhaṅge (*Nissagga*, 18) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjati. jātarūparajatapāṭiggahane pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ dasamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. imāni dasa vatthūni saṃghena vinīcchitāni iti p' imāni vatthūni uddhammāni ubbinayāni apagatasatthusaṇaṇānti. nibhaṭam etaṃ āvuso adhikaraṇam santam vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ. api ca maṃ tvaṃ āvuso saṃghamajjhe pi imāni dasa vatthūni paccheyyāsi tesam bhikkhūnam saññattiyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmaṃ saṃghamajjhe pi imāni dasa vatthūni pacchi, puṭṭho-puṭṭho āyasmā Sabbakāmaṃ vissajjesi. ||8||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgītiyā satta bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni abhesuṃ, tasmāyaṃ vinayasamgīti satta-satīti vuccatīti. ||9||2||

sattasatikakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dvādasamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcavīsati. tassa uddānaṃ :  
 dasa vatthūni, pūretvā, kammaṃ, dūtena pāvīsi,  
 cattāro, puna rūpaṇ ca, Kosambi ca, Pāveyyako,  
 maggo Soreyyaṃ Saṃkāsaṃ Kaṇṇakujjaṃ Udumbaraṃ  
 Sahaṃjāti ca, majjhesi, assosi, kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ,  
 pattaṇāvāya sa ujjī, dūraho pi udāmassa  
 dārukaṃ, saṃgho ca Vesālī, mettā, saṃgho, ubbāhikā 'ti.

---

CULLAVAGGAṀ NITTHITAṀ.

# VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

A: India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing). About half of the work (from VI. 4. 8 to the end) had been lost in this MS. when I collated it. The missing part has since been recovered, but I have not seen it.

B: MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pāli 20 (Sinhalese writing).

C: MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 949 (Burmese writing).

D: BUDDHAGHOSA'S *Atthakathā*; MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

The division into chapters and paragraphs has been introduced in the *Cullavagga*, as in the whole *Piṭaka*, by myself.

## I.

1. 1, BUDDHAGH.: *balavābalavaṃ patimantethā 'ti suttu balavaṃ paṭivadatha. alamattatarā 'ti samattatarā.* B writes *alamantatarā* and often also *alamattatarā*.— 6. 1, BUDDHAGH.: *lomaṃ pādenti (sic) pannaḷomā honti, bhikkhū anuvattanti attho. netthāraṃ vattanti nittharantānaṃ etan ti netthāraṃ yena sakkā nissāraṇā nittharitaṃ taṃ aṭṭhārasavidhaṃ sammāvattaṃ vattanti attho.*— 9. 1, BUDDHAGH.: *api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā 'ti api 'ssu bhikkhū*



niccam vāvaṭṭa honti.—**13.** 1, gandhenti pi gandhāpenti pi AC, ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi B. —vidhūṭikam AC, vidhunikam B.— 2, vaṅgakena AC, vaṅkatena and vaṅkakena B. —raṅgamajjham BC, \*majjam and \*majjham A.— At the end of ch. **14** AC have a subscription: ākaṅkhamānadvādasakam niṭṭhitam. This subscription is wanting in B. The whole enumeration contains fourteen parts, not twelve.—**16.** 1, pātissanti, pāpissanti ABC.—**18.** 1, B omits “gaṇam va” in both places.— After nimantetukāmo hoti AC insert tadā. —sambahulā therā B, sambahulā therā ca bhikkhū AC. —Mahākotṭhiko AC, \*koṭṭhito B.— 2, B omits “gaṇam vā” in both places.— 3, paṭiyādāpesi B, \*peti AC. —evaṇ ca kho, corrected to ekaṇ ca kho A, ekaṇ ca kho C, etāva kho B, ekā ca kho D. Comp. Dhammap., p. 263. —BUDDHAGHOSA: ekā ca kho idha patthi (*sic*) yad idam tilasaṅgulikā 'ti yā ayaṃ tilasaṅgulikā nāma vuccati sā n' atthiti attho. tassa kira gaḥapatino vaṃse ādimhi eko mūviyo (pūviyo ?) ahosi, tena nam therō jātiyā khumsetukāmo evam āha. yad eva kiñci evaṃ bahum buddhavaṇṇam pahāya kiñcid eva tilasaṅgulikavaṇṇam bhāsitam. —kākukkuṭā ti AC, which appears to be corrected, in A, to kākakukkuṭā ti; kukkuṭakāni B. —kukkuṭakā ti AC, kākāni B.— 4, acchariyam A, na anacchariyam B, acchariyam corrected to anacchariyam C.—**22.** 1, khamāpito tayā āvuso Sudhamma Citto gaḥapati B.— 3, tena bhikkhave B, tena hi bhikkhave AC. —pasādeti tan ti B, pasādehi tan ti AC.—**27.** 1, B omits bhikkhū sevitaḥ.—**32.** 1 et seq., gandhabādhīpubbassa AC; bhaddhabādhī°, baddhabādhī° and gaddhabādhī° B. BUDDHAGHOSA, in the commentary on the Pācittiya, gives the following explanation of this word (Berlin Orient. MS. fol. 931, f. cā): “gandham bādhayimā 'ti gandhabādhīno pubbapurisā assā 'ti gandhabādhīpubbo. tassa gandhabādhīpubbassa giṇṇaghātakakulappasutassā 'ti attho.” The correct spelling is, therefore, gaddhabādhī°; comp. Abhidhānapp. 637.— 2, parāmāsā AC, rāmassa B.— 3, pasavati the three MSS. instead of pasavasi. —tam hi moghapurisa ABC; in C 'te' is inserted afterwards after hi.—**34.** 1, (at the end) tena hi . . paṭippassambhetu ABC. We should expect: tena hi bhi-

kkhave saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno p. d. app. u. mā paṭipassambhetu.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIRST BOOK.—The tables of contents are omitted in B throughout the whole work.—2, padassako both MSS.—12, tiṇṇaṃ pi ca bhikkhunaṃ (*sic*) AC.—15, tajjanikato C, tajjanīyakato A.—19, pañca aṅgo samuti AC, which is corrected, in C, into: pañcasāṅgo na samati.—23, Assajipunabbasu C, Assajipunappasu A.—33, padātirittatā A, °tā corrected to °kā C.

## II.

1. 1, BUDDHAGH.: pādapiḍhaṇaṃ ti dhotapādadhapaṇakam, pādakathaliyaṇaṃ ti adhotapādadhapaṇakam pādaghamaṇaṇaṃ vā. —BUDDHAGH.: oṇojanaṇaṃ ti vissajjanaṇaṃ vuccati.—4, BUDDHAGH.: chaṃḍāya caṇḍikamanti chaṃḍāya caṇḍikamante ayam eva vā pāṭho.—4. 1, na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhuko āvāso, sabh° anāvāso, sabh° āvāso vā anāvāso vā the three MSS.; instead of sabhikkhuko it probably ought to be written abhikkhuko; comp. ch. 1. 3. —aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā is wanting in AC; only B gives these words.—6. 1, B omits āgantukassa ārocetabbam.—7. 1, ūne gaṇe carati AC, ūne gaṇe caranaṇaṃ ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SECOND BOOK.—3, dukkaṭṭa AC. dukkaṭṭaṃ?—8, abbhānārahena AC, which is corrected, in C, to abbhānāraho—9, catu A, caṇḍa corrected to catu C.

B has a shorter and very incorrectly written table of contents which runs as follows:

parivāso ca mūlāya mānattamhi cāriyo  
visuddhānaṇaṃ ca abbhānaṇaṃ mīthunaṇaṃ bhavati pañcako |  
na gantabbo purato ye hoti pure pacchā  
ārocanaṇāya gantabbam channe disvā nimantaya  
pakkhe channe ca kamma catuttharattisodhanā nī (*sic*).

## III.

20. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: agghasamodhāno nāma sambahulāsu āpattisū yā ekā vā dve vā tisso vā sambahulā vā āpattiyo

sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsam agghena samodhāya tāsam rattiparicchedavasena avasesānam ūnatarapaṭicchannānam āpattinam parivāso diyyati. ayam vuccati agghasamodhāno.— 23. 5 et seq., dhammattā, adhammattā AC; dhammattā, adhammatā B.— 28. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: tattha antarā sambahulā āpattiyo āpajjati parimānāpaṭicchannā hotītiādisu (sic) āpattiparicchedavase parimānāyo c' eva appaṭicchannāyo cā 'ti attho.— 29. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: pacchimasmī āpattikkhandhe 'ti eko 'va so āpattikkhandho, pacchā chāditattā pana pacchimasmī āpattikkhandhe 'ti vuttam. purimasmiti etthāpi es' eva nayo.— 2, (First case) B omits ca pacchimasmiṃ ca. —(Third case) tā (tā pi A) āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti AC; B omits na. —This whole passage, as given in the MSS., is entirely confused. I think that instead of the three cases specified in the MSS., four cases should be distinguished, which are to be arranged after the analogy of the following paragraph and of ch. 31. 2. The number of four is wanted, besides, for filling the number of a hundred indicated after the close of ch. 30.— 33. 1, vavattiyā A, vavattitā C, vavattinā B.— 34. 1, In the case of "vematikā" B omits the words "yathāp. c' assa parivāsam datvā."— 2, utthite aruṇe AC, uddhaste ar° B. See Mahāvagga VIII. 13. 2, 5.— 35. 2, In the case of "parimānāyo pi aparimānāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo" we ought to expunge the words: "dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti."— 36. 1, According to the analogy of ch. 35 we should most probably alter the order of the second and third cases and place "parimānā paṭicchannāyo" before "parimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi."— 3, I believe that after "aparimānā paṭicchannāyo" we should insert "aparimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi."

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE THIRD BOOK.— 1, °dasāha.— 2, samghādisesadiṭṭhino suddhad°?— 3, makkham°?— 4, vibhajjavādānam?

#### IV.

2. The MSS. write "dhammavādi, adhammavādi," or "dhammavādi, adhammavādi" too where "dhammavādiṃ"



or "adhammavādiṃ" is required.—**4. 2**, uddissāhīti AC; uddisāhi B, instead of uddisā 'ti (the latter is the spelling in the MSS. in the identical passage of Vibhaṅga, Saṃghād. 8) ? — **4**, viniechinissantīti B. — byāpāyissantīti AC, bādissantīti B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. write vyāpāhissantīti, vyābādhissantīti. I think that we ought to read vyābādhissantīti. — °dalhībāhulā AC, °daḍḍhabahulā B. The Vibhaṅga MSS.: °dalhībāhulā, °daḍḍhibahulā. Atthakathā on the Vibhaṅga (Paris MS.): kāyadaḍḍibahulā (*sic*) 'ti kāyassa dalhabhāvanakaraṇābahulā kāyaposaṇābahulā 'ti attho. — apadissantī, the three MSS., instead of apadisanti. — Komattakandarāyaṃ AC, Gomattakand° B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have "Gotamakand°." — Kapotakand° AC, Kapodakand° B; Tapodakand°, the Vibhaṅga MSS. — °saṇṭhānaṃ C and the Vibhaṅga MSS., °sandhānaṃ B, °saṇḍānaṃ A. — **7**, Instead of "amhākaṃ" the Vibh. MSS. have "amhe," which is correct. — nisīdipeyyamā ti A, °dāpeyyamā ti BC. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have nisīdāpeyyāma and nisīdeyyāma. Probably it ought to be written nisīdāpiyeyyāma (*pass. caus.*). — **11**, samaggeni A, samaggena C, samaggo B. — **5. 1**, BUDDHAGHOSA: "bhāsita-parikantān ti vācāya bhāsitaṃ kāyena parikkamentāṃ parikkametvā katan ti attho." The MSS. constantly write "parikantāṃ." — BUDDHAGHOSA: āpajjitā ti . . . āpajjitvā 'ti vā pāṭho. — **6. 1**, ummattakāleyaṃ B, °kālayaṃ A, °kālayaṃ corrected into °kālayaṃ C. — **2**, ummattakālayaṃ AC, °kāleyaṃ B. — **10. 1**, BUDDHAGHOSA: na ca gatigatan ti dve tayo āvāse na gataṃ tattha tatth'eva vā dvitikkhattuṃ avinicchitaṃ na ca saritasāritān ti dvitikkhattuṃ tehi bhikkhūhi saraṃ sayitaṃ (*read*: sayāṃ saritaṃ!) vā aññehi sāritaṃ vā na hoti. — **11**, The name of the Bhikkhu is spelt Upavāḷa in AC, Uvāḷa and Uvāla in B, Uvāla in the commentary quoted by Vjesinha in Childers's Diet. v. tassapāpiyyasikā. — BUDDHAGHOSA: idaṃ hi yo pāpussannatāya pāpiyo puggalo tassa kattappato (*sic*) tassapāpiyyasikakammaṃ ti vuccati. — **13**, BUDDHAGHOSA: idaṃ kammaṃ tiṇavatthāra-kasatisattā (°sadisattā?) tiṇavatthāra-ko 'ti vuttaṃ. yathā hi gudhaṃ (gūṭhaṃ I) vā muttaṃ vā ghaṭṭiya-mānaṃ dugandhatā yathā bahi (duggandhatāya bādhati?),

tiñehi attharivā supaṭicchādītassa pañ' assa so gandho na bādhati, evaṃ eva ayaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ mūlānumūlaṃ gantvā vūpasamiyamānaṃ kakkhalattāya vālattāya bhedāya samvattati, taṃ iminā kammaṇa vūpasantaṃ gūḍhaṃ (gūṭhaṃ!) viya tiṇavattthārakena paṭicchannaṃ suvūpasantaṃ hotīti. — **Buddhagh.**: thullavajjan ti pārājikañ c' eva saṃghādisesañ ca.— 14. 1, gāheti, gāhessati AC; vāhoti, vāhessati B.— 2, medhakaṃ, the three MSS. —anupalappadānaṃ AC, anubala° B. **Buddhaghosa**: anupalapbadānaṃ (*sic*) ti purimavacanassa kāraṇaṃ dassetvā pacchimavacanena palapvadānaṃ. —kiccayatā B, kiccayathā C, kiccayathā corrected into °tā A.— 3, paḷāsi C, paḷāsi A, paḷāsi B.— 9, anubalappadānaṃ ABC. See § 2.— 14, katamaṃ āpatti, the three MSS.— 16, dvihi samatthehi sammati sammukhā°?— 17, sambahulā bhikkhū AC, bahutarā bh° B.— 18, B constantly writes paṭicchitabbaṃ, paṭicchissāma etc., AC: sampatiṭicchitabbaṃ etc. —vā antarena the three MSS.— 19, **Buddhagh.**: anantāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti . . . bhāsaññi pi paṭho, ayaṃ ev' attho. —ācāragocarasaṃpanno AC, ācārasaṃpanno B. —dhātā AC, dhātā corrected into dhatā B. —cheke AC, ṭhito B. —passitum AC, pasiditum B.— 21, 22, 23, AC insert saṃghasaṃmukhatā before dhammasaṃmukhatā.— 22, 23, tatrassa B, tatra cassa AC.— 22, **Buddhaghosa**: n' eva suttaṃ āgataṃ ti na mātikā āgatā, no suttavibhaṅgo 'ti vinayo pi na paṇṇo. byañjanachāyāya attha paṭibāhatīti byañjanamattam eva gahetvā atthaṃ paṭisedheti. jātarūpara-jatakhattavattthupaṭiggahaṇādisu vinaya-dharehi bhikkhūhi āpattiya kārayamāne disvā kime (*sic*) āpattiya kāretha, nanu jātarūpara-jatapattiggahaṇā paṭivirato hotīti, evaṃ sutte paṭiviratimattam eva vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati. aparo dhammakathiko suttassa āgatattā olambetvā nivāsentaṇaṃ āpattiya āropiyamānāya kiṃ imesaṃ āpattiṃ ropetha, nanu parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsessaṃmīti sikkhā 'va karaṇiya 'ti evaṃ sikkhākaraṇamattam ev' ettha vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati.— 24, niyyādetabbaṃ AC, viññāpetabbaṃ B. —kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikā yā kammaṣṣa . . . AC, kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya yā yebhuyyasikā kammaṣṣa . . . B.— 26, **Buddhaghosa**: gulhakan tiādisu

alajjassannāya (alajjuss°?) parisāya gulhako salākagāho kātabbo, lajjussannāya parisāya vivatāko, bālussannāya sakannajappako; . . . duggaho 'ti paccakadhitabban ti duggahitasalākāyo 'ti vatvā puna gahetvā yāvatatiyaṃ gāhetabbā . . . , atha yāvatatiyaṃ pi adhammavādino 'va babutaro (*sic*) honti, ajja akālo sve jānissāmiti vuttahitvā alajjinam pakkhabhedanattāya dhammavāḍipakkham pariyesitvā punadivase salākagāho kātabbo. ayaṃ gulhako salākagāho, sakannajappako pana gāhite vattabbo 'ti, ettha sace saṃghatthero adhammavāḍisalākam gaṇhāti so evaṃ avabodhotabbo (*sic*): bhante tumhe mahallakā vayo anuppattā, tumhākaṃ etaṃ na yuttaṃ, ayaṃ pana dhammavāḍisalākā 'ti assa itarā salākā dassetabbā. sace so taṃ gaṇati dātabbo (*sic*), atha n' eva avabujjhati, tato mā kassaci ārocehiti vattabbo. sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.— 29, vinayasammukhatā la AC, vin° puggalasammukhatā B. —kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikā kammassa AC, kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikāyayā tassapāpiyyasikāya kammassa B.— 31, Instead of " evam assu vacaniyā " the three MSS. write " evam assa vacaniyo."

There is, in the MSS., no TABLE OF CONTENTS given for this book.

## V.

1. 1, bāhuṃ pi and bahuṃ pi AC, bāham pi B constantly. —BUDDHAGHOSA: kāmāpudavā 'ti chavirāgamaṇḍanānu-yuttā nāgarikamanussā. gāmāpudavā 'ti pi pādho, es' ev' attho.— 3, B constantly writes atthāne. BUDDHAGHOSA: atthāne nhāyantiti, ettha atthānaṃ nāma rukkhaphalakaṃ viya tacchetvā atthapadākārena rājiyo chinditvā nhānatitthe nikhaṇanti, tattha cuṇṇāni ākiritvā manussā kāyaṃ ghaṃsanti. —gandhabbahatthakenā 'ti nhānatitthe thapitena dārumayahatthena tena kira cuṇṇāni gahetvā manussā sariraṃ ghaṃsanti. —kuruvindakasuttiyā 'ti kuruvindakapāsāṇa-cuṇṇāni lābhaya (*sic*) bandhitvā katakulikakalāpako vuccati, taṃ ubhosu antesu gahetvā sariraṃ ghaṃsanti.— 4, BUDDHAGHOSA: vigayha parikammaṃ kārepentiti (*sic*) aññamaññaṃ sarirena sariraṃ saṃghaṃsanti. —mallakaṃ nāma makara-dantike chinditvā mūllakamūlasaṇṭhānena (*sic*) katamalla-



kaṃ vuccati. —akataṃallakam nāma dante achinditvā ka-  
tam. — 5, BUDDHAGHOSA : ukkāsikan ti vattavatti. —pudhu-  
pāpikan ti hatthaparikkammaṃ vuccati. — 2. 1, BUDDHA-  
GHOSA : vallikā 'ti kaṇṇato nikkhantamuttolambakādinam  
etaṃ adhivacanam. —pāmaṇṇaṃ ti yaṃ kiñci bala ekasuttam  
(sic). —ovattikan ti vaḷayam. —kāyuram AC, kāyuram and  
kāyūram B. BUDDHAGHOSA : kāyurādini pākāṭān' eva. —  
6, °samajjo AB, °samajjho C. — 3. 1, sarakuttiṃ AC, sara-  
kuntim B. BUDDHAGHOSA : sarakuttan ti sarakiriyaṃ. —  
BUDDHAGHOSA : āyatako nāma tam tam vattam bhinditvā  
akkharāni vināsetvā pavatto. dhamme pana suttantavattam  
nāma atthi, jātakavattam nāma atthi, gāthāvattam nāma  
atthi, tam vināsetvā atidigham kātum na vattati, caturassena  
vattena parimaṇḍalāni padabyañjanāni dassetabbāni. — 2,  
sarabhaññaṃ ti sareṇa bhāṇam. sarabhaññaṃ kira taraṅga-  
vattaketaṃvattahagalitavattādini (sic) dvattiṃsa vattāni atitesu  
(atthi tesu?) yaṃ icchati tam kātum labhati. sabbesam  
padavyañjanam avināsetvā vikāram akatvā samāṇasārūppena  
caturassena nayena pavattanam yeva lakkhaṇam. — 5. 1,  
pāpāpetvā and pāthāpetvā B. —suparibhuttam B, pari-  
bhuttam AC. — 2, ampapesikam kātum AC, pesikam k°  
B. —caranti B, denti AC. —nipaṭṭabijaṃ A, nipaggab° C,  
nibbaṭṭhab° B. Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 21. — 6. Compare  
Jātaka, vol. ii. pp. 145-147. — 1, na hi (in both places) AC,  
na ha B. —The words "imāni cattāri ah° mettena o° phari-  
tum" are wanting in AC. —parittam AC, attaparittam B.  
—kātabbam, the three MSS. instead of kātabbā. —The  
words "anujānāmi . . . mocetum" are wanting in AC. —  
8. 1, candanassa AC, candanasārassa B. —BUDDHAGHOSA :  
candanagaṇhi uppannā hotiti candanaghattikā uppannā hoti.  
—likhaṇ ca AC, lekhaṇ ca B. —uttitvā AC, pakkhipitvā B.  
—anuparivattesi AC, anupariyāsi B. —adāsi AC, pādāsi B. —  
2, te idha manussā, te idha bhante manussā B. —māsakassa  
B. —hirikopiṇam B. — 9. 2, BUDDHAGHOSA : likhitum ti tanu-  
karapaṭṭhāy' etaṃ vuttam. —vaḷim honti B, va honti ("va"  
is crossed in A) AC. Unfortunately the commentary does  
not contain any remark about this passage, which it is  
impossible for me to restore. —The three MSS. read bhatti-

kammakatāni in both places. Comp. VI. 2. 7.— 3, nivodakam AC, vodakam B.— 4, midhante B, midhante AC. BUDDHAGH.: midhante ti ālindakamidhikādinam ante. sace pana parivattitvā tatth' eva patitthāti evarūpāya vittinipāya midhiyā (*sic*) tthapetum vattati. Comp. VI. 2. 3.— amsavaddhako and °kam, the three MSS. BUDDHAGH.: amsavaddhakena amsakute laggetvā aṅge tthapetum vattati. I think that we ought to spell this word amsabandhaka, comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 12. 4.— 5, kavāṭena āvattitvā? comp. 4, vātamaṇḍalikāya āv.— 10. 2, abhum me AC, abbhūm me B; BUDDHAGH.: abbhūme 'ti utrāsavacanam etam. —vata mayan ti B. —pimsācillikā AC, pisācīpallikā B.— 3, BUDDHAGH.: calakāniti cappetvā apaviddhāmissāni.— 11. 1, vippādetvā A, vipp<sup>o</sup> corrected to vipphādetvā C, vipphāmetvā B. Probably we ought to read vipāṭetvā. —namatān ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: matān ti satthakavedhanakam pilotikakhaṇḍam.— 2, BUDDHAGH.: saritān ti pāsāṇacūṇṇam vuccati.— 3, BUDDHAGH.: dantakathinān (*sic*) ti tassa majjhe itarassa bhikkhuno pamāṇena aññam nisseṇi bandhitum anujānāmīti attho. pidalān ti daṇḍakathinappamāṇena kaṭasārakassa pariyante paṭisamharitvā dugunakarāṇam. salān ti dupaddacīvarassa antare pavesana-salākam. vinandhanarajjun ti mahānisseyiā saddhī khuddakam nisseṇi vinandhitum rajjun. vinandhanasuttān ti khuddakanisseṇiā cīvaram vinandhitum, suttakam vinandhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti . . . . kaḷimpān ti (ABC write kaḷimbhān ti. Comp. Sansc. kaḍamba, kalamba?) pamāṇasaññānakarāṇam yaṃ kiñci tālapanṇādi. moghasuttān ti vaḍhakinam dārūsa kālasuttāna viya haliddhisuttāna saññākāraṇam.— 5, amsabuddhako AC, amsavattako B. See the note on ch. 9. 4.— 6, kathinamaṇḍalan ti AC, °maṇḍapan ti B.— ogumbetvā B, ogummetvā C, ogumpetvā AD. These spellings recur almost invariably throughout these MSS. ogumphetvā? BUDDHAGH.: chādanam odhunitvā ghanadaṇḍakam katvā anto e' eva bahi ca mattikāya limpantan ti attho. —pañcapaṭīkam AC, °paṭṭhitam B. As a rule, however, this word is spelt in B pañcapaṭṭhikam.— 7, samgharitam ABC, samh<sup>o</sup> D. See Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10. —bhijjati

B, paribhijjati AC. —BUDDHAGH.: goghamsikāyā 'ti velum  
 li (*sic*) vā rukkhadaṇḍakam vā anto katvā tena saddhi samha-  
 ritun ti attho. —vitivethīyati B. — **12.** kāyabandhanena AC,  
 °bandhane B. — **13.** 2, upanandham, upanandho the three  
 MSS., instead of upanaddham, upanaddho? — **14.** 3,  
 udakatthānam AC, udakādhānam B. —tiṇachādane na chā-  
 deti AC, tiṇachadanam na sedeti B. —dhopitun ti B. — 5,  
 marumpam AC, marumbam B. See *Dīpavamsa*, p. 208,  
 note 2. — **16.** 2, kulam bhijjati AC, kulā lujjati B. —udaka-  
 pānarajjun ti B. —tulam ABC. —karakaḍakam AC, karaka-  
 ṭamkam B. —cakkavattān ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: tūlan ti  
 paṇṇikānam vīya udakaabbhāhanakutuladakaḍakako (*sic*)  
 vuccati goṇe vā yojetvā hatthahi (*sic*) vā gahetvā dīghava-  
 rattādihi ākaḍhayantam. cakkavattākan ti arahattaghaṭi-  
 yantam. sammakhaṇḍam nāma tūlāya vā kaṭadakaṭake vā  
 yojetabbakam sammabhājanam. —bahu AB, bahum C. —  
**17.** 1, paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: colakena pi  
 udakam paccuttharitum vattati. — **18.** 1, cātumāsam AB,  
 cat° and cāt° C, cat° D. — **19.** 1, BUDDHAGH.: namatakan ti  
 elakalomehi katam avāyimam sammakhandhaparihārena pa-  
 ribhuñjitabbam. —āsittakūpathāne B, āsitthakūpamāne (cor-  
 rected into °dhāne C) AC. BUDDHAGH.: āsittakupadhānam  
 nāma tampalokena vā rajatena vā katāya belāya etam adhi-  
 vacanam. —āsittakūpamāne A, āsitthakūpadhiāne C, āsittak-  
 ūpadhāne B. —malorikan ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: malorikā  
 'ti daṇḍādharako vuccati. — **20.** 5, papato the three MSS.,  
 instead of papati? — **21.** 2, sopānakalevara AC constantly,  
 °kaliṅgara B. —sampharatu AC, sambarantu BD. — 3, 4,  
 celapatikam AC, celapattikam B. BUDDHAGH.: celapatikan  
 ti celasandharan ti. Comp. Sansc. pattikā. — **22.** 1, katakam,  
 all the MSS. BUDDHAGH.: katakam nāma padumakaṇṇikā-  
 kām padaghamsanattham kaṇḍake utthāpetvā katam . . . ;  
 sukharā 'ti pāsāno vuccati. — **23.** 2, addassāsum the three  
 MSS. — **24.** 1, utthivā AC, uddhetvā B. — **26.** niṭṭhāyatiti  
 AC, utth° B. — **27.** 1, adassāsum AC, adasāsum B. — 2,  
 kutto pi gham santi AC, kuḍḍena pi nighamsenti B. —  
 mamsappamāṇena A, mamsampamāṇena C, mamsapamāṇe  
 B. —visatimattam C, visatimattam A, visatimattam B.



BUDDHAGH.: *visatimāṭhan ti visatinam pi nakhe likhita-*  
*matṭhe kārāpentī. malamattan ti nakhato malamattam apa-*  
*kadhitam anujānāmiti attho.*—3, *khūrasipātikaṃ AC, khū-*  
*rasipātikaṃ B.* BUDDHAGH.: *khurasippātikan ti khurako-*  
*sakaṃ.*—4, *aḍḍhadukaṃ AC, aḍḍharukaṃ and rūkaṃ B.*  
 BUDDHAGH.: *aḍḍhadukan ti udare lomarājīṭhapanam.*—28. 1,  
*kamsapatttharikā AB, pattarikā C.* BUDDHAGH.: *sakamsa-*  
*patttharikā'ti sabandhavāṇijā (kamsabbandhavāṇijā?).*—*na bh°*  
*bahum lohabbhandam AC.*—2, *āyogo, āyogaṃ, etc., AC, ay° B.*  
*—vemaṃ kavaṭam AC, vemakaṃ vaṭam B. v° paṭam?*  
 Comp. the Table of Contents, v. 33.—29. 1, *pabbassittha*  
*AC, bhassittha B.*—BUDDHAGH.: *kalābukaṃ nāma bahu-*  
*rajjukam, dattubbakam (deḍḍabbhakam AC, deḍḍumbhakam*  
*and deḍḍubh° B) nāma udakasabbasāsasadisam. muraja (sic)*  
*nāma mudajavattisaṇhānam (°saṇṭhānam?) vetṭhetvā kataṃ.*  
*maddaviṇam (maddaviṇam AC, maddavīnam B) nāma pā-*  
*maṇḡgasamhānam (°samṭh°?).*—2, BUDDHAGH.: *sukarantakan*  
*(sūkarantikan B) ti. ettha pakativitā vā macchadaṇḍakam*  
*vāyimā vā paṭikā vaṭṭati. sesā kuñicarantikāḍibhedā na*  
*vaṭṭati. sukarantakam nāma kuñcikakosaṇakasaṇhānam hoti.*  
*ekarajjukam pana muddikakāyabandhanan ca sukarantakam*  
*anulometi. anujānāmi bhikkhave padamajam (sic) maddavi-*  
*ṇan ti. idam dasāsu yeva anuññātan ti. pāmaṇḡgadasā c'*  
*ettha catunnam upari na vaṭṭanti. sobhamam (sobhakam B)*  
*nāma vetṭhatvā (sic) mukhavattisibbanam. guṇakam nāma*  
*mudikasamhānena sibbanam . . .; pavananto ti pāsanto*  
*vuccati. —vidham, vidhe, vidhā AC; piṭham, piṭhe, piṭhā*  
*B. The commentary gives no explanation.*—3, *kotto AC, kono*  
*B. koṇo?*—5, BUDDHAGH.: *saṃvelliyaṃ nivāsentiṭṭi malla-*  
*kammakarādayo viya kaccham bandhitvā nivāsenti. —*  
 BUDDHAGH.: *maṇḍavetṭṭhiti yathā rañño kuhiñci gacchanto pa-*  
*rikkhārabbandavahanamanussā'ti adhippāyo. —antarakājam*  
*B. —olambakabbhāran ti B.*—31. 2, BUDDH.: *atipatāha-*  
*kan ti atikhaṭakam (sic).*—32. 1, *tinagahanā AC, tinagahanā*  
*B. tinagahanā?*—2, *porisisam AC, porisakam B.* BUDDH.:  
*porisiyan ti purisappamaṇam.*—33. 1, *Nayameḷakekutā AC*  
*("na" is expunged in C), Yameḷutekulā B. Minayeff*  
*(Prātim., p. xlii) gives the following readings of these*

names: Yamelute-kulā, Yamelake-kulā. —AC omit "bhikkhū" (after "nāma"). —kalyāṇapaṇṇaraṇā AC. —BUDDH.: chandaso āropemā 'ti vedam viya sakkatābhāsāya vācanā-maggaṃ āropema. saṇāya (*sic*; read sakāya) niruttiyā 'ti ettha sakāya (*sic*) nirutti nāma sammāsambuddhena vuttappa kāro Māgadhavohāro. (2) lokāyatam nāma sabbam ucchiṭṭham sabbam anucchiṭṭham seto kāko kālo pako (vako?) iminā 'va kāraṇenā 'ti evamādinī rattakakāraṇapaṭisaṃyuttatitthiyasattham (evamādinirattakak<sup>o</sup>?) — 34. 1, vyabbāhimsu and vyābāh<sup>o</sup> B, byāpāhimsu AC. vyābādhimsu? Comp. IV. 4. 4. —khādītābham AC, khāy<sup>o</sup> B. — 35. 3, °pidharo, °pidharam AC; °piddharo, °piddharam B. — 4, pakiritun ti AC, upak<sup>o</sup> ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIFTH BOOK.—This whole table is wanting in B. —v. 2, kaṇṭhasuttam? —v. 4, lañchenti? —v. 8, vipāṭi<sup>o</sup>? —v. 9, pahoti ca? —v. 19, makarant<sup>o</sup> both MSS. —v. 21, mukhavattikā AC, which is corrected into °pattikā in C. —v. 22, udakātara<sup>o</sup> both MSS. —v. 28, bhuñjant'-eka-tuvaṭṭayam? —v. 29, vinā ca? —I do not see what "tayo" refers to (comp. ch. 23. 3). —v. 32, lohabhaṇḍ'-añjanisala? —Between v. 33 and v. 34 at least one stanza is apparently wanting.

## VI.

1. 2, kārāpeyya the three MSS. I think we ought to read kārāpeyyam (comp. the Table of Contents, v. 2); however, compare the remarks of Prof. Kuhn, *Beiträge zur Pāli-Gramm.*, p. 105. — 2. 1, phussiyanti AC, phassiyanti B. — apāpuritam AC, avāpuritam B. —yehi te B, ye pi te C. —BUDDH.: yantakasūcikan ti, ettha yam-yam jānāti tam-tam yantakam, tassa vivarasūcikuñci (*sic*) kātum vaṭṭati. — 2, acakkhussā B, °kkhussā AC. —BUDDH.: cakkulikan ti ettha colakapādamuñchanam (*sic*) bandhitum anujānāmīti attho. — 3, undurehi pi upacikāhi pi AC, upacikāhi B. —miḍhan ti B, miḍhin ti C, miḍhikan ti A. BUDDH.: piḍhan ti piḍhikam (*sic*). Comp. V. 9. 4. —miḍhiyā AC, miḍhaka B. — 4, bhaddap<sup>o</sup> ABC. BUDDHAGH.: bhattapidhan ti vettamayam

pidham vuccati. — āmalakavattikam p° AC, āmaṇḍikavaṇṭhi-  
kam p° B. BUDDH.: amatakapandikapidham nāma āmala-  
kākarena yojitam. — 5, pavedhenti AC, paloṭhenti B. pa-  
veṭhenti? — 6, vedhetum AC (in both places), vetum B. —  
aṅgehi vijjhivā B. — 7, senāsanaṃ parikkhārikam dussam  
AC. — nippaṭanti AC, nipphaṭanti B. — bhattikamman ti  
ABC, instead of bhatikamman ti? Comp. V. 9. 2.  
BUDDH.: bhittikamman ti bhisichaviyā upari bhittikammaṃ.  
— hatthabhattin ti A, °bhittin ti C, °bhattikan ti B. BUDDH.:  
hatthabhittin ti pañcaṅgulibhitti. — nipatati (omitting “na”) B. — 3. 1, thūsap° AC, phusap° B (in all the three places).  
— saṇṭham° AC, saṇham° B. — ikkāsam ABC; BUDDH.:  
nikkāsan ti rukkhanivāyāsam vā silesam vā. — piṭṭhimaddan  
ti AB, piṭṭham° ti C. BUDDHAGH.: piṭṭhamaddan ti piṭṭha-  
khali (sic). — paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDH.: paccuttha-  
ritun ti muṭṭeṭum. — BUDDH.: gaṇḍamattikan ti gaṇḍuppa-  
daguthamattikam. — 3, ālakamantā AC, ālakamandārā B.  
BUDDH.: ālakamandā ’ti ekaṅgaṇā manussābhikiṇṇā. — 4,  
kulaṅkapādakan ti AC, kuḷaṅkapādanan ti B. BUDDH.:  
kulaṅkapādakan ti rukkhāṃ vijjhivā tattha khāṇuke āko-  
ṭṭvā katam, tam āharimaṃ bhittipādam jinnakuṭṭapādassa  
upatthambhanattham bhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhapetum anujānāmiti  
attbo. — uddhasudhan ti AC, uddhasuvan ti B. BUDDH.:  
uddhasuddhan ti vacchakagomayena ca chārīkāya ca saddhi-  
madditamaddhikam (sic). — 5, apaṭisaraṇā AC, appaṭissaraṇā  
B. apaṭisaraṇā? BUDDH.: paghānan ti pi vuccati . . . ,  
pakuṭṭan ti . . . pakutan ti pi pāṭho. — 7, ottapati AC,  
otappati B. — 8, B omits uttarapāsakam. — 10, apesiyaṃ AC,  
āp° B. BUDDH.: apesiti dighadārumhi khāṇuke paveesvā  
kaṇḍakasākhāhi vinandhitvā katam dvāratthakanakam. —  
akakavāṭam A, akavāṭam C, akkavāṭam B. — 11, sudhā-  
mattikelepanam AC, dhurāmattikālepanam B. — 4. 2, sam-  
ghoso pi B. — 3, Sivadvāram AC, Sītavanadvārā B. — 4,  
hadaye daram ABC. BUDDH.: hadaye dharadhan ti (read  
darathan ti?) citte kilesadaradham jinetvā. — abbuyha AC,  
pappuya B; the Phayre MS. of the Aṅg. Nik. writes  
“appeyya.” — 6, veyyāyikam BC, veyyāsikam A constantly.  
BUDDH.: veyyāsikan ti (sic) vayakaraṇam vuccati. — 8, ayyā



AC, ayo B.— 10, koṭṭhakam sāmanta B, °ke sām° C.— 5. 1, nīsiñcivā B, cinitvā C.—akusalena B, akusalakena C.— 2, navakammiko C, °ako B. Comp. Kaccāyana, p. 189, ed. Senart.—paṭisaṃkharissati BC. BUDDH.: paṭisaṃkharīyatitī pākatikam kariyati.— 6. 3, Himavantapasse B, °padese C. Comp. Jātaka, vol. i. p. 218.—chāpo B, poto C (in the elephant's speech).—aggamkurūṃ su B, aggamkurakam C.—aggamkurum B, aggamkurakam C.—ekam phalam B, phalam C.—tassāyam BC.—attanā ca pañcasīlesu C, attanāmasu pañcasu s° B.— 10. 1, saṃgham bhattam B, saṃghassa bh° C.— 2, B omits "chabbaggiyā bhikkhū" before "gilānā."—mayam mha av° C.— 11. 3, ussādiyimsu B, ussārayimsu C (constantly). BUDDH.: seyyā ussārayisū 'ti mañcatṭhānāni atirekāni ahesum.—parivenā C, parivenam B.— 12, tattha tayā mogh° idha mukkam idha gahitam kho tatra mukkam B, tattha t° mogh° gahitam idha muttam idha tayā gahitam kho tatra muttam C. BUDDH.: tattha tayā mogh° gahitam idha mukkam tatra mukkan ti. ettha ayam attho. yam tayā tattha senāsanam gahitam tam te gahanten' eva idha mukkam hoti, idha dān' āham āvuso muñcāmiti vadantena pana tam tatāpi muttam. evam tvam ubhayattha paribāhiro 'ti.— 14, sālindam B, ālindam C.—BUDDH.: hatthinakha-kan ti hatthikumbhe patiṭṭhitam, evam evamkatassa (sic) kir' etam nāmam.—pāde bhinditvā B, p° chinditvā C.— 15. 1, tassa santakam C, t° santikam B.— 2, lohavārako, all MSS.— 17. 1, gaṇḍikādhānamattena B, bhaṇḍikāthapanamattena C constantly. Comp. gaṇḍamattikam, VI. 3. 1?— 18, haritum kukk° B, paritaritum kukk° C.—B: anujānāmi bh° tam tāvakālikam h°.— 20. 2, nuṭṭhubhanti etc., B, nuṭṭhuhanti etc., C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 11.—BUDDH.: dhotapādake 'ti pi pātho. dhotēhi pādehi akkamitabbatṭhānass' etam adhivacanam.— 21. 1, madhurabhattāni B, varabh° C.—BUDDH.: asukassa nāma salākabhattan ti evam akkharāni upanibandhitvā pacchiyam vā civarabhoge vā katvā sabbā salākāyo omuñchitvā (omuñcivā B, opuñchitvā C, D in another place; opuñjitvā d'Alwis, Kaccāyana, p. 103) punapunam heṭṭhavasena āloletvā etc.— 3, uppanno B, uppanno corrected into ussanno C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SIXTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B; so I was only able to make use of C.—1, The metre is quite correct if we expunge “*tamhā te*.”—8, āmalaka-phalaka?—9, uccāpi, paṭipāḍakā?—10, gaṇḍum, *sic* C.—11, haṭṭhabhittiñ ca?—17, sudham?—18, pariggaham?—21, bhājayi?—bhāga no dade?—23, tivaggā ca, duvaggikam?—yam tiṇṇam?—24, ayyakā ca?—32, antimāpannako yadi?—36, likhanti?—likhite ca?

## VII.

1. 1, BUDDH.: amhākan ti amhesu amhākam kulato 'ti vuttam hoti.—2, niddhahetabbam niddhahetvā B, niddhāp° niddhāp° C. BUDDH.: niṭṭāpetabban ti tipāni uddharitabbāni. I have written niddāpetabban, comp. “*nirdātā*,” Manu, vii. 110. —ujukam (instead of puṇjam) B.—3, BUDDH.: aham tayā yathāsukham pabbajāhīti, ettha aham tayā saddhim pabbajissāmiti saḥāyasinehena sahasā vattukāmo hutvā puna rajjasirilobhena parikaḍḍhiyamānahadayo aham tayā 'ti ettakam eva vatvā sesam vattum na sakkhīti evam attho veditabbo. —bhātaro ca C.—4, nippātītā BD, nippātītā and nibb° C, nipphātītā Fausböll, Dhṛ., p. 142. —mānassito B, mānassino C; comp. Dhṛ., p. 142 (mānanissitā). BUDDH.: mānassino 'ti mānassayino mānanissitā 'ti vuttam hoti. —nimmādiyissatīti corr. into nimmānayissatīti B, nimmāniyissatīti C.—5, samanupassanto B.—6, kim p° tvam Bhaddiya atthavasam BC, comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 15. 7. —paṇṇalomo B, paṇṇal° C. Comp. Buddhagh. on I. 6. 1. —paradavutto B, paradatthavutto corr. into °bhamto C.—2. 1, kin nu kho aham p° BC, instead of kan nu kho. —2, vyābādheti B, byāpādeti C.—3, BUDDH.: sammānatīti sammāneti. —tumo B, tumho C. BUDDH.: yam tumo karissatīti yam so karissati. Probably we ought to refer tumo to Sansc. tmanā —5, pittam B, pittam or vittam C.—3. 1, °kholāsika B, °kheḷāpaka and °kheḷopaka C. BUDDH.: kheḷāpakassā 'ti ettha micchājīvena uppannapaccayā ariyehi vantaḍḍā, kheḷasadisā tathārūpe °ccaye ayam ajjhoḥarātīti kheḷāpiko 'ti bhagavatā vutto. —Devadattassa bhagavato

B, D° bhagavati C. Comp. Dhṛp., p. 143.— 3, sammato āy° Sāriputto C, sammato va āy° Sār° B. sammato ea āy° Sār°?— 4, jāneyyāti ayyo D° B, jāneyyāsi ayyo D° C. “jāneyyāti” instead of “jāneyya” is the third person according to the analogy of the second “jāneyyāsi.”— 5, abhabbe akāsi B, abhate ak° C. —evam te rajjam B, etam te r° C.— 6, ye iminā maggena attha purisā āgacchanti te j° vor° āg° BC; in C before “āgacchatha” the words “iminā maggena” have been inserted *secunda manu*.— 8, After “saranam gate ‘ti” (in the story of the conversion of the sixteen men) C adds: “atha kho bhagavā te purise etad avoca: mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā maggena gacchitha iminā maggena gacchathā ‘ti aññena maggena uyyojesi.”— 9, chāyāyam B, pacchāyam B. —tako papaṭikā B, tato papaṭikā C. —ānantarikakammam B, anantariyam k° C.— 11, Nālagiri B, Nālagiri C.— 12, vihetthayissatīti B, vihetthay° C. Correct: vihetthiyissatīti. na cirassam C, cirassam B. —samgāmessatīti B. —sugati C, sugatim B. —C omits yato. —mā ca pamādo mā ca p° B, mā ca mado mā ca p° C. —na tvam ñeva B, tvam ñeva C. —pamsuni B. —paṭikūṭito paṭisakki B, paṭikūṭiyo paṭisakki C, paṭikūṭiyo va osakki D. —aṅgusebhi C.— 14, Kaṭamoratissako B, Kaṭamodakatissako C. In the Vibhaṅga MSS. the name is spelt Kadamodakatissaka, Katamodakat°, Kadamorakat°, Kaṭacorakat°.— 17, sādhum sādhum C, sādhu sādhu B.— 4. 2, tassa kilamantassa mutth° C; B omits kil°. —niddā okkami B, niddam okk° C. Comp. Mahāvagga, X. 2. 15.— 4, katham hi pana tehi B, katham pana te (te is corrected into vo) C. —yatheva me bhante bhagavā B; C omits me. Instead of bhagavā I propose to read Devadatto.— 5, aggahetvā B, abbūhitvā C. I have written abbūhitvā; see Mahāvagga, VI. 20. 2. —anānusiikkhamānā C. —mahim B, mahi C. —nadim sujagga-to B, nadisu j° CD.— 6, sotā BC, sutā ‘ti sotā D. —vyādhitam B, byādhati C. vya thati? —asandaddho B, asandiṭṭho C. Buddh.: asandiṭṭho ca akkhātāniti (*sic*) nissandeho hutvā akkhā (*sic*).— 7, kiñ ca bhikkhave B, kathañ ca bh° C. Comp. ch. 1. 6; Mahāvagga, VIII. 15. 7.— 8, udapajjatha B, °jjetha C. Buddh.: upajjethā ‘ti upapajjatha. —



yathā gatiṃ B. —anuciṇṇo C, anum citto B. BUDDH.: so pamādaṃ anujino 'ti ettha pamādaṃ jinatīti anujinṇo pamādo apahino 'ti attho. —āsajjanam BC. BUDDH.: āpajjanan tā (sic) pāpakena eittena patvā visosetvā 'ti vā attho. —bhesmā hi B, bhasmā hi C. BUDDH.: bhasmā 'ti bhayānako. —evam evam BC. evam eva? —sammāgatam B, samagga-tam C.—5. 2, apakāsanti pakāsanti B, apakassanti avapakassanti C. BUDDH.: apapakāsantīti purisaṃ āgatan tiḍḍanti (sic), avapakāsantīti viya (sic) pakāsanti . . . apakassantīti parisam ākaḍḍanti vijatenti ekamantaṃ ussādentī ca, pakāsantīti ati viya pakāsenti yathā visam atthāva (sic) honti evaṃ karonti.—3, na apakāsanti na pakāsanti B, na apakassanti na avapakassanti C.—4, yogakkhemato dhamsati B, °khemā padhamsati C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SEVENTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B.—1, abhi C instead of ati. —As to "piddā" see the various readings at ch. 1. 2.—2, nihare C. Read atihare.

## VIII.

1. 2, paribhojaniyam gahetvā paribhuñjitabbam. pādā dhovitaḍḍā? —katikasanthānam B, °ntānam C constantly. Comp. IV. 4. 4. —ulloketaḍḍo B, nilloketaḍḍo CD.—3, °puñjakitam B, °puñcekitam C.—2. 2, āgantako bh° vuddhataro abhivādetabbo C.—3. 2 et seq., upariṇṇam and °ñcam B, °ñcam C.—3, aṅgāni seseyyun ti C, amkahāsehi pi seyyan ti B. BUDDH.: app eva nāma aṅgāni pi seseyyun ti . . . ovassakagehe pana tiṇesu ca mattikapiṇḍesu ca upari patantesu mañcapīṭhānam aṅgāni pi vinassanti.—4. 1, sandhārento B, sandhāretum asakkonto C. —papatā B, papati C.—5, sapadāno piṇḍap° bh° B, sapadānam p° bh° C.—5. 2 et seq., dātukāmā si viyā ti, dātuk° viyā ti B, dātukā-massa ti vā, dātukāmāssa ti vā, °kāmāssa ti C.—6. 1, Before the words "ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti" B inserts: "atthi bhante nakkhattapādānti. na jānāmāvuso 'ti. atthi bhante disābhāgan ti. na jānāmāvuso 'ti."—3, cīvaram sampkharitvā C, e° sampsaritvā B. I have written: "e° sampkharitvā," see Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10 etc. —In C the words

"aise karitvā" are wanting, but there is a sign of a gap.—  
**7.** 1, aṅgaṇe C, paṅgano B constantly.— 2, In B the words  
 "na paṭivāte aṅg° s° p°, adhovāte s° p°" are wanting.—  
**8.** 1, pahutaṃ and pahūtaṃ B, bahutaṃ C.— **9.** 1, dugg°  
 āmaṣṣatitī B, d° ācamissatitī C.— **10.** 2 et seq., ubbhujjhivā,  
 abbhujjitvā, ubbhujjitabbam B, ubbhajitvā, ubbhajitabbam  
 C.—nitthanatāpi, nitthanantāpi B, nitthunantāpi C.—  
 apalekhanti, apalekhanakattham BD, av° C. Comp. V.  
**35.** 3.—ūhanā B, uhatā CD.—apalekhanapittharo B, ava-  
 lekhanapidharo C. Comp. V. **35.** 3.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE EIGHTH BOOK.—This table is  
 wanting in B.—v. 6, bhisi-bimbo nisīdanam?— 9, anu-  
 pamena?— 22, okkhitt'-ukkhittā, ujjhaggi?— 23,  
 ottharivā?— 34, bhikkhā? (see ch. 5. 2).— 36,  
 upatthape?— 40, sabba-desam? (see ch. 6. 3).— 52, 53,  
 55, ubbhujji?— 53, sesena?— 65, uklāpaṃ sace (*scil.*  
 ussahati) sodheyya? (see ch. 11. 8).— 70, nissayakam?—  
 74, bhave?

## IX.

**1.** 1, uddhaste aruṇe C, uddhaste B. Comp. Mahāvagga,  
 VIII. **13.** 2.—uddhasatam aruṇam B, uṭhitam aruṇam C.—  
 3, 4, thalam vā ussādeti B.— 4, yam pi bhikkhave yam  
 mayā sāvakānam s° p°?—arahatthaphalasacchikiriyāya C (in  
 both places), arahattāya and arahantāya B.— **3.** 4, 5, 7,  
 aññatarasmim āvāse, and aññ° vā āvāse B, aññasumim vā  
 āvāse C. Comp. Table of Contents, v. 15.— **4.** 1, kanaṅga-  
 samannāgatam B, katamaṅgas° C, instead of kataṅgasam-  
 annāgatam.— **5.** 1, dhātā B, dhātā C. Comp. IV.  
**14.** 19.—na sampāyati B, na sammādayati C.— 4, adhamma-  
 cuditakassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.— 6, dhammacudi-  
 takassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1,  
 nicchuddo = nicchudito?— 6, catubhāgake?— 7, aka-  
 tāya katāya ca?—yathā diṭṭhi?—

9, silācāravipatti ca diṭṭhi-ājivavipatti ca  
 atṭha katākaten' ekā, silācāraditṭhiyā?

13, tam sv eva tassa akkhāti?— 16, bāhusuccam?—  
 19, pakāsītā?

## X.

1. 1, In C the third repetition of Mahāpajāpati's demand and Buddha's refusal is omitted.—3, arahantā va B, arahatthaphalaṃ vā C.—arahattam pi B, arahatthaphalaṃ pi C.—5, sace kho tvaṃ C, sace pana tvaṃ B.—6, nipatti B, nipati C.—nipatti B, nipatati C.—6. 1, 3, jāriyo ime imāsaṃ C.—1, na jānanti evaṃ pi B; pi is wanting in C. The same in § 2 (evaṃ pi āp° paṭiggahetabbā), § 3. But in § 2 C writes: evaṃ pi āp° paṭikātabbā.—2, 3, vuhye pi B, byūhe pi C. Comp. Abhidhānapp., v. 202.—2, jāriyo ime imāsaṃ C; in B these words are wanting.—3, khamāpentī maññamānā B, kh° evaṃ nanu (corrected to nana) kātabban ti m° C. I think we ought to read: khamāpentī evaṃ nāna k° ti m°.—7, kammattāyo pi āpattāpi- (corr. to āpattipi-) gāminiyo pi B, kampappattāyo pi āpattigāminiyo pi C.—anujānāmi bh° bhikkhūhi bhikkhūninaṃ kammaṃ ropetvā niyyādetun ti D.—8, mussati B, muyhati C (in both places).—In B “pana” before “mātugāmena” is wanting.—9. 1, 2, obhāsentī BC, obhāsanti D, which is correct.—1, obhāsetabbā BC. Read obhāsitabbā.—2, na bhikkhu obhāsitaṃ C; in B these words are wanting.—3, ovādaṭṭhapitāya C, ovādaṃ ṭh° B.—cārikaṃ pakkāmitabbā B, cārikaṃ pakkamitabbā C.—3, jāriyo ime imāsaṃ C.—gaccheyyaṃ ceva B (in the section referring to the Bhikkhunīsaṃgha).—dve tisso bhikkhunihi B, dve tisso bhikkhuniyo C.—pātimokkhuddesako bhikkhu upasaṃkamitvā B.—5, (in the case of the bāla) gaṇhāhayya ov° C, gaṇheyya ov° B.—aññatra paṭigarissāmiti B, atra patiharissāmiti C.—10. 2, BUDDH.: aṭṭhena 'ti gojaṇṇhaṭṭhikena.—After “dantamaṃsaṃ k°” B inserts “nisīdanamaṃsaṃ kottāpentī;” there is no corresponding clause in either of the MSS. after “na dantamaṃsaṃ kottāpetabbā.”—4, “chabbaggiyā” is wanting in B.—BUDDH.: avaṇṇadesa adhomukhaṃ lekhaṃ karonti, visesakaṃ ti gaṇḍapadesa vicitrasaṇhānaṃ (sic) visesakaṃ ronti (sic).—saṇambāṃ kārapenti B; nasamaṃjaṃ (after “na,” “camaṃ” is inserted) k° C. BUDDH.: naccanti naṭasaṃajjaṃ kārentī.—haritakaṃ pakkikāṃ B, haritakapaṇṇiyaṃ C, haritakapaṇṇikāṃ D.—tiṭṭhitaṃ B, tiṭṭhātaṃ



C. —sānaccam B, samajjam C. —haritakapakkikam B, °paṇṇiyam C.— 5, phanadasāni B, phan° corrected to phal° C.— **12**, pavatteṣi B, pāteṣi C.— **13**. 1, hand' eyyo B, hand' eyya corr. to hand' ayye C. —pakkkhipitvā B, nikkkhipitvā C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 4. —pass' eyya B, passa ayya C. —In B niharitvā (before "pattam dassetum") is wanting. — **15**. 1, mayambhā B, mayamha C. —bhikkhūhi (before paṭiggahāpetvā) is wanting in C.— 2, mayambhā B, mayamha C. —bhikkhūhi (before paṭigg°) is wanting in C.— **16**. 2, ānicolakan ti B, ānicolakan ti C. —nipphatati B, nipatati C. Comp. VI. 2. 7. —sikhiriṇi B, sikharāṇi C. — °paṇḍakā C, °paṇḍikā B.— 2, tatheva (twice) C, tattheva (twice) B.— 5, pucchante the two MSS.— **18**, sahāyantiyo B, saṃkāyantiyo C. BUDDH.: āsanam saṃkāyantiyo kalam vitināmesun ti aññam vuṭṭhāpetvā aññam nisidāpentiyō bhojanakalam atikkamesun. —I am not sure about the derivation and the correct spelling of this word. —BUDDH.: aññattha ("sabbattha" is omitted) yathāvuḍḍham na paṭibāhitabban ti ṭhapetvā bhattaggaṃ aññasmim catupaccayabhājanīyavṭṭhāne aham pubbe āgatā 'ti vuḍḍham paṭibāhitvā kiñci na gahetabbam, yathāvuḍḍham eva vattati.— **19**. 1, vikālam C, vikāle B.— 3, In C the words "ādāya bhikkhusamgham" are wanting.— **21**, Gaṇḍamabikāyā 'ti C, gihikāmahoginiyo 'ti B. See Mahāvagga, V. 9. 4. —aññatarāya B, aññatarissā C.— **22**. 1, assosi kho sā Adḍh° B.— **25**. 1, tassa pabbajite B, tassā pabbajitāya C. BUDDH.: tassā pabbajite 'ti tassā pabbajitakāle. —y° ayy° khamati . . . sammuti i° bli° dutiyam (§ 3: dutiyāyam) B, dutiyā (§ 3: dutiyam) C, instead of dutiyāya.— 2, sagāram B, sākāram C, sākāram D ("sahagāraseyyamattam" *sic*). —aññe BC, aññasmim D.— **26**. 1, 2, "na bhikkhave . . . etam attham ārocesum" is wanting in B.— **27**. 3, uparicchane D.— 4, kukkucam B, kukkusaṃ C. BUDDH.: kukkusaṃ mattikā 'ti kuṇḍakañ e' eva mattikañ ca. —paṭisotena B. —Subscription: ekasatam C, ekasatam chu B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.—2, rajokinnā?—4, ovaṭen?—6, pag eva?—13, na paccāgacchanti ca?—14, padam tathā?—17, °civarā?—18,

puppha-phañña°?—dhārayam°?—19, mam' accaye°?—21, Malli°?—22, patati ca°?—27, paripuñña° ca°?—28, ananūsitthā°?—36, vaṇakammanā°?—39, āturasseva°?—40, vidditvā°?—ittarā°?

## XI.

1. 6, BUDDHAGHOSA has read: "na kho pana me taṃ taṃ patirūpaṃ yv āhaṃ," etc., for this passage is thus quoted both in the Sam. Pās. and in the Sumaṅg. Vilāsinī. —apattañ ca sisam bimbohanam B, omitting the following words; C adds after "bimbohanam": "bhūmito ca pādā muttā." Sumaṅg. Vilāsinī (India Off. MS.): "appattam ca sisam bimbohanam;" Sam. Pās. (Paris MS.): "dve pādā bhūmito muttā appattañ ca sisam bimbohanam."—7, ubhatovinaye B, ubhatovibhaṅge C. —rājagārake BC, instead of rājagārake.—9, gihi pi no jānanti B, gihino pi j° C.—10, Buddh.: mā vokāle ahesun ti imāsam kāle gamanam ahesun ti.—11, Purāṇo C (in the first place; afterwards the name is spelt Purāṇo in C also). —saṃgitan ti B, saṃgitin ti C.—12, ujjavaniyā Kosambiyā B, Kosampin ujjavināvāya C.—14, api nu tumhe samapaṇṇassa C, api pana t° s° B. —adamhā B, adamba C. —koṭṭetvā B, koṭṭetvā C. —cikkhale B, cikkhallaena C. —madditvā B, maddetvā C. —lepissamā 'ti B, limpiṣṣamā 'ti C. —sabbo pi me B, sabbevime C. —kulavam g° C, kulāvaṅg° B. —ayañ carahi B, ayam ca hi C.—15, papati B, papatā C.—16, pañcasatīti B, pañcasatikā 'ti C. —Subscription: pañcasatikakhandhakam C, pañcasatikakkh° D, pañcasutikkh° B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.—3, vasanto°?—7, °savhaye°?

## XII.

1. 1 et seq., Kākaṇṭakaputto B, Kākaṇḍakaputto C. —After "pādam pi" B constantly inserts "māsakam pi." In C as well as in the Sam. Pās. (Paris MS.), in which this passage is quoted, these words are wanting.—3, mahikā C, mahiyā B. —rāgadosaupakiliṭṭhā B, rāgadosaparik° C. —muninādiccabandhunā B. —Before "asuddhā" B inserts

"na virocanti."— 4, kacāhaṃ B, saccāhaṃ C. —In C the words: "yassa pañca kāmagaṇā kappanti," are wanting.— 5, In C "tatth' eva" is wanting.— 7, pāpikānaṃ no B, upāsakehi pāpikaṃ no C, pāpitaṃ no D. —paccutthāsi C, pakkā (*sic*) B. —Pāṭheyyakānaṃ B, Pāveyy<sup>o</sup> C constantly. See Mahāvagga, VII. 1. 1. —The words: "imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma" are wanting in B.— 8, Sānav<sup>o</sup> B constantly. — 8 et seq.: B is full of gaps and transpositions in this part of the twelfth book.— 8, atthāsītīmattā is the number given in C; in B this passage is wanting. The Mahāvamsa (p. 16 ed. Turnour) mentions eighty, not eighty-eight Bhikkhus coming from Avanti.— 9, Instead of "kathaṃ nu kho mayā pakkhaṃ labheyyāma," for which we have only the authority of C (in B this passage is wanting), we most probably ought to read: "kaṃ nu kho," *etc.*, comp. ch. 2. 1. —Sahaṃjātīṃ C, Sahajātīṃ B. See Mahāvamsa, pp. 16, 17. — 10, pucchissāma C, puccheyyāma B. —sīṅginā loṇaṃ C, sīṅgilonāṃ B. —anujānissāmā ti B, anujānessāmā ti C (ch. 2. 8: anumatiṃ ānessāmā ti C). —yā sā surā asampattā C, surā asurātā asampattā B (the same in ch. 2. 8).— 2. 1, kaṃ nu kho B, handa kho C.— 2, In B the words "sādhū bhante Sāha" are wanting.— 3, api ca mayā B, api nu ca mayā C. —saṃghathero C, thero B.— 5, bhūmi and bhummi B, bhummi C. BUDDH.: bhūmiti piyavacanāṃ etaṃ. —BUDDH.: kullavihārenā 'ti uttānavihārenā 'ti.— 6, anupatto B, tasmim an<sup>o</sup> C.— 7, dasavasso is wanting in C.— 8, uposathapaññatte B, uposathasamyutte CD. —vūpasantaṃ B, santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ C. —saṃghamajjhamhi B, majjhe pi C (in both places).— 9, saṃgītiyā B, vinaya-saṃgītiyā C. —sattasatīti B, sattasatikā 'ti C —Subscription: sattasatikkh<sup>o</sup> B, satthatikakh<sup>o</sup> C. —vatthu pañcavīsati C, dvādasamaṃ B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1, cattāro, antepuraṇ ca (see ch. 1. 4)? —Pāṭheyyakā? — 2, Saṃkassam? —Sahaṃjātīṃ ca, ajjhesi? — 2, I do not see how to correct "dūraho pi udāmassa dārukaṃ."



INDEX

TO

VOLS. I. AND II.

I. Names, pp. 333-339.

A. Names of persons, pp. 333-335.

B. Gods and demons, p. 336.

C. Elephants, p. 336.

D. Nations and tribes, geographical names, etc., pp. 336-339.

II. The Buddha, p. 339.

A. Names and epithets of the Buddha, etc., p. 339.

B. The life of the Buddha, p. 339.

III. The Dhamma, pp. 340-342.

IV. The Sangha. Ecclesiastical law. Literature, pp. 343-350.

V. Brahmanism and non-Buddhistical sects, p. 350.

VI. Secular and daily life. Miscellaneous matter, pp. 350-361.

VII. Verses, pp. 361-362.

---

M. = Mahāvagga.

C. = Cullavagga.

## I. NAMES.

## A. NAMES OF PERSONS.

- Āṅgiraṇa, M. i. 15. 7; vi. 35. 2.  
 Ajātsamitta, C. vii. 2. 1, 5; 3. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 7.  
 Ajita, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 Ajita Kesakambhō, C. v. 8. 1.  
 Aññātakaṇḍañña, M. i. 8. 31 et seq.  
 Addhakāsi, C. x. 22. 1.  
 Atthaka, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Anāthapiṇḍika, M. x. 5. 8; C. vi. 4; 9.  
 See Sudatta and Jetavana (Index I. D.).  
 Anuruddha, M. x. 4; 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; vii. 1. 1 et seq.  
 Abhaya, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq.; 13 et seq.  
 Ambapālī (pālīkā), M. vi. 30; viii. 1. 1 et seq.  
 Ariṭṭha, C. i. 32 et seq.  
 Asañji, M. i. 6. 36; 23.  
 Asaṇḍipunnabhassakā bhikkhū, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16.  
 Ākkaṇagotta, M. vi. 22. 1.  
 Ājāra Kālāma, M. i. 8. 1, 2.  
 Ānanda, M. i. 49. 5; 51; 53; 74. 1; v. 13. 8; vi. 1; 9. 1; 17; 24; vi. 32. 1; 33; 36; viii. 1. 30 et seq.; 12; 13. 7; 16; 17; 19; 23; 26; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 2; 20. 5; 21. 2; vii. 1. 4; 3. 10, 17; ix. 1. 1; x. 1. 2 et seq.; 2; 3; xi. 1. 2, 6 et seq.; 2. 3, 4.  
 Isidāsa, M. viii. 24. 5.  
 Isibhatta, M. viii. 24. 5.  
 Uttara, C. xii. 2. 3.  
 Uddāyi, M. ii. 15. 7; C. iii. 1 et seq.; x. 9. 3.  
 Udena, M. iii. 5; C. xi. 1. 11 et seq.  
 Uddaka Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 3, 4.  
 Upaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq.  
 Upatissa, M. i. 24. 3.  
 Upananda, M. i. 52; 60; iii. 14; vi. 19; viii. 25; C. vi. 10. 1; 12; xii. 1. 5.  
 Upasena Vuḍḍantaṇḍita, M. i. 31.  
 Upālī, M. i. 62; 64; ix. 6; x. 5. 6; 6; C. i. 18. 1; ii. 2; 7; vi. 13; vii. 1. 4 et seq.; 5; ix. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 6.  
 Upālī, M. i. 49.  
 Uppalavannā, C. x. 8.  
 Uruvelakassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 4 et seq.; C. v. 37.  
 Uvāla, C. iv. 11; 13. 5.  
 Kakudha, C. vii. 2. 2.  
 Kaṇḍhārevata, M. vi. 16.  
 Kaccāna, Kaccāyana. See Pakudha, Belatṭha, Mahākaccāna.  
 Kāṇḍakassapa, C. vii. 3. 14.  
 Kaṇḍaka, M. i. 52; 60.  
 Kaṇḍakā, M. i. 60.  
 Kalandaputta, C. xi. 1. 6.  
 Kassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 5; vi. 35. 2. See Uruvelakassapa, Kumārakassapa, Gayākassapa, Nadikassapa, Mahākassapa.  
 Kāṇḍagotta, M. ix. 1.  
 Kāka, M. viii. 1. 26 et seq.



Kākandakaputta, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.;  
2. 1 et seq.

Kālāma, see Ājāra.

Kimbhila, M. x. 4; C. vii. 1. 4.

Kutikappa, see Soṇa.

Kumārakassapa, M. i. 75.

Keniya, M. vi. 35.

Kemkambhā, see Ajita.

Kokālika, C. vii. 3. 14; 4. 2 et seq.

Kojivisa, see Soṇa.

Koṇḍañña, M. i. 6, 29, 31.

Kolita, M. i. 24. 3.

Komārabbhacca, see Jivaka.

Khaṇḍadevi, C. vii. 3. 14.

Khujjuṇasobhita, C. xii. 2. 7.

Gagga, M. ii. 25; C. iv. 5.

Gayākassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 22.

Gavampati, M. i. 9. 1, 2.

Gotama (name of Buddha), M. i. 2. 2;  
6. 10, 15; 22. 2 et passim. (Buddha's  
father), M. i. 54. 4. See also Gota-  
maka cetiya (Index I. D.).

Gotami, see Mahāpajāpati.

Godhiputta, C. vii. 3. 2. See Deva-  
datta.

Gopaka, M. viii. 24. 6.

Gośāla, see Makkhali.

Gitta, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.

Channa, C. i. 25; 28; 30; 31; iv. 14;  
xi. 1, 11, 14.

chabbaggiyā bhikkhū, M. i. 58; 59;  
ii. 5. 1; 7. 2; 13; 15. 4 et seq.;  
16; 25. 3; iii. 3. 1; 4; iv. 2. 1; 16.  
1 et seq.; v. 2; 4; 6; 7; 10; 10. 4  
et seq.; 12; vi. 12 et seq.; 22. 4;  
viii. 8; 29; ix. 3. 1; C. iv. 1. 1; 7;  
v. passim; vi. 2. 5 et seq.; 3. 2; 6. 1  
et seq.; 7; 10. 2; 11. 1; viii. 4. 2;  
7. 1; 8. 1; 10. 2; ix. 3. 1; x.  
9. 1.

chabbaggiyā bhikkhunīya, C. x. 9. 2;  
10. 3, 5; 13. 2; 16. 2; 21; 26. 3.

Jivaka Komārabbhacca, M. i. 39; viii.  
1. 4 et seq.; 2; C. v. 14. 1.

Jeta, C. vi. 4. 9 et seq.

Tapussa, M. i. 4.

Tisenka, see Kaṭamorakattissaka.

Tekula, see Yumejutekulā.

Dabba Mallaputta, C. iv. 4; v. 20.

Dighāvu, M. x. 2. 6 et seq.

Dighiti, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.

Devadatta, M. ii. 16. 8; C. vii. 1. 4;  
2 et seq. See Godhiputta.

Dhaniya, C. xi. 1. 6.

Nadikassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 20.

Nanda, M. i. 54. 5.

Nandiya, M. x. 4.

Nātaputta, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.

Nilavāsi, M. viii. 24. 6.

Pakudha Kaccāyana, C. v. 8. 1.

Pajjota (rājā), M. viii. 1. 23 et seq.,  
34.

pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū, M. i. 5.

Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū, C. i. 1;  
6; 8.

Paṇenadi (rājā Kosalā), M. iii. 14.

Piṇḍolabbāradvāja, C. v. 8.

Pilindavaccha, M. vi. 13 et seq.

Punnaji, M. i. 9. 1, 2.

Punabbasaka, see Assajipunabbasakā.

Purāṇa, C. xi. 1. 10.

Pūruṇa Kassapa, C. v. 8. 1.

Phalikkasundāna, M. viii. 24. 6.

Bimbisāra (rājā Māgadha Seniya), M.  
i. 22; 30; 40; 42; 46; ii. 1; iii.  
4. 3; v. 1; vi. 15; 34; viii. 1. 2,  
14 et seq., 21 et seq., 28; C. v. 5;  
vi. 3. 11; vii. 3. 5.

Belattha Kaccāna, M. vi. 25.

Belatthasāla, M. vi. 9. 1; viii. 17.

Belatthiputta, see Saṇḍjaya.

Bodhi, C. v. 21.

Brahmadatta, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. xi.  
1. 7.

Bhagu, M. vi. 35. 2.—M. viii. 24. 6;  
x. 4. 1; C. vii. 1. 4.

Bhaddavaggiyā, M. i. 14.

Bhaddiya, M. i. 6. 33; C. vii. 1. 3 et  
seq.

Bhālīka, M. i. 4.  
 Bhāradvāja, M. vi. 35. 2.—C. v. 8.  
 Bhūmijajaka, see Mettiyabhummajakā.  
 Makkhali Gosāla, C. v. 8. 1.  
 Maṇḍūjaka, C. xii. 1. 4.  
 Mahaka, M. i. 52.  
 Mahākaccāna, M. v. 13; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Mahākappina, M. ii. 5; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Mahākassapa, M. i. 74; ii. 12. 1; viii. 21. 1; x. 5. 6; C. xi. 1. 1 et seq.  
 Mahākoṭṭhita, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Mahācunda, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Mahānāma, M. i. 6. 36; C. vii. 1. 1.  
 Mahāpajāpati Gotami, M. x. 5. 7; C. x. 1. 1 et seq.; xi. 1. 9.  
 Mahāmoggallāna, M. i. 23; 24; vi. 20; C. i. 18. 1; v. 9. 1; 34. 2; vii. 2. 2; 4. 2; ix. 1. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.  
 Migāramātā, C. ix. 1. 1; see Viśākhā.  
 Moṇḍaka, M. vi. 34.  
 Mettiyabhummajakā, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.; v. 20.  
 Mettiyā, C. iv. 4. 8.  
 Moggallāna, see Mahāmoggallāna, Sāriputtamoggallānā.  
 Yamataggi, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Yamatutekulā, C. v. 33. 1.  
 Yasa, M. i. 7 et seq.—C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.  
 Yasoja, M. vi. 33. 5.  
 Rāmaputta, see Uddaka.  
 Rāhula, M. i. 54; 55; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Rāhulamātā, M. i. 54.  
 Revata, M. viii. 31. 1; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; xii. 1. 9 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.  
 See Kāṣikharovata.  
 Roja, M. vi. 36; viii. 19.  
 Lobhita, see Paṇḍukalohitakā.  
 Vagantaputta, M. i. 31.  
 Vajjiputtaka, see Index I. D.  
 Vaddha, C. v. 29.  
 Vappa, M. i. 6. 33.  
 Vassakūra, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.

Vāmaka, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Vāmadeva, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Vāsabhagāmika, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 Vāseṭṭha, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 [Vibhajjavāḍā, C. iii. table of contents.]  
 Vimala, M. i. 9. 1, 2.  
 Viśākhā Migāramātā, M. iii. 13; viii. 15; 18; x. 5. 9; C. v. 22; vi. 14.  
 Vodehiputta, C. xi. 1. 7.  
 Vossamitta, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Sākya, etc., see Index I. D.  
 Saṅgaya, M. i. 23; 24; C. v. 8. 1.  
 Saṅgikāputta, C. v. 21. 1 et seq.  
 Sattarasaggiyā, M. i. 49; C. vi. 11. 1.  
 Sabbakāmi, C. xii. 2. 4 et seq.  
 Samuddadatta, C. vii. 3. 14.  
 Sambhūta, C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.  
 Sāgata, M. v. 1. 3 et seq.  
 Sāḷha, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.  
 Sāpavāsi, M. viii. 24. 6; C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.  
 Sāriputta, M. i. 23; 24; 28. 2, 3; 54; 55; vi. 20; viii. 13. 7; 31. 1; x. 5. 2 et seq.; 10; C. i. 18. 1; v. 34. 2; vi. 6. 1; 7; vii. 3. 2 et seq.; 4; viii. 4. 1. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.  
 Sāriputtamoggallānā, C. i. 13. 16; 16; vi. 10. 1; vii. 3. 1; 4. 1 et seq.  
 Sālavatī, M. viii. 1. 3 et seq.  
 Sīha, M. vi. 31.  
 Sudatta, C. vi. 4. 4. Comp. Anāthapiṇḍika.  
 Sudinna, C. xi. 1. 6.  
 Sudhaddana, M. i. 54.  
 Sudhamma, C. i. 18. 22 et seq.  
 Sunidha, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.  
 Suppiya, M. vi. 23; C. xi. 1. 7.  
 Suppiyā, M. vi. 23.  
 Subhāna, M. i. 9. 1, 2.  
 Subhadda, C. xi. 1. 1.  
 Samana, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 Seniya, see Bimbisāra.  
 Seyyasaka, C. i. 9 et seq.  
 Soṇa Kutikappa, M. v. 13.  
 Soṇa Kojivisa, M. v. 1.

## B. GODS AND DEMONS.

- Antaka, M. i. 11. 2; 13. 2. Comp. Māra.  
 amanusso, M. i. 6. 3; viii. 1. 20.  
 asurā, C. ix. 1. 3. Comp. Rāhu.  
 ahirājakulāni, C. v. 6.  
 Inda, see Sakka.  
 Erāpathā, C. v. 6.  
 Kakudha devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.  
 Kaghāgotumakā, C. v. 6.  
 gundhabhā, C. ix. 1. 3.  
 cātumahārājikā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
 Chabyāputtā, C. v. 6.  
 Tāvatinī, M. i. 6. 30; 20. 10; vi. 28. 8; 30. 5.  
 Tusitā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
 devatā, M. i. 4; 6. 2, 4; 20; vi. 28. 7 et seq.; 11; viii. 16. 3.  
 devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.  
 nāga, M. i. 15; 63; C. ix. 1. 3.  
 nimminarati devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
 puranimmittavassavattī devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
 pisceḍḍika, C. v. 19. 2; 27. 5.  
 brahma, C. vii. 3. 16.  
 brahmakāyikā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
 Brahmā Sahampati, M. i. 5; 6. 30; 18.  
 bhummā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
 mahārājāno, M. i. 4. 4; 16.  
 Māra, M. i. 6. 30; 11. 2; 13. 2; C. xi. 1. 9. See Antaka.  
 Mārseṇā, M. i. 1. 7.  
 Mocalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.  
 yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3.  
 Yāmā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
 Rāhu asurinda, C. xii. 1. 3.  
 Virūpakkhā, C. v. 6.  
 Sakka devānam Inda, M. i. 17; 20; 22. 13 et seq.  
 Siraka yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3.  
 suddhāvāsā devā, suddhāvāsakāyikā devatā, C. xii. 2. 2.  
 Supassa nāgarājā, M. vi. 23. 13.

## C. ELEPHANTS

- Nālāgiri, C. vii. 3. 11 et seq. | Bhaddavatikā, M. viii. 1. 25 et seq.

## D. NATIONS AND TRIBES, GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES, ETC.

- Aggaṇipura, C. xii. 1. 9.  
 Aggāḷava eṭṭiya, C. vi. 17. 1.  
 Aṅgā, M. i. 19. 1, 3.  
 Aṅguttarāpa, M. vi. 34. 17.  
 Aciravati, M. v. 9. 1; viii. 15. 11; C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.  
 Ajāpālanigrodha, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 5. 1.  
 Anupiyā, Anupiya, C. vii. 1. 1; 2. 1.  
 Anotattadaha, M. i. 19. 2, 4.  
 Andhakavinda, M. ii. 12. 1; vi. 24. 1; 26. 1; viii. 15. 10.  
 Andhavana, M. viii. 23. 3.  
 Ambapālavana, M. vi. 30. 6.  
 Ambalatthikā, C. xi. 1. 7.  
 ariyam āyatanāni, M. vi. 28. 8.  
 Avantī, M. v. 13. 1.  
 Avantidakkhiṇāpatha, M. v. 13; Avantidakkhiṇāpathakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 1. 7, 8.  
 Ahogaṇḍa pabbata, C. xii. 1. 8.  
 Ālavī, C. vi. 17. 1; 21. 1. Ājavakā bhikkhū, C. vi. 17. 1.  
 Ātuma, M. vi. 37; 38.  
 Āpapaṇḍa, M. vi. 35. 1; 36. 1.  
 Ārāmikagāma, M. vi. 13. 4.  
 Isigili, C. iv. 4. 4.  
 Isipatana, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 7; v. 7. 1; vi. 23. 1; viii. 14. 1.  
 Ukkala, M. i. 4. 2.  
 Ujjeni, M. viii. 1. 23.  
 Uttarakuru, M. i. 19. 2, 4.  
 Udumbara, C. xii. 1. 9.  
 Uruvelā, M. i. 1. 1; 6. 6; 11. 1; 14. 1; 15. 1; 22. 4.  
 Usiraddhaja, M. v. 13. 2.  
 Kajaṇḍala, M. v. 13. 12.  
 Kappaṇkujja, C. xii. 1. 9.



Kapilavatthu, M. i. 54. 1; 55. 1; C. x. 1. 1.

Kalandakanivāpa, see Vejuvana.

Kāśāśā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Kāśā, M. i. 6. 8; vi. 17. 8 et seq.; ix. 1. 1, 5, 7; C. i. 13. 3; 18. 1. Kāśārājā (Kāśikarājā), M. viii. 2; x. 2. 3 et seq.

Kitāgiri, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16; 17. 1.

Kukkuṭārāma, M. viii. 24. 6.

Kururaghara, M. v. 13. 1.

Kuru, see Uttarakuru.

Kusināra, M. vi. 36. 1, 6; 37. 1; C. xi. 1. 1. Kosinārakā Mallā, M. vi. 36. 1.

Kokanada, C. v. 21.

Kotigāma, M. vi. 29 et seq.

Kolṭiyaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.

Kosambī, M. viii. 1. 27; x. 1. 1; 3; C. i. 25. 1; 28. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1, 5; xi. 1. 11; xii. 1. 7; 2. 8. Kosambakā bhikkhū (upāsakā), M. x. 4. 6; 5.

Kosālā, M. i. 73. 1, 2; ii. 15. 3; iii. 5. 1; 9. 1; 11. 1; iv. 1. 1, 11; 15. 1, 5; 17. 1; 18. 1; v. 10. 1; viii. 4; 27. 1; C. v. 13. 2; 32. 2. Kosalarājā, M. x. 2. 3 et seq. Comp. M. iii. 14.

Kosināraka, see Kusināra.

Gaggara, M. ix. 1. 1.

Gaṇḍā, M. v. 9. 4; vi. 28. 12 et seq.; C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.

Gayā, M. i. 6. 7; 21. 1.

Gayāśā, M. i. 21. 1; 22. 1; C. vii. 4. 1.

Gijjhakūṭa, M. ii. 1. 1; 5. 4; v. 1. 1, 3, 14, 17; C. iv. 4. 4; vii. 3. 9.

Giṇḍakāyanaṭṭha, M. vi. 39. 6.

Giribhaja, M. i. 24. 5, 6, 7. See Rājagaha.

Gotamaka cetiya, M. viii. 13. 2.

Gotamastittha, M. vi. 28. 12.

Gotamadvāra, M. vi. 28. 12.

Gotapākandara, C. iv. 4. 4.

Ghoṣṭārāma, M. x. 1. 1; C. i. 25. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1; xi. 1. 14.

Campā, M. v. 1. 1; ix. 1; 2. Campayyaka, C. xii. 2. 8.

Codanāvattbu, M. ii. 17. 1; 18. 1.

Corapāṭa, C. iv. 4. 4.

Jambudīpa, M. i. 20. 7 et seq.

Jātiyāvana, M. v. 8. 1; vi. 34. 10.

Jirakambavana, C. iv. 4. 4; xi. 1. 7.

Jetavana (Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma), M. i. 55; iii. 5. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 13. 8; vi. 1. 1; 20. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1 et seq.; x. 5. 1, 6; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 3; 18. 5; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; v. 22. 1; vi. 4. 9; 9; viii. 1. 1; x. 9. 1; xii. 1. 3.

Ṣaṭṭhā, M. vi. 30. 6.

Takkaśā, M. viii. 1. 5 et seq.

Tapodakundarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Tapodārāma, C. iv. 4. 4.

[Tamhaparipidipa, C. iii, table of Contents.]

Tindukakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Thūna, M. v. 13. 12.

Dakkhiṇāgiri, M. i. 53; viii. 12. 1; C. xi. 1. 10.

Dakkhiṇāpatha, see Avantiḍakkh°. Dakkhiṇāpathaka, C. i. 18. 3.

Nālandā, C. xi. 1. 7.

Nigrodhārāma, M. i. 54. 1; C. x. 1. 1.

Neruṇḍarā, M. i. 1. 1; 15. 6; 20. 15.

paccantimā janapadā, M. v. 13. 16 et seq.

pācīnakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.

Pācīnavarapadāya, M. x. 4. 1 et seq.

Pāṭaligāma, M. vi. 28. Pāṭaliputta, M. vi. 28. 8; viii. 24. 6.

pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū, M. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; C. xii. 1. 7, 8; 2. 2 et seq.

Pārileyyaka, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.; 5. 1.

Pāvā, C. xi. 1. 1.

Pilindagāma, M. vi. 15. 4, 7.

Pubbārāma, C. ix. 1. 1.

puratthimā janapadā, C. i. 18. 3; xii. 2. 3.

Bārāṇasī, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 1; 9. 1, 2; 14. 1; v. 7. 1; 8. 1; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 24. 1; viii. 1. 22; 14. 1.

15. 1; x. 2. 3. Bārāṇasēyyaka, M. viii. 1. 21.  
 Bālakalopākāragāma, M. x. 4. 1.  
 Bhaggā, C. v. 21. 1; 22. 1.  
 Bhaddasālā, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.  
 Bhaddiya, M. v. 8. 1; 9. 1; vi. 34.  
 Bhūṣāgāra, M. vi. 37. 4.  
 Bhesakajāvana, C. v. 21. 1.  
 Magadhā, M. i. 5. 7; 19. 1, 3; 24. 5, 6, 7; 39. 1. Magadhakhetta, M. viii. 12. 1; Magadhamahāmatta, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq. Comp. Māgadhā.  
 Macchikāsaṇḍa, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.  
 majjhimā janapadā, M. v. 13; ix. 4. 1.  
 Maddakucchi, M. ii. 5. 3; C. iv. 4. 4.  
 Mandākinī, M. vi. 20.  
 Malla, M. vi. 36; viii. 19; C. vii. 1. 1. Mallapotta, see Dabba (Index I. A.).  
 Malli, C. x. 12.  
 Mahāvana, M. vi. 30. 6; C. v. 13. 3; vi. 5. 1; x. i. 2; xii. 1. 1.  
 [Mahāvihāra, C. iii, table of Contents.]  
 Mahāsālā, M. v. 13. 12.  
 Mahi, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.  
 Māgadhā, see Bimbisāra (Index I. A.).  
 Māgadhaka, M. i. 22. 3 et seq.; 24. 5; C. vii. 2. 2. Comp. Māgadhā.  
 Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.  
 Yamunā, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.  
 Rakkhitavanasaṇḍa, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.  
 Rājagaha, M. i. 22. 1, 2, 13; 23. 1 et seq.; 28. 2; 30. 1; 49. 1; 53. 1; 54. 1; ii. 1. 1; 5. 3; 12. 1; 17. 1; 18. 1; iii. 1. 1; 5. 1; v. 1. 1; 3. 1; 7. 1; vi. 15. 1; 16. 1; 17. 1, 7, 8; 20. 1; 22. 1; 23. 1; 26. 1; 27; 28. 1; 34. 9; viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 8, 13, 21 et seq.; 28, 35; 12; 13. 1; 24. 6; C. iv. 4. 1, 5; v. 1. 1; 2. 6; 12. 1; vi. 1. 1; 2. 7; 4; 5. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 1, 5; 3; xi. 1. 3, 6, 7, 10; xii. 1. 4, 5; 2. 8. Comp. Giribbaja.—Rājagahaka, M. viii. 1. 2, 16 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1; 4. 1, 6 et seq.  
 Rājāyatana, M. i. 4. 1, 2; 5. 1.  
 Latthivanuyyāna, M. i. 22. 1, 2.  
 Līchavi, M. vi. 30; 31. 1; C. v. 20.  
 Vaggumudātīriya, C. xi. 1. 6.  
 Vajji, M. vi. 28. 7; Vajjiputtaka, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.  
 Vālikārāma, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 Vāsabhaḡama, M. ix. 1. 1, 5, 7.  
 Videha, see Vedehiputta (Index I. A.).  
 Vejavana (Kalandakanivāpa), M. i. 22. 18; 24. 3; iii. 1. 1; vi. 17. 1, 8; 22. 1; 27; viii. 1. 1; C. iv. 4. 1, 4; v. 1. 1; vi. 1. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 5; 4. 3; xi. 1. 10; xii. 1. 4.  
 Vebhāra, C. iv. 4. 4.  
 Vesālī, M. vi. 30. 31. 4, 10 et seq.; 32. 1; viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 13; 14. 1; C. v. 12. 1; 13. 3; 14. 1; 21. 1; vi. 5. 1; 6. 1; x. 1. 2; 9. 1; xi. 1. 6; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.—Vesālīka, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.  
 Sakkā, M. i. 54; C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1, 2.  
 Sakya, C. vii. 1. 3.—Sakyakumāra, C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.—Sakyakula, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4; vi. 34. 11; 35. 1.—Sakya-potta, see Upananda (Index I. A.), and Index II.—Sakyaṛājā, C. vii. 1. 3 et seq.—See Sākiya, etc.  
 Samkassa, C. xii. 1. 9.  
 Saffjaya, see Index I. A.  
 Sattapanniguhā, C. iv. 4. 4.  
 Sappesogḡikapabbhāra, C. iv. 4. 4.  
 Sarabbhū, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.  
 Sallavattī, M. v. 13. 12.  
 Sahajātī, C. xii. 1. 9; 2. 1.  
 Sākiya, M. i. 38. 11; C. vii. 1. 4; x. 1. 2; 2. 1.—Comp. Sakka, etc.  
 Sāketa, M. i. 66. 1; vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 8; 13. 7.  
 Sākyaputtiya, M. i. 24. 7, etc.  
 Sāṇa, M. viii. 24. 6. Comp. Sāṇavāsī (Index I. A.).  
 Sāvattī, M. i. 55; 66. 1; 67; iii. 5. 1; 13. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 10. 1; 13. 7 et seq.; vi. 1. 1; 16. 1; 20. 1; 21; 22. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1, 12 et seq.; 24; 25. 1; 27. 1; x. 5. 1, 2, 10; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 3, 5; 18. 4 et seq.; 22. 1; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; 3. 8; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; 14. 25; v. 22. 1; 32. 1; vi. 4. 7 et seq.; 6. 1; 9. 1.

12; 15; 16. 1; viii. 1. 1; ix. 1. 1;  
x. 9. 1; 14; 22. 1; xii. 1. 3; 2. 8.  
Siveyyaka, M. viii. 1. 29, 34.  
Sitarāna, M. v. 1. 12 et seq., 17; C. iv.  
4. 4; vi. 4. 3 et seq.  
Suppunnāragira, C. v. 21. 1.

Supatitṭha cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2.  
Setakappika, M. v. 13. 12.  
Senaṅgama, M. i. 11. 1.  
Soreyya, C. xii. 1. 9.  
Himavanta, C. vi. 6. 3.

## II. THE BUDDHA.

### A. NAMES AND ATTRIBUTES OF THE BUDDHA, ETC.

Aṅgiraṣa, M. i. 15. 7.  
araha, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8 et seq.; 12 et  
seq., etc.  
ādiccahandhu, C. xii. 1. 3.  
isi, M. i. 15. 6.  
Gotama, see Index I. A.  
cakkhu.  
    buddhacakkhu, M. i. 5. 10.  
    dibbam cakkhu, M. i. 6. 6.  
jina, M. i. 6. 9.  
tathāgata, M. i. 4. 4; 6. 4; 6. 12 et  
seq.; 23. 5, 10; 24. 8 et seq.; 31. 4;  
34. 4; iv. 1. 10; vi. 26. 6; 31. 9;  
36. 3; 37. 4; viii. 1. 30, etc.

dasadhammavidū, M. i. 22. 13.  
dasabala, M. i. 22. 13.  
dasavāsa, M. i. 22. 13.  
buddha, C. vi. 4. 2, etc. — buddha,  
    dhamma, saṃgha, M. i. 4. 5; 7. 10;  
    8. 3; 12. 4, etc. C. v. 6. — See  
    sammāsambuddha.  
mahāvīra, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.  
Sakyaṇṇa, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4, etc.  
sammāsambuddha, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8, 12  
et seq.; 22. 2; vi. 31. 1 et seq.; 34.  
13; 36. 4, etc.—The seven Sammā-  
sambuddhas, C. v. 6.  
siṅgikikkhasuvappa, M. i. 22. 13.

### B. THE LIFE OF THE BUDDHA.

All the Buddhas are born 'puratthimeva  
janapadeṇ,' C. xii. 2. 3.  
After the death of his mother the  
Bodhisatta is nursed by Mahāpajā-  
patī, C. x. 1. 3; xi. 1. 9.  
His father, wife, and son, M. i. 54.  
His teachers Ājāra Kālāma and Uddaka  
Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 1 et seq.  
The Pañcavaggiya Bhikkhus, M. i. 6. 5  
et seq.  
His dukkarakārikā, M. i. 6. 13; his ca-  
riyā, *ibid.*; his paṭipattā, *ibid.*, comp.  
M. i. 26. 17.  
He is said to be padhānavibbhanta, M. i.  
6. 10, 13 et seq.; padhānapahitatta,  
M. i. 6. 5.  
The bodhirukkha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1.

The sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 27 et seq.  
First events after the Sambodhi, M. i. 1  
et seq.  
Conversion of the first disciples, M. i. 6.  
Conversion of the Kassapa, M. i. 14  
et seq.  
His meeting with King Bimbisāra, M.  
i. 22.  
Conversion of Sāriputta and Moggallāna,  
M. i. 23; 24.  
Buddha's return to Kapilavattu, M.  
i. 54.  
Buddha and Devadatta, C. vii. 2—4.  
Buddha's visit to Pāṭaligāma, M. v. 28.  
Precepts delivered by Buddha shortly  
before his death, C. xi. 1. 8, 11.  
His death, C. xi. 1. 1.



## III. THE DHAMMA.

- akiñcana, M. i. 22, 5.  
 akiriya-vāda, M. vi. 31, 2, 5, 6; 34, 12.  
 aññā, see sammadaññāvimutta.—aññāṇa-  
 vyākaroṭi, M. v. 1, 19 et seq.  
 attabhāva, C. vii. 2, 2; ix. 1, 3 et seq.  
 attā, M. i. 6, 38 et seq.; 14, 3.  
 adhimuccati, M. vi. 15, 8.—adhimutta,  
 M. v. 1, 20 et seq.  
 anuttā, M. i. 6, 38.  
 anāgāmanipala, M. viii. 15, 12; C. ix.  
 1, 4; x. 1, 3.  
 anāgāmi, C. vi. 6, 2; ix. 1, 4.  
 anāsava, C. vi. 1, 5; 9, 2.  
 anupādāya, M. i. 6, 47; 7, 11, 13 et  
 seq.; 9, 4; 10, 4; 21, 4; v. 1, 13;  
 C. xi. 1, 5.  
 anupādāyasa, C. ix. 1, 4.  
 antarāyika dhamma, M. II. 3, 3, 7; C.  
 i. 32.  
 apacaya, C. x. 5.  
 abhiññā, comp. chaḷabhiññā.  
 abhisamphāra, M. v. 13, 2; vi. 31, 2 et  
 seq. Comp. iddhābhisamphāra.  
 abhisamparāya, M. viii. 15, 12.  
 amata, M. i. 5, 12; 6, 8, 12 et seq.; 23,  
 1, 6.  
 arahā, arahatta, M. i. 6, 12, 14, 46, 47;  
 7, 11, 13 et seq.; 9, 4; 10, 4; 21, 4;  
 66, 2; v. 1, 18; viii. 16, 2; C. iv.  
 4, 1; v. 8, 1; vi. 6, 2; ix. 1, 4; x.  
 1, 3; xi. 1, 5, 14.—arahattaphala, M.  
 viii. 15, 2.—arahattamagga, M. i. 23,  
 2, 7.  
 ariyasacca, M. i. 6, 19 et seq.; vi. 29.  
 See also dukkha.  
 samariyāññāpadassanavissesa, M. i. 6, 13.  
 avijjā, M. i. 1, 2 et seq.  
 avicī, C. vii. 4, 8.  
 avyāpajjhādhimutta, M. v. 1, 20 et seq.  
 asammohādhimutta, M. v. 1, 20 et seq.  
 asamimāna, M. i. 3, 4.  
 ācāya, C. x. 5.  
 āditta, M. i. 21.  
 ādewanāpātīhāriya, C. vii. 4, 3.  
 āsantarikakamma, C. vii. 3, 9.  
 āpāyika, C. vii. 4, 7; 5, 4 et seq.  
 āyatanuppadā, M. v. 1, 27. Comp. saj-  
 āyatana.  
 āsava, M. i. 6, 47; 7, 11, 13 et seq.; 9,  
 4; 10, 4; 21, 4; v. 1, 13.—āsa-  
 vakkhaya, M. i. 6, 9.—See anāsava.  
 itibhavābhavatā, C. vii. 1, 6.  
 idappaccasayatā, M. i. 5, 2.  
 iddhānubhāva, M. i. 20, 13 et seq.; vi.  
 15, 8; 34, 1 et seq.  
 iddhābhisamphāra, M. i. 7, 8, 11; 15, 4.  
 iddhi, M. ix. 4, 2; C. vii. 1, 4; 2, 1 et  
 seq.  
 iddhipātīhāriya, M. i. 15, 7; 19, 1, 3;  
 v. i. 7 et seq.; vi. 15, 9; C. v. 8, 2;  
 vii. 2, 1; 4, 3.  
 iddhipāda, C. ix. 1, 4.  
 indriya, M. v. 1, 17 et seq.; C. ix. 1,  
 4.—ekindriya, M. v. 6, 1.  
 indriyabhāvanā, M. viii. 15, 13.  
 uchedavāda, M. vi. 31, 5, 7.  
 uttarimanussaddhamma, M. i. 6, 13; 78,  
 5; v. 1, 7 et seq.; vi. 15, 9; C. v.  
 8, 2.  
 upadhi, M. i. 5, 2; 22, 4.—anupadhi,  
 M. i. 22, 5.—nirupadhi, M. v. 13, 10;  
 C. vi. 4, 4.—upadhisamphāya, M. i.  
 24, 3.  
 upādāna, M. i. 1, 2 et seq. Comp. an-  
 upādāya.  
 upādānakkhandhā, M. i. 6, 19.  
 upādānakkhaya-dhimutta, M. v. i. 20 et  
 seq.  
 uppāda, M. v. 1, 27.  
 kappā, kappattha, kappatthika, C. vii. 3;  
 4, 8; 5, 4 et seq.  
 kammavādi, M. i. 38, 11.  
 kāmataṣṭhā, M. i. 6, 20.  
 kiriya-vāda, M. i. 38, 11; vi. 31, 2, 5;  
 34, 12.  
 khandha, M. i. 6, 19; comp. i. 6, 38 et  
 seq. See dukkakkhandha, vimutti-  
 kkhanda.  
 khilāsaava, M. v. 1, 20 et seq.  
 cakkhu, M. i. 21, 2, 4.—dibham c', M.

i. 6. 6; vi. 28. 7; C. vii. 1. 4.—  
buddhacakkhu, M. i. 3. 10.—Comp.  
dhammacakkhu.  
cakkhuvissāsa, M. i. 21.  
cakkhuvissēyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.  
cakkhusamphassa, M. i. 21.  
cetovimutti, M. i. 6. 29.  
chajabbhāsa, C. vi. 6. 2.  
jhāna, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C. vi.  
6. 2. Comp. C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.  
jāyati, C. iv. 4. 4.  
jāpadasana, C. vii. 2. 4.  
taphakkhayādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et  
seq.  
taphā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6. 8, 20  
et seq. Comp. bhavataphā.  
tevijja, C. vi. 6. 2.  
thūnamiddha, C. vii. 4. 2.  
dassanhasilikadhātu, M. i. 6. 31.  
dāna, M. vi. 31. 11.  
dānakathā, M. i. 7. 6; 8. 2; 9. 3, etc.  
dīṭṭhadhammika, M. v. 1. 3.  
dīṭṭhi, comp. ukkhepaniyakamma pāpi-  
kāya dīṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagga (Index  
IV.).  
dukkha (ariyasacca), M. i. 6. 10, 23; 7.  
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10. 3; 14. 4; vi. 29,  
etc.  
dukkhakkhandā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.  
dukkhanirodha, dukkhammudaya, M. i.  
6. 20, et seq.; 7. 6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.  
3; 14. 4; vi. 29, etc.  
dhamma, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 5. 2; 21. 3,  
4; 23. 5, 10; v. 1. 25 et seq., etc.—  
kusalā, pāpakā dhammā, M. i. 6. 9;  
vi. 31. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 2. 5.—dasa-  
dhammavidū, M. i. 22. 13.  
dhammacakka, M. i. 6. 8, 30.  
dhammacakkhu, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.  
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; v. 1. 9, etc.  
dhātu, see dassanhasilikadhātu, nibbā-  
nadhātu, sotadhātu.

nāmarūpa, M. i. 2 et seq.  
nibbāna, M. i. 5. 2; 6. 17 et seq. Comp.  
nibbuta, parinibbāna.  
nibbānadhātu, C. ix. 1. 4.  
nibbuta, M. i. 6. 8.  
niraya, M. vi. 28. 4; C. vii. 3. 16; 4.  
8; 5. 4. Comp. nerayika.  
nirodha, M. i. 1. 2; 5. 2; 23. 5, 10.  
Comp. dukkhanirodha.  
nirodhadhamma, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.  
6, etc.  
nissarapa, M. ii. 3. 7, 8.  
nivarana; vinivarana, M. i. 7. 6;  
10. 3; 14. 4, etc.  
nekkhamma, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.  
3; ii. 3. 7, 8, etc.  
nekkhammādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.  
nerayika, C. vii. 5. 4 et seq.  
paccaya, M. i. 1. 5.  
paññākkhandha, M. i. 26; 37.  
patiocasamuppāda, M. i. 1; 5. 2.  
paṭipadā, majjhima, M. i. 6. 17 et seq.  
—dukkhanirodhagāminī, M. i. 5. 22,  
26 etc., comp. dukkhanirodha.  
parinibbāna, parinibbāyati, parinibbuta,  
C. vi. 1. 5; 4. 4; 9. 2; vii. 3. 10,  
11; ix. 1. 4; xi. 1. 8, 11; xii. 1. 1.  
Comp. nibbāna, nibbuta.  
paviveka, M. ii. 3. 7, 8; C. x. 5.  
pavivekādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.  
pāṭihāriya, M. i. 20. 24. Comp. ādessa-  
nāp' and iddhip'.  
puthujjana, M. viii. 15. 2.—pothujja-  
nika, C. vii. 1. 4.  
phala, M. i. 78. 5; C. ix. 1. 4.  
phassa, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.  
bala, C. ix. 1. 4.—dassabala, M. i. 22.  
13.  
balabbhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.  
bojjhaṅga, C. ix. 1. 4.  
bojjhaṅgabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.  
bhava, M. i. 1. 2 et seq. Comp. itthha-  
vābhavā.  
bhavataphā, M. i. 6. 20; vi. 29. 2.  
bhavanetti, M. vi. 29. 2.  
bhavasamyojana, M. v. 1. 20.

- magga, M. i. 6. 18, 22; 7. 6; 78. 5, etc.  
 C. ix. 1. 4.  
 manasikāra: yonisoman\*, M. i. 13. 1.  
 mano, M. i. 21. 3, 4.  
 manomaya kāya, C. vii. 2. 2.  
 manovissīyaya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.  
 mahāpurisavihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.  
 metta citta, mettāvihāra, M. vi. 36. 4;  
 C. v. 6; vii. 3. 12; ix. 5; xii. 2. 5.  
 yoniso, see manasikāra, sammappadhāna.  
 rūpa, M. i. 6. 38, 42 et seq.; 21. 2, 4;  
 v. 1. 25. et seq. Comp. nāmarūpa.  
 vijjā, C. vii. 1. 4. Comp. tevijja.  
 viññāya, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 41 et  
 seq.; 21. 2 et seq.—viññeyya, M. v.  
 1. 25 et seq.  
 vipassitum, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.  
 vibhavatopphā, M. i. 6. 20.  
 vimokkha, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8.  
 vimutta, M. i. 21. 4; v. 1. 20 et seq.  
 Comp. anupādāya.  
 vimutti, M. i. 13. 1. Comp. cetovi-  
 mutti.  
 vimuttikkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.  
 vimuttiāpadasaṅkhandha, M. i. 36;  
 37.  
 vimuttiṅkha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1, etc.  
 viriya, M. v. 1. 13 et seq.  
 viambyoga, C. x. 5.  
 viuddhi, M. ii. 5. 3, 5.  
 vadana, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 39 et  
 seq.  
 venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.  
 samyoga, C. x. 5.  
 samyojana, M. v. 1. 26.  
 samvarita (samsita), M. vi. 29.  
 sakkadāgāmi, sakkadāgāmi-phala, M. viii.  
 15. 12; C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x.  
 1. 3.  
 sagga, M. vi. 25. 6; 28. 5; viii. 15.  
 14, C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 16.  
 saṅkhata, C. xi. 1. 1.  
 saṅkhārā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6.  
 40 et seq.; C. xi. 1. 1. Comp. abhi-  
 saṅkhāra.  
 saññā, M. i. 6. 40 et seq.  
 saḷāyatana, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.  
 sati, C. xi. 1. 5.—satim upatthāpeti,  
 upatthitasati, satipatthāna, M. i. 15.  
 3; 36. 7; 37. 6; viii. 15. 2; C. ix.  
 1. 4. Comp. saṃmāsati.  
 samādhi, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 78. 5;  
 ii. 3. 7, 8; v. 6. 3 et seq. Comp.  
 sammāsammādhi. — samādhikkhandha,  
 M. i. 36; 37.—samādhīyati, M. viii.  
 15. 13.  
 samāpatti, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C.  
 iv. 14. 14.  
 samudaya, M. i. 1. 2. Comp. dukkha-  
 samudaya.  
 samudayadhamma, comp. nirodhadham-  
 ma.  
 samparāya, C. vi. 6. 3.—samparāyika,  
 M. v. 1. 3.  
 samphassa, M. i. 21. 2 et seq.  
 sambodhi, sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 17  
 et seq.; 27 et seq.  
 sammadaññāvimutta, M. v. 1. 20.  
 sammappadhāna, C. ix. 1. 4.—yoniso-  
 sam\*, M. i. 13. 1.  
 sammāājīva, M. i. 6. 18, 22.  
 sammāsaṃmanta, ibid.  
 sammāditthi, ibid.  
 sammāvācā, ibid.  
 sammāvāyāma, ibid.  
 sammāsaṅkappa, ibid.  
 sammānti, ibid.  
 sammāsaṃmādi, ibid.  
 sammāsambodhi, see sambodhi.  
 sāla: pañca sālaṃ, C. vi. 6. 3.—sāla-  
 katha, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3 etc.—  
 sāla-khandha, M. i. 36; 37.—sālabba-  
 taparāmaṇa, M. v. 1. 23.—sālavipatti,  
 M. iv. 16. 12; vi. 28. 4.—sālasampadā,  
 M. vi. 28. 5.  
 sugati, C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 12.  
 suññatā, suññatāvihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.  
 suññāgāra, M. i. 78. 5; vi. 28. 7; C.  
 vi. 4. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq.  
 sekha, M. i. 7. 13; vi. 36. 5.—asekha,  
 M. i. 36; 37.  
 sotadhātu, C. xii. 1. 9.  
 sotāpatti, sotāpatti-phala, sotāpanna, M.  
 viii. 15. 12; C. iv. 14. 14; vi. 6. 2;  
 vii. 1. 4; ix. 1. 4; x. 1. 3.  
 hota, M. i. 3. 1; 23. 5, 10.



# IV. THE SAMGHA. ECCLESIASTICAL LAW. LITERATURE.

akaraṇiyāni, M. i. 78. 2; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.

aññatitthiyapubba, M. i. 31. 6; 38.

aññakavaggikāni, M. v. 13. 9.

atisaṛa, M. i. 27. 8; ix. 6. 3 et seq.

Comp. vinayāṭṭisāra.

attādāna, C. ix. 4.

adāsaka nāḍana, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.

adinnādāna, M. i. 56; 78. 3.—adinnādāyī, M. i. 60.

adesaṇḍāminī āpatti, C. i. 2.

adharmena vagga, adhammena samagga, M. ii. 14; ix. 2 et seq.

adhikarapa, C. iv. 2 et seq.; 14. 2 et seq.; x. 7.

adhiṭṭhāti, M. ii. 16. 5; 26. 9, 10; iv. 5. 8 et seq.; viii. 20. 2; 24. 4; 31; C. v. 19. 1.

adhiyati, M. viii. 1. 7.

anāṭṭittha, M. vi. 18. 4; 10. 2; 20. 4; 32. 2; C. xii. 1. 10; 2. 8.

anāḍariya pācettiya, M. iv. 17. 7 et seq.

anāvāsa, C. i. 27; ii. 1. 3, 4; 4, etc.

anivata, M. ii. 15. 1; C. xi. 1. 8.

anuddāta, C. i. 22; xii. 1. 2, 6, 7.

anumatikappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.

anumodati, C. viii. 4. 1.

anuvadati, C. iv. 4. 11; 14. 2, 5 et seq.

anuvāda, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.

anuvādhādhikarapa, C. iv. 14. 2, 5 et seq.; 27.—anuvāda, M. iv. 16. 16.

anussāveti, anussāvanā, M. ii. 3. 3, 6; ix. 3; x. 1. 9; C. vii. 5. 1, 5 et seq.

antaggāhikā dīṭṭhi, M. iv. 16. 12.

antarāya, M. ii. 10. 3, 4; iii. 11; iv. 15. 7; C. ii. 1. 3; ix. 3. 4 et seq.; x. 22. 3.

antarāyikā dhammā, M. i. 76; C. x. 17.

antimavattitthupajjhāpennaka, M. ii. 36. 1; iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7.

antevāsi, "vāsika, M. i. 32 et seq.; C. viii. 13; 14.

apācicchanna, C. iii. 1 et seq.; 7 et seq.; 28 et seq.

aparimāṇa, C. iii. 28; 35.

apalokanakkamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.

appamattakavisaṇṇajaka, C. vi. 21. 3.

abbhāna, abbhānārāha, abbhettī, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 9, 18; ix. 4. 1, 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 9; iii. 2 et passim; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.

abbhidhamma (abbhivaya abhisamācārīka), M. i. 36. 12 et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.

abbhivaya, see abhidhamma.

abhisamācārīka, see abhidhamma.

amathitakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.

amūḍhavinaya, M. ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iv. 5 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.

arabhattagāthaka, M. i. 66; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10.

arandiya, C. vi. 6. 5.

arebhaṇḍiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 16. 2.

avissajjiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 15. 2.

āgatāgama, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1.

āgantuka, M. ii. 33 et seq.; iv. 12; 13; viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 15. 8; C. iv. 14. 18; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1. 2.

āgantukabhadda, M. viii. 15. 7, 8, 13, 15; C. i. 18. 1.

āgama, see āgatāgama.

āzariya, M. i. 32 et seq.; ii. 21. 1; C. viii. 13; 14.

ācāravipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.

ācīṇṇakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8; comp. M. i. 51.

āpatti, M. i. 36. 1.

ālibrahmacariyikā sikkhā, M. i. 36. 12 et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.

ānantarika, M. ix. 4. 8.

āpattādhikarapa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.; 30.

āpatti, *passim*.—āpattikkhandha, M. ii. 3. 5.—anavasesā and sāvasesā āpatti, M. x. 5. 4 et seq.—āpattim desāpeti, C. i. 22. 3.—āpattim passati, M. ix. 5. 1 et seq., comp. ukkhepaniyakamma.—āpattim patikaroti, M. iv. 6. 2; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. x. 6. 2; 7. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma.—āpattim ropeti, C. i. 2; 3; 9. 2, etc.—āpattipariyanta, C. iii. 20.

āraḍḍaka, M. i. 73. 4; vii. 1. 1; C. ii. 1. 2; vii. 3. 14 et seq.; viii. 6; x. 9. 5; xii. 1. 8.

ārāmika, M. vi. 15; C. vi. 21. 3; viii. 3. 2.  
 ārāṃkikapasaka, C. vi. 21. 3.  
 āvarapa, M. i. 57. 2, 3; 58; C. x. 9. 2.  
 āvāṃkappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8. 1.  
 āvāṃka, M. ii. 28 et seq.; C. i. 18. 1; vi. 16. 1; viii. 1. 2; 2.  
 āveṇi, C. vii. 5. 2 et seq.  
 āsanapaññāpaka, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 āsavacchodika, M. vii. 1. 7; 8. 1 et seq.  
 itthipandikā, C. x. 17. 1.  
 ukkuṃjati pattapa, C. v. 20. 6 et seq.  
 ukkoṭanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq., 27, etc.; 16. 26.  
 ukkoteti, C. xii. 2. 4. See ukkoṭanaka pācittiya.  
 ukkhepaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 19 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 9 et seq.; 14; C. viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 7, etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (akkhittaka) āpattiya ādasana, M. i. 79. 1, 2; iv. 14. 2; ix. 1. 3 et seq.; 5. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1 et seq.; C. i. 25 et seq., etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (akkhittaka) āpattiya appatikkamma, M. i. 79. 3; iv. 14. 2; ix. 6. 1 et seq.; C. i. 31, etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (akkhittaka) pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyā appatinissagga, M. i. 79. 4; iv. 14. 2; C. i. 32 et seq., etc.  
 udāna, M. i. 1. 3, 6, 7; 2. 3; 3. 4; 6. 31; 7. 2; v. 8. 1 et seq.; 13. 10; vi. 28. 13; x. 4. 7; C. vii. 1. 5 et seq.; 3. 17.  
 uddisāpeti, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8. Comp. uddesa.  
 uddisakata, M. vi. 31. 13 et seq.; C. vi. 7.  
 uddesa, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38. 6, 9; C. viii. 7. 4; 12. 2.  
 uddesabbhatta, M. i. 39. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.  
 upajjha, M. i. 76. 3.  
 upajjhāya, M. i. 25. 6 et seq.; 26 et seq.; 31 et seq.; 36. 1; 40. 3; 62. 2; 69; 74; 76; ii. 21. 1; v. 13. 4, 11; viii. 17. 1; C. viii. 11; 12.  
 upatthāka, M. v. 1. 4; 13. 1; C. vii. 2. 2; xii. 2. 3.—upatthākakula, M. i. 51; 55; vi. 19. 1.—samghupatthāka,

M. vi. 23. 1.—Comp. gilānupatthāka.  
 upasampadā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9. 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5 etc.; 28 et seq.; 36 et seq.; 49; 61 et seq.; 76; 79; iii. 6. 23, 26; v. 13. 2, 5, 11; ix. 4. 1; C. x. 2; 17; 22.  
 upāṇka, M. i. 4. 5 (dvavācika); 7. 10 (tevācika); 22. 11; iii. 6; v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 28; x. 5. 1 et seq.; C. v. 20. 2, 6.—upāṇkatta, M. i. 22. 8.  
 upāṇkā, M. i. 8. 3; iii. 5. 4, 11; vi. 23. 1 et seq.  
 uposatha, M. ii. 3. et seq.; 14 et seq.; iv. 17. 2; 18. 3 et seq.—uposathakamma, M. ii. 3 et seq.—uposathapamukha, M. ii. 9. 2.—uposathapucchaka, C. x. 1. 4.—uposathasamyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.—uposathapṭhapeti, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—uposathāgāra, M. ii. 8; 9; 20.  
 ubbhāhikā, C. iv. 14. 19 et seq.; xii. 2. 7 et seq.  
 ubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 24. Comp. sahubbhāra, kaṭhinuddhāra.  
 ubhatorinaya, C. xi. 1. 6.  
 ubhatovibhaṅgā, C. xi. 1. 6 *varia lect.*  
 ubhatoryaṇjanaka, M. i. 68; ii. 36, 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 17. 1, etc.  
 ubhatosamgha, C. x. 1. 4.  
 ummattaka, M. ii. 25; ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32; iv. 5 et seq.—ummattakassammūti, M. ii. 25.  
 uṣṇasamutika, M. vi. 33, 4, 5.  
 vāṇi bhikkhu, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 5; 9. 4; 10. 4; 14. 5; 20. 19, 21, 23; 24. 4.  
 vāṇa (vāṇaṃp kārati, kārāpeti), M. ii. 16; iv. 16. 1 et seq.; C. i. 5; 6, etc.; x. 20.  
 vāṇeti, vāṇanā, M. i. 22. 18; C. ii. 1. 1.  
 vāṇatā (bhikkhuniyo), vāṇa, C. i. 5; 6 etc.; x. 1. 4; 9. Comp. bhikkhunav.  
 vāṇeti, vāṇanā, M. i. 79; ix. 4. 10 et seq.; x. 1. 10; 5. 12 et seq.; 6. 3; C. iii. 27.

kāṭhina, M. vii. See Index VI.  
 kāṭhinuddhāra, M. vii. 2. 1 et seq. Comp.  
 ubbhāra.  
 kappiya, comp. samunakappa.—kappiya-  
 kāraṇa, M. vi. 14. 6; 17. 7 et seq.;  
 21. 1; 34. 21.—kappiyabbūmi, M. vi.  
 33.  
 kamma, M. i. 28. 3; iii. 6. 10 et seq.,  
 19 et seq.; ix. 2 et seq.; C. x. 6. 3;  
 7. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma, pabbā-  
 janiyakamma, saṅghakamma, etc.  
 kammavācā, M. ix. 3. 3 et seq.  
 kāḷa, M. iv. 17. 4.  
 kāyika sikkhatī, C. ix. 5. 1.  
 kāḷa, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2.  
 kiccādhikarapa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.  
 kulūpaka, M. vi. 15. 4; kulūpikā, C. x.  
 13. 1.  
 kuṣpāta, M. viii. 9. 4; 24. 4.  
 komudi cātummāsini, M. iii. 14. 11; iv.  
 17. 6; 18. 3 et seq.  
 khajjabbhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.  
 khittacitta, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30;  
 32, etc.  
 khīyanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et  
 seq., 27, etc.  
 khuddānukhuddaka, C. xi. 1. 8.  
 gopa, M. i. 31. 2; 40. 3; 69. 1; v. 13.  
 5, 11, 12; C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ga-  
 ṇapūraṇa, M. iii. 6. 6 et seq., 26.—  
 gaṇabhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.  
 gaḍḍhaviṇṇa, M. i. 75.  
 gamika, C. vi. 15. 1; viii. 3; x. 9. 5.—  
 gamikabhatta, M. viii. 15. 7 et seq.  
 garudhamma, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii.  
 6. 6, 16; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9; C. x.  
 1. 4 et seq.; 25. 3.  
 garuṇīyaya, C. xii. 2. 3.  
 gāthā, M. i. 5. 3, 8 et seq.; 22. 4, 13,  
 14; 24. 5 et seq.; vi. 24. 7; 28. 11;  
 35. 8; viii. 15. 14; x. 3; C. vi. 1. 5;  
 9. 2; vii. 3. 12.—Comp. gāyati.  
 gāmantarakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 gāyati dhammaṃ, C. v. 3. 1.  
 gilāna, M. i. 25. 14; 26. 2, 11; 32. 3;  
 33. 1; 73. 2; iii. 6. 1, 2, 12, 21, 24,  
 27; iv. 3; 17. 7 et seq.; v. 12; viii.  
 26 et seq.; C. vi. 10. 2; viii. 11. 18;

12. 3, 11.—gilānabbhatta, M. iii. 6. 2,  
 12, 21; viii. 15. 7 et seq.—gilānu-  
 patthāka, M. i. 73. 3; ii. 22. 4; 23.  
 2; iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; iv. 3. 4; viii.  
 26 et seq.—gilānupatthākabhadda, M.  
 viii. 15. 7, 9, 13, 15.  
 gītāsara, C. v. 3. 1.  
 gūḥhaka, C. iv. 14. 26.

[cakka, M. ix. 7. 6 et seq.]  
 cātoddha, see saṅgha.  
 cātummāsini, see komudi.  
 cīvaraniddhāka, M. viii. 6 et seq.  
 cīvarapattigāhaka, M. viii. 5 et seq.;  
 C. vi. 21. 2.  
 cīvarabhājaka, M. viii. 9; C. vi. 21. 2.  
 codaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.; C. ix. 5.  
 codeti, M. ii. 16. 1, 2; iv. 16. 1; 17. 7  
 et seq.; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 2; 3;  
 5, etc.; iv. 5. 1 et seq.; 6; ix. 5;  
 x. 20.  
 cudita, cuditaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.;  
 C. ix. 5. 4 et seq.

chanda, M. ii. 23; iv. 3. 5; ix. 3. 5 et  
 seq.; x. 5. 14; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.  
 chandaso āropeti, C. v. 33. 1.  
 chedanaka, C. xii. 2. 8.

jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 juṇha, M. iii. 4. 3; iv. 17. 5 et seq.

ñatti, M. ix. 3; x. 1. 9, et passim.  
 ñattikamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.  
 ñatticatutthakamma, M. i. 28. 3; C. iv.  
 14. 2, 11.  
 ñattidutiyakanma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.

tajjanīyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10;  
 iii. 6. 10 et seq., 10 et seq.; ix. 6. 2  
 et seq.; 7; C. i. 1 et seq.; viii. 11.  
 16; 12. 10.  
 tassapāpiyasaikkakamma, M. ix. 6. 2 et  
 seq.; C. iv. 11 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.  
 tāvakālika, C. vi. 18; x. 16. 1.  
 tikabhajana, C. vii. 3. 13.  
 ticāvarena avipparāsa, M. ii. 12.  
 tinavattihāraka, C. iv. 13; 14. 30 et seq.  
 tiṭṭhiyena saṅkamati, tiṭṭhiyapakkantaka,  
 M. i. 27. 4; 31. 6; 38. 1; 57. 2;



62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 24. 1.  
*teetvarika*, M. vii. 1. 1; C. xii. 8.
- thullaccaya*, M. ii. 32; 34. 6, 9; iv. 11; 16. 12 et seq.; v. 9. 4; vi. 22. 3, 4; viii. 28. 1, 2; C. v. 7; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2; vii. 4. 4.
- thūlavajja*, C. iv. 13. 2 et seq.
- theyyasaṃvāsaka*, M. i. 62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.
- thera*, M. i. 74; ii. 3. 4; 10; 16. 9; 17. 2 et seq.; 20; 28. 3 et seq.; iv. 1. 14; 2. 1; 5. 3, etc.; v. 4. 1; viii. 24. 5, 6; 31. 1; C. i. 18. 1 et seq.; iv. 14. 25; viii. 4. 1 et seq.—*therānuthera bhikkhū*, C. viii. 4. 1.—Comp. *saṃghathera*.
- daṇḍakamma*, M. i. 44; 45; 57; C. x. 9. 1, 2. Comp. *brahmadanda*.
- ditthi* (comp. *akkhepaniyakamma pāpikāya ditthiyā appatinnissagge*), M. i. 79. 4; ix. 5. 1 et seq.—*ditthip āvikāṭup*, M. ii. 16. 5.—*ditthivipatti*, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
- dukkata, paṇḍita*. Comp. *vinayātsāra*.—*dukkatam doṣeti*, C. xi. 1. 9.
- duṭṭiya*, M. i. 78. 1.—*duṭṭiyā*, C. x. 25.
- duḍḍhāsa*, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.
- dūta*, C. ii. 1. 2; x. 22.—*dūteyya*, M. x. 6. 3; C. vii. 4. 6.
- desanāgāminī āpatti*, C. i. 3.
- dvaṅgulakappa*, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- dhamma*, C. xi. 1. 1 et seq., 7, 10.—*dhammap bhāsita*, M. ii. 1; 2; 15. 5; v. 13. 9; C. viii. 7. 4.—*dhammena vagga*, *dhammena samagga*, see *adhammena v'*.—*dhammakathika*, M. iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4; 14. 22, 23; vi. 6. 2.—*dhammadhara*, M. ii. 21. 2; 27. 10; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.—*dhammapatiripakasa*, M. ix. 2 et seq. *dhammapariyāya*, M. i. 23. 5, 10.
- dhuvabhatta*, *dhuvabhattika*, M. i. 15. 7; vi. 34. 16; C. i. 18. 1.
- dhuvayāga*, M. viii. 15. 7, 10, 13, 15.
- naḡga*, *naḡgiya*, M. viii. 15. 7, 11; 28. 1; C. v. 15.
- navakamma*, *navakammika*, C. i. 18. 1; v. 13. 3; vi. 5; 17; x. 24.
- nānasaṃvāsaka*, M. ii. 34. 10 et seq.; 35. 4; ix. 4. 2, 7.
- nānāntika*, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- nāṇeti*, M. i. 69; 61. 2; 62. 3; 63. 5; 64. 2; 65; 66. 2; 67; 68; iv. 16. 18; C. iv. 4. 9.
- nikāya*, C. xi. 1. 7.
- nikkojjati pattan*, C. v. 20. 3 et seq.
- niccubhattika*, C. iv. 4. 7.
- niṭṭhānantika*, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- nirutti*, C. v. 33. 1.
- nissaggiya*, M. v. 13. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq. C. xi. 1. 8.
- nissaya*, M. i. 30. 4; 31. 1; 32. 1; 35; 36; 37; 53; 72; 73; 77; C. i. 5; 6 et seq.; ii. 1. 2; x. 17. 7; 32. 3.—*nissayakamma*, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq.; 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 6, 14; C. i. 9 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.—*nissayapatipposaddhi*, M. i. 36. 1.—Comp. *garunissaya*.
- nissāya vṇṇeti*, M. i. 32. 1; 2; 53; 72.
- nissāraṇā*, *nissāreti*, M. ix. 4. 9; x. 6. 3.
- nihārabhatto* (?), M. i. 6. 35.
- paṇṇukūlika*, M. vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 34, 35; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—*sabbpaṇṇukūlika*, C. v. 10. 2.
- pakkasaniyakamma*, C. vii. 3. 2 et seq.
- pakkamanantika*, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- pakkamati*, M. ii. 22. 3, 4; viii. 30. 1 et seq.; etc.
- pakkha*, M. viii. 30. 4 et seq.
- pakkhasamanta*, M. i. 32. 1; 36. 1.
- pachāsamaṇa*, M. i. 7. 14; 8. 1; 25. 9; viii. 16. 1 et seq.; 29. 1; C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 11. 3.
- pacchimikā*, M. iii. 14, 11.
- patikaroti*, M. i. 79. 3. Comp. *akkhepaniyakamma āpattiya appatikamma*.
- patikkosati*, *patikkosana*, M. ii. 16. 4, 5; ix. 3; 4; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
- patiggahita*, *patiggahetvā*, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2; 14. 6; 17. 9; 19. 2; 32. 2; 40. 3.
- paticchama*, C. iii. 3 et seq.; 28 et seq.
- patidhātakaraya*, C. iv. 7 et seq.; 14. 30 et seq. Comp. M. ix. 6. 2.

- patideseti, C. iv. 14. 30 et seq.  
 paṭipucchākaraṇiyya, M. ix. 6. 2.  
 paṭippassambhāti, paṭippassaddhi, M. i.  
 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 11, 20; ix. 7.  
 12 et seq.; 19; C. i. 6 et seq.; 11;  
 16, etc.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xi. 1.  
 14.  
 paṭibāhaṇi, M. x. 5. 10; C. vi. 6. 4; 7;  
 10; 11. 3; 12; 17. 2; x. 18.  
 paṭisaṇṇiyyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26.  
 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix.  
 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 8, 14; C. i. 18 et seq.;  
 viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 2.  
 paṇḍita, M. i. 27; C. xii. 2. 3.  
 paṇḍika, M. i. 61; ii. 38. 3; iv. 14. 3;  
 ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc. Comp. itthi-  
 paṇḍikā.  
 paṭṭaḥhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.  
 pabbajjā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9.  
 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5; 20. 17; 21.  
 24. 4; 28; 39 et seq.; 54; 71; 79;  
 C. x. 1. 1 et seq.  
 pabbājaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26.  
 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix.  
 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 7, 14; C. i. 13 et seq.;  
 viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.  
 parittā, C. v. 6.  
 paripucchati, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8.  
 —paripucchā, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38.  
 6, 9; v. 8. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 7. 4;  
 12. 2.  
 parimāṇā āpatti, C. iii. 28; 35.  
 pariyaṇṭa, C. ii. 1. 2; iii. 28.  
 pariyaṇṭa, M. i. 25. 6; v. 13. 7; vi. 31.  
 6 et seq.; C. x. 1. 3. Comp. dhamma-  
 pariyaṇṭa.  
 parivatteti, C. vi. 19.  
 parivāsa, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 2; 38; iii.  
 6. 6; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iii. 3 et  
 seq.; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9. —pa-  
 rivāsam bhikkhupati, samādiyati, C. ii.  
 3. —Comp. parivāsaṅka, samodhāna-  
 parivāsa, suddhantaparivāsa.  
 paṭibuddhati, C. vi. 10. 2. —paṭibodha,  
 M. vii. 13.  
 pavattinū, C. x. 17. 1 et seq.; 22. 3.  
 pavāraṇa, pavāroti, M. iii. 14. 7; iv.  
 passin; ix. 4. 1; C. vi. 11. 4; x. 1.  
 4; 10. —pavāraṇaṇi thapeti, M. iv. 16.  
 2 et seq.; 17. 1 et seq.; 18. 5; C. i.  
 5; 6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20. —pavā-  
 raṇākkamma, M. iv. 3. 2. —pavāraṇa-  
 saṃgaha, M. iv. 18. —pavāraṇāhāraka,  
 M. iv. 3. 5.  
 pavārita, C. vi. 10. 1; xii. 1. 10.  
 paṇḍitiya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; 26; 17.  
 7 et seq.; C. ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8; xii.  
 2. 8.  
 paṭidesaniya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C.  
 ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.  
 paṭipada, M. iii. 14. 5, 8, 11.  
 pāpātipāta, \*ti, M. i. 50; 60; v. 10. 9, 10.  
 pātimokkha, M. i. 36. 14. et seq.; 37.  
 13 et seq.; ii. 3 et seq.; 15. 1; iv. 17.  
 4; C. iv. 14. 19; ix. 5. 1; x. 6. 1. —  
 pātimokkham thapeti, C. ix. 2. 1 et  
 seq. —pātimokkhuḍḍesa, \*ddesaṅka, pā-  
 timokkham uddisati, M. ii. 3; 13; 16.  
 7; C. ix. 1. 1; 2. 1; x. 9. 4; xii.  
 2. 7.  
 pārājika, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C. iv.  
 14. 20; ix. 3. 3 et seq.; xi. 1. 6, 8.  
 pārivāsaṅka, M. ii. 36. 4; iv. 4. 4; C. ii.  
 1 et seq.  
 pārissaddhi, M. ii. 3. 3; 22; 28 et seq.;  
 36. 4. —pārissaddhiuposatha, M. ii. 26.  
 2 et seq.  
 piṇḍasārīka, C. viii. 5.  
 piṇḍapātika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. vii. 3. 14  
 et seq.; xii. 1. 8. —piṇḍapātikāṅga, C.  
 ii. 1. 2.  
 piṇḍhātaka, M. i. 65; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14.  
 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.  
 puggalika, M. vi. 39; C. x. 15. 1, 2.  
 purimikā, M. iii. 14. 1 et seq.  
 puresamaṇa, C. ii. 1. 2.  
 [peyyālamukha, M. ii. 33; iv. 12; vii,  
 subscription of the book.]  
 phalabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.  
 bahmesuta, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; ix.  
 5. 1, etc.  
 buddhāvucasa, C. v. 33. 1.  
 brahmajāla, C. xi. 1. 7.  
 brahmadarṇa, C. xi. 1. 11, 14.  
 bhaddagārīka, M. viii. 8; C. vi. 21. 2.  
 bhadduddesaṅka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi. 21. 1.  
 bhaddanta, M. i. 39. 6; iii. 5; 7. 7; 8;  
 vi. 25. 4; C. v. 23. 2; vi. 18.  
 bhikkhu, passin.

- bhikkhugatika, M. iii. 7. 8.  
 bhikkhuni, C. x, et *passim*.—bhikkhuni-  
 dāsaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3;  
 ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.—bhikkhunovādaka,  
 C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; iv. 12. 4;  
 x. 9. 4.  
 bhummi, C. xii. 2. 5.  
 bheda, M. iv. 11. See *samghabheda*.  
 mātikā, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 32.—mātikā-  
 dhara, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.  
 mātughātaka, M. i. 64; ii. 36. 3; iv.  
 14. 3, etc.  
 mānatta, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 8,  
 16; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 8;  
 iii. *passim*; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—  
 mānattacārika, C. ii. 1. 4; 6; mānatta-  
 cārini, C. x. 25. 3.—mānattāraha, C.  
 ii. 1. 4; 5.—pakhamānatta, C. x.  
 1. 4.  
 missaka, C. iii. 34. 1.  
 mūlāya patikasassā, M. i. 25. 21; 26.  
 9; iii. 6. 7, 18; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et  
 seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 4; iii. 7; viii. 11.  
 15; 12. 9.  
 yathādhamma, M. ii. 36. 2; iv. 14. 2;  
 iv. 16. 17 et seq.; 17. 10; 18. 5, 6;  
 v. 9. 3; vi. 14. 1; 15. 10; 25. 7;  
 32. 2; viii. 13. 6; C. iii. 34. 1; v.  
 25; 36; vi. 11. 1; vii. 3. 13; x. 9.  
 4; 19. 1; xii. 2. 2.  
 yāgubbhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.  
 yāmakālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.  
 yāvakālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.  
 yebbhyyanikā, C. iv. 9; 14. 16, 24.  
 ratticcheda, rattipariyanta, C. ii. 2; 7;  
 iii. 26.  
 lohituppadaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv.  
 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.; comp. C.  
 xii. 3. 9.  
 vaggā (= Sansc. *varga*), M. i. 31. 2; v.  
 13. 2; viii. 9. 2; 24; ix. 4; C. vi.  
 13. 2.  
 vagga (= Sansc. *vyagra*), M. ii. 23 et seq.;  
 iv. 3. 2; 4. 2, 3; 7 et seq.; ix. 2 et  
 seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.  
 vatta, C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 1 et seq., etc.  
 vatthu, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.  
 vandiya, C. vi. 6. 5.  
 vassa, M. iii.—vassam upagacchati, M.  
 iii. 12; iv. 1. 1.—vassam purachati, M.  
 iii. 6. 25, 28.—vassaccheda, M. iii. 9;  
 11.—vassapanāyikā, M. iii. 2; 4. 2;  
 12. 2; vii. 1. 1 et seq.  
 vācasikaṇṇa, C. ix. 5. 1.  
 [vāra, M. ix. 7. 17 et seq.]  
 vāseti, M. vi. 17. 7; 33. 2.  
 vikappeti, M. viii. 13. 8; 20. 2; 21; C.  
 v. 19. 1.  
 vikāla, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2; 16. 1.—  
 vikālabhojama, M. i. 56; vi. 35. 2 et  
 seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.  
 viññāpeti, M. vi. 23. 8; C. vii. 3. 13.  
 vinaya, M. vi. 31. 8; C. iv. 14. 19;  
 x. 8; xi. 1. 1 et seq., 6, 10.—vinayam  
 pariyāpugāti, C. ix. 5. 1, comp. C. vi.  
 13. 1.—vinayam purachati, viissajjeti,  
 M. ii. 13. 6 et seq.; C. xii. 2. 8.—  
 vinayadhara, M. iv. 15. 4; v. 13. 11,  
 12; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; iv. 4. 4; vi.  
 6. 2.—vinayavatthu, C. xii. 2. 8.—  
 vinayamagāthi, C. xi. 1. 15; xii. 2. 9.  
 —vinayātīkara, C. xii. 2. 8.—ubhato-  
 vinayā, C. xi. 1. 6.—Comp. abhivi-  
 nayā, sativinayā, amāhavinayā, vama-  
 yika.  
 vibhaṅga, M. x. 6. 3.—ubhato vibhaṅgā,  
 C. xi. 1. 6, *var. lect.* Comp. *suttavi-*  
*bhaṅga*.  
 virutaka, C. iv. 14. 28.  
 vīradādhikarapaṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.  
 viissajjeti, C. vi. 15. Comp. *avissajjiya*,  
*appamattakavissajjaka*.  
 visesa, M. viii. 21.  
 vuttha, M. vi. 17. 3 et seq.; 32. 2.  
 vūpasameti, vūpasammati, C. iv. 2 et  
 seq.  
 vedanatta, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30;  
 32, etc.  
 venavika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.  
 veyyākaraṇa, M. i. 6. 29, 47; 21. 4; C.  
 vii. 2. 4. Comp. *vyākaraṇa*.  
 veramaṇi, M. i. 56; v. 19. 9, 10.  
 vyākaraṇa, M. x. 6. 3.—vyākaroṭi, M.  
 v. 1. 10, 28. Comp. *veyyākaraṇa*.  
 samyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.  
 sakkasajjappaka, C. iv. 14. 26.



saṃgāhī, M. i. 77; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.  
 saṃgha, M. ix. 4, *et passim*.—āgustānā-  
 gata cātudāsa saṃgha, C. vi. 1. 4; 9.  
 1; viii. 27. 6.—saṃghabhāsa, C. xii.  
 2. 4.—saṃghabhaddha, M. i. 30. 4;  
 77; C. vi. 21. 1; viii. 4. 1.—  
 saṃghabhaddha, M. iii. 11. 5 *et seq.*;  
 x. 1. 6 *et seq.*; C. vii. 3. 13 *et seq.*;  
 4 *et seq.* Comp. bhaddha.—saṃgha-  
 bhaddha, M. i. 67; ii. 30. 3; iv.  
 14. 3, etc.—saṃgharājī, M. x. 1.  
 6 *et seq.*; C. vii. 5.—saṃghika, M.  
 vi. 39; viii. 24. 1, 5; 25; C. vi. 11.  
 1; 15. 1; 16.—saṃghapattāna, C.  
 i. 18. 6.—bhikkhusaṃgha, M. iii.  
 5, 8; viii. 15. 7, 15; C. x. *passim*.  
 saṃghāḍisa, M. iv. 16. 12 *et seq.*; C.  
 iii. 20 *et seq.*; ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.  
 sajjhāya, M. ii. 34. 7; C. viii. 7. 4.  
 sativiniya, M. ix. 6. 2; C. iv. 4. 10 *et*  
*seq.*; 14. 27 *et seq.*  
 saddhivihārīka, M. i. 26. 6 *et seq.*; 26;  
 27; 31. 3, 6 *et seq.*; 36. 10 *et seq.*;  
 37. 9 *et seq.*, etc.; C. viii. 11; 12.  
 sannitthānanti, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 *et seq.*  
 sannidhikata, sannidhikāraka, M. vi. 15.  
 10; vii. 1. 5 *et seq.*; C. x. 15. 1, 2;  
 xii. 2. 8.  
 sabhāgā āpatti, M. ii. 27. 3, 6 *et seq.*  
 samagga, M. ii. 28 *et seq.*; iv. 7 *et seq.*;  
 ix. 2 *et seq.* See adhamma.  
 samapa, samapā Sakyauputtīyā, *passim*.—  
 samapākappa, C. v. 5. 2.  
 samatha, C. iv. 14. 16 *et seq.*  
 samānavaṣika, M. iv. 15 *et seq.*  
 samānavaṣika, C. vi. 13. 2.  
 samāhanati, saṃgghāta, M. ii. 8. 3, 4;  
 12. 5, 6.  
 samodhānaparivāsa, C. iii. 14; 15; 17  
*et seq.*, etc.  
 sammāvattati, sammāvattana, M. i. 25.  
 8, 22; 28. 1, 10; 27; C. viii. 11 *et*  
*seq.*, etc.  
 sammukkhāvinaya, C. iv. 2; 3; 14. 16 *et*  
*seq.*  
 sammutti, *passim*.—dāyāsammutti, sikkā-  
 sammutti, dāyāsikkāsammutti, C. v. 24.  
 2 *et seq.*  
 sara, C. v. 3.  
 sarabhaṇḍa, M. v. 13. 9; C. v. 5. 1; xii.  
 1. 10.—sarabhaṇḍa, C. xii. 1. 10.

salākā, salākagāha, M. ii. 18. 4; C. iv.  
 9; 10; 14. 26; vi. 21. 1; vii. 4. 1;  
 5. 5 *et seq.*; xii. 2. 8.—salākagāhā-  
 paka, C. iv. 9.—salākabhaddha, M. i.  
 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.  
 savacuniya, C. i. 5; 5; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.  
 savanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 *et seq.*  
 sahadhammika, M. i. 31. 6; 38. 1; vi.  
 31. 4.  
 mahubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; comp. 2. 2 *et*  
*seq.*  
 sūtiyaḍḍhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.  
 sūmaggi, M. i. 79; ii. 5. 2; 6. 1; 34. 3  
*et seq.*; 36. 4; x. 5. 13 *et seq.*; 6;  
 C. vii. 5. 3; ix. 3. 3, 6 *et seq.*  
 sāmāḍḍhāpala, C. xi. 1. 7.  
 sūmagga, M. i. 36; 37; 53 *et seq.*; ii.  
 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 11 *et seq.*; 6. 1, 24 *et*  
*seq.*; 7. 2; iv. 14. 1; viii. 9. 2; 27.  
 3 *et seq.*; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.—  
 sūmagga, C. vi. 21. 3.  
 sūmagga, M. ii. 30. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11 *et*  
*seq.*; 6. 1, 27 *et seq.*; 7. 2; iv.  
 14. 1.  
 sāreti, C. i. 2; 3; 5 etc.; x. 20.  
 sikkhamāna, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 5, 11  
*et seq.*; 6. 1, 21 *et seq.*; 7. 2; iv.  
 14. 1; C. x. 1. 4.  
 sikkhamā paccakkhātaka, M. ii. 36. 1;  
 iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7; C. ix. 3. 3, 5;  
 comp. x. 26. 1.  
 sikkhāpada, M. i. 56; ii. 3. 1; C. iv.  
 14. 19; x. 4; xi. 1. 8, etc.  
 sikkhāsamādāna, M. iii. 6. 22, 29.  
 sūgīlogakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 sīmā, M. ii. 6 *et seq.*; viii. 32; x. 1. 9.  
 —antosiṃha, M. ii. 23; iv. 12.—nānā-  
 sīmā, M. ix. 4. 2, 7.—nisīmaṇḍa, M.  
 ii. 24. 2; 34. 3 *et seq.*; iv. 17. 3; v.  
 13. 7, 13; vii. 1. 5; x. 1. 9.—bahisī-  
 magga, M. vii. 2. 1 *et seq.*—samāna-  
 sīmā, M. ix. 4. 8; C. xii. 1. 10.—  
 sīmattā, M. vii. 1. 6.—sīmātikkaṇṭi-  
 ka, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 *et seq.*—Comp.  
 gāmasīmā, nigamasīmā, (Index VI.).  
 silavipatti, M. iv. 16. 19 *et seq.*  
 sikkavimutti, C. iii. 1 *et seq.*  
 sutta, suttala, M. i. 38. 14 *et seq.*; 37.  
 13 *et seq.*; C. iii. 34. 2; iv. 14. 19,  
 22, 23; ix. 5. 1.—suttavibhaṅga, C.  
 iv. 14. 22, 23; xii. 2. 8.

tuttanta, M. iii. 5, 9, 12; iv. 15, 4; C. iv. 4, 4.—tuttantika, M. iv. 15, 4; C. iv. 4, 4; vi. 8, 2.  
suddhaka, C. iii. 34, 1.  
suddhantaparivāsa, C. iii. 28.

sekhasammata, C. viii. 1, 2; 2, 2.  
senāsanagāha, senāsanagāhāpaka, C. vi. 11, 2 et seq.  
senāsanapāṇāpaka, C. iv. 4, 3; vi. 21, 2.

## V. BRAHMANISM AND NON-BUDDHISTICAL SECTS.

aggi, M. i. 20, 12 et seq.; 22, 4.—aggi-ka, M. i. 38, 11.—aggihutta, M. i. 20, 19, 21, 23; vi. 35, 8.—agyaḡāra, M. i. 15, 2 et seq.; 20, 7 et seq.—Comp. aggiśālā (Index VI.).  
atthakā: antarattakāsa rattisa, M. i. 20, 15; viii. 13, 2, 5.  
aruhā (comp. Ind. III.), M. i. 15, 5; 16, 2; 17, 2; 18, 2; 19, 4, etc.; C. v. 8, 1.  
assana, M. i. 15, 2 et seq.; 16, 1; vi. 35, 7.  
ājīvaka, M. i. 6, 7 et seq.; viii. 15, 3 et seq., 7; C. xi. 1, 1.—ājīvakaśāvaka, C. v. 23, 2; vi. 10, 1.  
isayo (the Rishis of the R̥gveda), M. vi. 35, 2.  
kammavādi, kiriya-vādi, see Index III.  
khārikāja, M. i. 20, 19, 21, 23.  
chaṇḍa, M. vi. 35, 8, comp. C. v. 33, 1.  
jatā, M. i. 20, 19, 21, 23.  
jaṭila (jaṭilaka), M. i. 15 et seq.; 22, 1, 13; 24, 5; 38, 11; vi. 35.  
tapasa, M. vi. 31, 5, 8.  
Tittiriyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, C. vi. 6, 3.  
titthāyatana, M. i. 31, 6; 38; C. x. 26, 1.  
titthiya, M. i. 27, 4; 57, 2; 70; iv. 16, 14; vi. 34, 12; C. i. 27; 28, 2; v. 10, 1; vi. 3, 1.—Comp. M. i. 5, 7.—titthiyadhūja, M. viii. 28, 3; C. i. 27; 28, 2; titthiyasamādāna, M. iv. 1, 12 et seq.; viii. 28, 1.—titthiyasā-vaka, M. iv. 16, 14.—Comp. titthiyapakkantaka (Index IV.).—sāsttitthiya, M. ii. 1, 1, 2; iii. 1, 2; 3, 1; vi. 31,

10; C. x. 3.—The names of the six Titthiya teachers are given C. v. 8, 1.  
dakkhiṇā, M. vi. 28, 11.  
nigāṇṭha, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8, 1.—ni-gaṇṭhasāvaka, M. vi. 31.  
paribbājaka, M. i. 23; 24; ii. 1, 1, 2; x. 2, 3, 8; C. v. 23, 2; xi. 1, 7.  
purohita, M. x. 2, 5 et seq.  
brāhmaṇa, M. i. 1, 3, 5, 7; 2; 6, 30; 15, 7; 22, 3 et seq.; 25, 2; 28, 1 et seq.; 30, 1; ii. 5, 5; vi. 18; 24, 2 et seq.; 35, 2, 5; x. 2, 5 et seq.; C. v. 8, 1; 21, 1; vi. 4, 4; ix. 1, 4.—brāhmaṇapakarāṇā dhammā, M. i. 2.—brāhmaṇakula, C. vi. 6, 2.—brāhma-ṇagāma, M. v. 13, 12.—brāhmaṇajā-tika, C. v. 33, 1; viii. 9.—brāhmaṇa-parisa, M. vi. 28, 4 et seq.—brāhma-ṇahojana, M. i. 25, 2.—Comp. sama-ṇabrāhmaṇa.  
bbikkhu, M. i. 6, 5, 10 et seq.  
manta, M. vi. 35, 2.  
māgghata, M. iv. 1, 12 et seq.  
yañña, M. i. 22, 4.—mahāyañña, M. i. 19; C. vi. 4, 1.  
yittha, M. i. 22, 4, 5.  
lokāyuta, C. v. 33, 2.  
vedanta, M. i. 2, 3.  
samana, M. i. 6, 10, 30; x. 4, 2; C. v. 8, 1; 21, 1, etc.—samaṇaparisa, M. vi. 28, 4 et seq.—samaṇabrāhmaṇa, C. xii. 1, 3.  
samhiṭṭā, M. vi. 35, 2.  
sāvatti, M. vi. 35, 8.  
huta, M. i. 22, 4, 5.

## VI. SECULAR AND DAILY LIFE. MISCELLANEOUS MATTER.

amsavaddhaka (amsabandhaka?), M. vi. 12, 4; 13, 2; C. v. 9, 4; 11, 5; 12; vi. 21, 3, etc.

akāṇḍiya, M. vi. 14, 7.  
akkandā, M. viii. 28, 3.  
akkavāta, C. vi. 3, 10.

akkharikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 akkheṇa kīlanti, *ibid.*  
 aggaḷa, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; viii. 14;  
 23. 3.—aggaḷavatti, C. v. 14. 3, 4,  
 etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.; 17. 1.  
 agganagare, M. vi. 28. 8.  
 aggitthāna, C. v. 14. 3.  
 aggisālā, M. i. 15. 6; 25. 19; iii. 5; C.  
 vi. 3. 9; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.  
 aṅguṇa, C. viii. 7. 1 et seq.  
 aṅgulimoddhikā, C. v. 2. 1.  
 acchakāññi, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 acchinna, M. viii. 21. 2.  
 aṅṇakkhipa, M. viii. 28. 3.—aṅṇappa-  
 veṇi, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 aṅṇa, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 aṅṇaṇi, M. vi. 12; C. v. 28. 2.—aṅṇaṇi-  
 thavikā, M. vi. 12. 4.—aṅṇaṇisālā,  
 M. vi. 12. 3 et seq.; C. v. 28. 2.  
 atṭa, M. iii. 5. 9.  
 atṭāna, C. v. 1. 3.  
 atṭhapada: atṭhapade kīlanti, C. i.  
 13. 2.  
 atṭhapadaka, M. viii. 21. 1; C. vi. 2. 6.  
 atṭhilla, C. x. 10. 2.  
 aḍḍhakāṇṇa, M. viii. 2.  
 aḍḍhakūṇṇi, see kūṇṇi.  
 aḍḍhapalāṇṇa, C. x. 27. 2.  
 aḍḍhayoga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1;  
 iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1.  
 2; 17.  
 aḍḍharuka, C. v. 27. 4.  
 atirekacāvara, M. viii. 13. 6 et seq.  
 ativisa, M. vi. 3. 1.  
 adhaka, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.  
 anuvāta, M. vii. 1. 5; viii. 21. 1; C.  
 vi. 21. 3.  
 anuvivatta, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 antaravāṇṇa, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et  
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;  
 C. x. 17. 2.  
 antepura, M. i. 43; viii. 1. 4, 13; C. vii.  
 1. 9; 3. 4.  
 anvādhika, M. viii. 21. 2.  
 apasannaphalaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.  
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc.;  
 11. 9, 10.  
 apūhāna, M. vi. 12. 2; 13. 2.  
 apesya, C. vi. 3. 10.  
 abbhaddjāna, M. vi. 14. 2.  
 ammea, M. x. 2. 18.

aragisāhita, C. viii. 6.  
 avakkīrapāṭi, M. iv. 1 et seq.; x. 4. 5;  
 C. viii. 5. 3.  
 avaṇṇa, C. x. 10. 4.  
 avalekhanakattā, avalekhanapidhara, C.  
 v. 35. 3; viii. 10.  
 asattihara, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 sambhadda, M. i. 61.  
 ākāse kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 ācamaṇakumbhā, M. i. 25. 19; 26. 7;  
 C. v. 35. 4; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13;  
 12. 8.  
 ācamaṇapādūkā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35.  
 4; viii. 10. 3.  
 ācamaṇasarāvaka, C. v. 35. 4; viii. 10. 2.  
 ācamaṇi, C. viii. 9.  
 āḥakathālikā, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.  
 āṇḍolaka, C. x. 16. 2.  
 āpaya, āpayaṇāḥ, M. iii. 5. 9.  
 ābādha,  
 angarāta, M. vi. 14. 3.  
 antagaṇṭhābādha, M. viii. 1. 21.  
 abhisannakāya, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 amanussikābādha, M. vi. 10. 2.  
 assāva, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.  
 aśivātakaroga, M. i. 50 et seq.  
 udaravātābādha, M. vi. 10. 3, 17. 1.  
 kaṇḍu, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.  
 kāyadāhābādha, M. vi. 20.  
 kucchivikārābādha, M. viii. 26. 1 et  
 seq.  
 guḍābādha, M. vi. 14. 4.  
 gharadinnakābādha, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 cakkharogābādha, M. vi. 11; C. v.  
 2. 5.  
 chavidosābādha, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 thullakacchābādha, M. vi. 9; viii.  
 17.  
 dutthagahagika, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 paṇḍa ābādha, M. i. 30; 76. 1.  
 paṇḍurogābādha, M. vi. 14. 7; viii.  
 1. 23.  
 pubbhavāta, M. vi. 14. 4.  
 pādakkhābādha, M. v. 5.  
 piṇḍa, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.  
 bhagundalābādha, M. vi. 22; viii.  
 1. 14 et seq.  
 vana, M. vi. 14. 5; 22. 4; 23. 6 et  
 seq.; C. v. 2. 4.  
 vātābādha, M. vi. 14. 1.



sārodika, M. vi. 1.  
 sāsābhāḍha, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq., 10.  
 sāsābhittāpa, M. vi. 13. 1.  
 āmalaka, M. vi. 6; viii. 1. 27 et seq.—  
 āmalakavayūtika, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 ārama, M. i. 22. 18; iii. 5; vi. 30. 6;  
 viii. 5. 1; 15. 3 et seq., 7; C. v. 5.  
 1; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—āramapāla, C.  
 v. 6. 1.—āramavatthu, M. iii. 5; C.  
 vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—āramika, see Index  
 III.  
 ālakumanda, C. vi. 3. 3.  
 ālambanabāḍha, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3;  
 vi. 3. 3.  
 ālinda, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; C. vi. 3. 5;  
 14.  
 ālokasandhi, C. vi. 17. 1.—ālokasandhi-  
 kappabhāga, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1.  
 3; 7. 2 et seq.; 11. 9.  
 āvassathacivara, C. x. 16. 2.  
 āvassathāgāra, M. vi. 28. 2 et seq.  
 āvīcchanaschidda, āvīcchanarajju, C. v.  
 14. 3, 4 et seq.; vi. 2. 1 et seq.  
 āvassanvittihaka, C. v. 11. 5.  
 āsandi, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8;  
 14.—āsandika, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 āsittakūpadhāna, C. v. 10. 1.  
 āhucessapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.  
 ākkaṇṇa, C. vi. 3. 1.  
 ipāyika, M. i. 46.  
 itthāgāra, M. i. 39. 1.

ukkāṇṭikā, C. v. 1. 5.  
 ugghāṭanakkittikā, C. vi. 3. 5.  
 uccāsayana, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.  
 uccurana, M. vi. 35. 6.  
 ujjavannikā, C. xi. 1. 11, comp. xii. 2. 1.  
 ujumba, M. vi. 28. 13 et seq.  
 uppi, C. v. 4.  
 uttaracchada, see suttaracchada.  
 utturupāṇaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 et seq.; vi. 2.  
 1 et seq.  
 uttaraseṅga, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et  
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;  
 C. x. 17. 2.  
 uttaribhaṅga, C. viii. 4. 4.  
 uttitthapatta, M. i. 25. 1 et seq.  
 udakutthāna, C. v. 14. 3.  
 udakatelaka, C. v. 2. 3.  
 udakedoṇṭikā, C. viii. 8. 2.

udakaniddhamma, C. v. 14. 3, 5; 17. 1,  
 2, etc.  
 udakapatiggaha, udakapatiggāhaka, C.  
 viii. 4. 4, 6.  
 udakapūñchani, C. v. 17. 1.  
 udakamapika, M. vi. 28. 2.  
 udakavāhanarajju, C. v. 16. 2.  
 udakasarāvaka, C. v. 14. 3.  
 udakamātikā, M. viii. 15. 7, 11, 15; C.  
 x. 17. 2.  
 udakāyatika, C. v. 17. 2.  
 udapāna, udapānasallā, M. iii. 5; C. v.  
 16. 2.  
 udakkhala, udakkhaliḥka, M. vi. 9. 2; C.  
 v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.  
 uddosita, M. iii. 5. 9; C. x. 34.  
 uddhalomī, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 uddhasuddhā, C. vi. 3. 4.  
 upatthānasallā, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; iv.  
 5. 8; C. vi. 3. 6; viii. 1. 2, 5; 7. 4;  
 11. 13.  
 upaseyya : bhikkhunūpassaya, C. x. 6.  
 1; 24.  
 upāhana, M. v. 1. 30 et seq.; 2 et seq.;  
 12.—upāhanatthavikā, C. v. 12.—  
 upāhanapūñchanaelaka, C. viii. 1. 2;  
 2. 2 et seq.

ekantalomī, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 ejakapādaka, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 ehiyagataavādi, C. i. 13. 3.

ottharaka, C. v. 13. 3.  
 odana, C. viii. 4, 4 et seq.  
 orodha, C. xi. 1. 12.  
 ovattika, M. viii. 14. 2; C. v. 2. 1.  
 osaraka, C. vi. 3. 5.

kammapatharika, C. v. 28. 1.  
 kammasubhaṅga, C. v. 28. 1.  
 kaṇṭuka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.  
 kaṭākata, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 kaṭāha, C. v. 10. 1; 16. 2. See loha-  
 kaṭāha, ghaṭikaṭāha, tumbakaṭāha.  
 kaṭisuttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2.  
 katukarohiṇī, M. vi. 3. 1.  
 kaṭṭhiṇa, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 kaṭhina, M. vii. 2 et seq.; viii. 23. 3;  
 24; C. v. 11. 3 et seq. Comp. dayda-  
 kaṭhina.—kaṭhinamūḍapa, kaṭhina-  
 sallā, C. v. 11. 6.

kajimbhaka, C. v. 11. 3.  
 kanḍjaka, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.  
 kanthasuttaka, C. v. 2. 1.  
 kandupatticchādi, M. viii. 17; 20. 2.  
 kanḍusaka, M. viii. 14. 2.  
 kaṇḍumalaharaṇi, C. v. 27. 6; 28. 2.  
 kaṇḍasuttaka, M. viii. 11. 1.  
 kutaka, C. v. 22. 1; 37.  
 kattaradāḍḍa, M. v. 6. 1; C. iv. 4. 4;  
 viii. 1. 2; 2. 2; 6. 3.  
 katturikā, C. v. 27. 6.  
 kadahimigupavarapaccattharaṇa, M. v. 10.  
 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 kapalla, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 kapiḷṭhaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1,  
 etc.  
 kappaka, M. x. 2. 8; C. vii. 1. 4.  
 kappāḍḍaka, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.  
 kappiyakutī, M. iii. 5.  
 kabaḷikā, M. vi. 14. 5.  
 kambala, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 2; 3.  
 1; 28. 2; C. vi. 19.—kambalamadda-  
 na, M. vii. 1. 5.  
 kammakara, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.; 17;  
 viii. 1. 12; C. vi. 4. 1 et seq.  
 kammārabhaṇḍa, M. i. 48.  
 karakaṭaka, C. v. 16. 2.  
 kalāḍḍaka, C. v. 29. 2.  
 kavāṭa, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1.—  
 kavāṭapittṭha, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. viii.  
 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11. 9, 10.—vāṭa-  
 pānakavāṭaka, C. vi. 2. 2.  
 kaśāva, M. vi. 4; C. vi. 3. 1.—kaśāva-  
 daka, M. vi. 14. 4.  
 kaśāhata, M. i. 44.  
 kaḥṣapaṇa, C. xii. 1. 1.  
 kākuttēpaka, M. i. 51. 1.  
 kālāṇḍakriya, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 kāyabandhana, M. i. 25. 9, 10; 26. 3;  
 C. v. 16. 2; 29. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3;  
 viii. 11. 3, 4; 12. 4; x. 10. 1.  
 kāyura, C. v. 2. 1.  
 kāṛā, kāṛabhedaka, M. i. 42.  
 kiṭṭikā, C. vi. 3. 5.  
 kippa, C. v. 11. 2.  
 kutī, see kappiyakutī, vacarakutī.  
 kuttaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 kumbhakāra, M. x. 2. 3, 8.—kumbha-  
 kārikā, C. v. 37.  
 kumbhī, M. viii. 10. 3. See loha-  
 kumbhī.

kuruvindakasuttī, C. v. 1. 3.  
 kula: kulakumārī, kuladdai, kuladhittā,  
 kulassuḥḥā, kulittī, C. i. 13. 1.—ku-  
 laputta, M. i. 7. 1 et seq.; 24. 5; v.  
 1. 28; viii. 13. 3; x. 4. 2.  
 kulāṇḍakapādaka, C. vi. 3. 4.  
 kulirapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.  
 kulla, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.  
 kusi, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—  
 adḍhakusi, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 kūṭāgāra, M. viii. 1. 1. Comp. Mahā-  
 vana (Ind. I.).  
 kusa, C. v. 2. 2 et seq.; 27. 3.  
 koccha, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 2. 4.  
 kojara, M. viii. 1. 36.  
 koṭṭasanthara, C. vi. 4. 9.  
 koṭṭhaka, M. i. 25. 9; iii. 5; C. v. 14.  
 4; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5;  
 11. 13.  
 koṭṭhāgāra: antokoṭṭhāgārika, M. vi.  
 16. 9.  
 kolamba, M. vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5;  
 viii. 10. 3.  
 koseyya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; v. 10. 5; viii.  
 3. 1; C. vi. 8; 14.—koseyyapāvāra,  
 M. viii. 1. 38.  
 khaṇḍaphulla, C. vi. 5. 3; 17. 1; xi. 1.  
 5.  
 khattiya, C. ix. 1. 4.—khattiyakula, C.  
 vi. 6. 2.—khattiyaparisa, M. vi. 28.  
 4 et seq.  
 khaliḷāya kilaṇṭi, C. i. 13. 2.  
 khira, M. vi. 34. 17 et seq.; C. xii. 1.  
 10.  
 khila, C. v. 11. 3. Comp. bhikkhila.  
 khura, C. v. 27. 3, 5.—khurabhaṇḍa,  
 M. vi. 37.  
 khejamaḷḷaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.  
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11.  
 9, 10.  
 khoma, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—  
 khomapiḷḷotikā, M. viii. 19.  
 Gaṅgamahiyā, M. v. 9. 4.  
 gaṅgaṇḍupāhuna, M. v. 1. 30; 3; 15.  
 6, 13.  
 gaṇṇā, M. i. 49. 1, 2.  
 gaṇṇikā, M. vi. 30. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 1  
 et seq.; C. x. 22. 1.  
 gaṇṭhikā, C. v. 29. 3.

- gandikādhāna, C. vi. 17. 1.  
 gaddhabādhi, C. i. 32.  
 gundha, C. v. 18.—gundhālopa, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 gandhabbhatthaka, C. v. 1. 3.  
 gabbha (of a Vihāra), C. xii. 3. 4.  
 gavāghātana, M. v. 1. 13, 14.  
 gahattha, M. ii. 16. 6.  
 gahapati, M. i. 7. 7 et seq.; vi. 28. 4 et seq.; vi. 34. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13, 16 et seq.; 34 et seq.; C. iv. 4. 6 et seq.; vi. 4; 9.—Comp. M. vi. 23. 4, 5.—See brāhmasagahapatikā (Index V.).—gahapatikula, C. vi. 6. 2.—gahapatiśvara, M. viii. 1. 34 et seq.; 3. 2; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.—gahapati-pariśā, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.  
 gāma, M. ii. 12. 3, 4, 7; vi. 15. 4 et seq.—gāmaṇi, C. xii. 1. 4.—gāmapoddava, C. v. 1. 1.—gāmasīmā, M. ii. 12. 7.—gāmūpasāra, M. ii. 12. 3, 4.—gāmīka, M. v. 1. 1 et seq.—Comp. lopakāragāma.  
 giraggasamajja, C. v. 2. 6; vi. 2. 7.  
 gīveyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 guḷa, M. vi. 16. 1; 26; 27; 34. 21.—guḷodaka, M. vi. 27.  
 gumba, M. x. 2. 11.—gumbhīya, M. x. 2. 12.  
 guhā, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1. C. vi. 1. 2.—gīriguhā, C. vi. 1. 1.  
 gūtha, M. vi. 14. 6.  
 gerukā, M. vi. 11. 2; C. vi. 3. 1.—gerukuparikumma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5; vi. 3. 1, etc.; 17. 1; viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.  
 goghamaṇikā, C. v. 11. 7.  
 gothaphala, M. vi. 6.  
 gopaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 gotta, M. i. 74. 1; C. ix. 1. 3, 4.  
 goniśaddaka, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.  
 gopālaka, M. iii. 12. 8; vi. 34. 17, 19.  
 gorasa, M. vi. 24. 21.  
 golomika, C. v. 27. 4.  
 ghata, M. iv. 1. 4 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5; viii. 10. 3; x. 4. 5.  
 ghataka, C. v. 22. 1.  
 ghatikena kilānti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 ghatikatāha, C. v. 10. 1.  
 ghatikā, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.—See sacighatikā.  
 gharagī, M. viii. 1. 12.  
 gharāvāsa, C. vii. 1. 2.  
 cakkali, C. vi. 19.—cakkalikā, C. vi. 2. 2.  
 cakkavattaka, C. v. 15. 2.  
 caṅkama, M. iii. 5; C. v. 14.—caṅka-manasūlā, M. iii. 5.  
 caṭukappaka, C. v. 29. 4.  
 candana, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 candanikā, C. v. 17. 1.  
 caṇṇa, M. v. 10. 6 et seq.; 11; 13. 6, 13.—cammakhaṇḍa, C. v. 16. 2.  
 caya, C. v. 11. 5; 14. 2, 3; 16. 2, etc.; vi. 3. 3, etc.  
 cātī, M. iii. 12. 9.  
 cālani, M. vi. 10. 1.  
 ciṅgulakena kilānti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 cītakā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 cimlikā, C. vi. 2. 6.  
 cīra, M. viii. 28. 2.  
 cīvara, M. i. 25. 10, 11, 17, 23; 26. 3, 4, 11; v. 13. 7, 13; vii. 1 et seq.; viii. 29 et seq.; C. v. 11; viii. 11. 4, 5, 11, etc.; x. 10. 5. Comp. tiśvara, atirekacīvara, gahapatiśvara, paṃsukūlaśvara, teśvarika (Index IV.), cīvarapattiggāhaka, etc. (Index IV.).—cīvarapattivisa, M. vii. 11. 1 et seq.; viii. 9; 25. 4.—cīvarabbhāsi, M. viii. 13. 14.—cīvararajja, cīvaravapaṇa, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; viii. 11. 1; C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2; 16. 1; vi. 3. 5; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12. 5.  
 cūpa, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 9. 2; 10; C. viii. 11. 6; 12. 6.—cūpacālanā, M. vi. 10. 1.  
 cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2; C. vi. 17. 1.  
 celapattikā, C. v. 21. 2 et seq.  
 cora, M. i. 41; 42; 43; 68; iii. 9. 2; 10, etc.—corakathā, M. v. 6. 3.  
 colaka, C. v. 9. 4; vi. 3. 1; 19; 20. 2. Comp. parikkhāracolaka, mukhapuṣchanaacolaka, vaṇabandhanacola.  
 chatta, M. iii. 12. 8; C. v. 23. 2 et seq.  
 chandana, C. vi. 3. 11.  
 chavaḍḍhaka, M. iii. 12. 7.  
 chārikā, M. vi. 14. 6; C. viii. 8. 2.  
 chinnaṇṇa, M. viii. 12. 2; 21. 2.



jaṅgheyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.

jatu, M. vi. 7.

jantāghara, M. i. 25. 12 et seq.; 26. 5 et seq.; iii. 5; C. v. 14; viii. 8; 11. 6 et seq.; 12. 6 et seq.; x. 27. 4.—  
jantāgharapīṭha, M. i. 25. 13; 26. 5, 6; C. viii. 11. 7; 12. 6, 7.—  
jantāgharasālā, M. iii. 5; C. v. 16. 1; viii. 8. 2.

jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.

jātarūpanjāta, M. i. 56; vi. 34. 21; C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 10; 2. 8.

jātassara, M. ii. 12. 7.

jāka, M. vi. 35. 6; 36. 7.

tuka, M. vi. 7.

tukka, M. vi. 34. 21.

tagara, M. vi. 11. 2.

taṇḍula, M. vi. 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3.

tantaka, C. v. 28. 2.

tāla, C. vi. 2. 1.

tālaccchida, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 3. 8 etc.

tālavaṇṇa, C. v. 22. 2.

tālavantaka, C. v. 29. 4.

tālā, M. vi. 11. 2.

tiṇṇa, M. viii. 13. 3 et seq.; 20; 27; C. xii. 2. 3.

tiṇṇasūthāra, M. viii. 11. 1; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 3; vi. 2. 3.

tiṇṇasūthāra, M. v. 6, 3.

tiṇṇasūthāra, C. v. 33. 2.

tiṇṇa, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.

tiṇṇa, C. vi. 3. 3.

tila, M. vi. 18.—  
tilakakka, M. vi. 14. 4.

tunnavaṇṇa, C. vi. 5. 1 et seq.

tumha, vi. 14. 2.—  
tumbakotūla, C. v. 10. 1.

tulā, C. v. 16. 2.

tūla, C. vi. 2. 6.

tūllā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.

tekatulayāga, M. vi. 17. 1.

tela, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 14. 1 et seq., 5; 15. 9 et seq.; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3.—  
telapāka, M. vi. 14. 1.

telaka, M. vi. 13. 1; C. v. 2. 3. Comp.  
udakatelaka.

torapa, C. vi. 3. 10.

thavikā, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20. 1; C. vi. 3. 5; viii. 6. 2 et seq.  
Comp. pattatthavikā, bhesajjattā, pa-  
tiggahattā, upāhamattā, dhūma-  
nattā, añjanittā.

thālikā, comp. dāḍḍakathālikā.

thūsapinda, C. vi. 3. 1.

thava, thevaka, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11; C. viii. 16. 2; 11. 1, 17; 12. 11.

thāhikamma, M. viii. 14. 2.

thāpa, M. vi. 36. 1 et seq.; x. 2. 20; C. v. 24.—  
dāḍḍakathālikā, M. viii. 10. 3.—  
dāḍḍakathina, C. v. 11. 3.—  
dāḍḍapāsaṇa, C. v. 11. 3; 13. 3.

thāhi, M. vi. 34. 21.

thātakattā, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3; 39; C. v. 31; viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.

thātakāsaṇa, M. viii. 11. 2.

thātakāsaṇa, C. v. 32. 1.

thātakāsaṇa, C. i. 13. 2.

thāthikā, C. v. 27. 4.

thāyapāla, M. x. 4. 2.

thāyapāla, C. v. 8. 2; 37.

thāyapāla, C. v. 37.

thāyapāla, C. v. 37; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2; viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.

thāya, M. i. 39. 1, 4; 47; vi. 34. 1 et seq.; 17; viii. 1. 12, 13, 17, 20; C. vi. 4. 1 et seq.—  
thāya, M. vi. 23. 3; viii. 1. 4, 13; 15. 3 et seq.; 7; C. i. 13. 2; iv. 4. 5 et seq.

thāyikā, see purāṇadutiya.

thāya, M. viii. 1. 29, 34; 14. 2; C. v. 21. 2 et seq.; vi. 19.—  
thāyāsaṇa, M. vi. 10. 1.

thāyāsaṇa, C. v. 29. 2.

thāya, M. i. 54. 1; viii. 1. 14.

thāyikā, M. viii. 10. 3; C. v. 14. 3.—  
Comp. udakathāyikā, vācathāyikā, paṇṇāyikā.—  
cātthāyikā, M. vi. 34. 2 et seq.

thāyika, M. viii. 1. 3, 8 et seq.

thāyāsaṇa, M. i. 41.

thāyāsaṇa, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.

thāyika, M. i. 46.

thāyika, C. i. 13. 2.

thāyāsaṇa, C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.

- dhūma, M. vi. 14. 5.—dhūmanetta, M. vi. 13. 2; C. v. 14. 3.—dhūmanetta-tthavikā, M. vi. 13. 2.
- nakkhatta, M. vi. 35. 8.—nakkhattapada, C. viii. 6.
- nakha, C. v. 27. 1 et seq.
- nagara, M. viii. 1. 25; x. 2. 3, 7; C. vi. 4. 3; vii. 1. 6.—Comp. aggunagara.
- naccakā, C. i. 13. 2, 8.—naccagītavādīsa, M. i. 56.
- nattukamma, natthukarapī, M. vi. 13. 1.
- namataka, C. v. 11. 1; 19. 1; x. 10. 4.
- navanīta, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 16. 9 et seq.; 34. 21.
- nahāna, nahāyati, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; v. 13. 6, 13; C. v. 1. 1 et seq.; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6; x. 27. 4.
- nahāpita, M. vi. 37. 1.
- nāgalanta, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7.
- nālikā, C. v. 11. 2.
- nigama, M. ii. 12. 7; v. 13. 12; C. vii. 1. 1.—nigamakathā, M. v. 6. 3.—nigamaśālmā, M. ii. 12. 7.—Comp. negama.
- nimantana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
- nimbakasa, M. viii. 7. 1.
- nivāsana, M. i. 25. 9, 13; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 3, 7; 12. 4.
- nisāda, M. vi. 3. 2.—nisādapota, M. vi. 3. 1.
- nisādana, M. viii. 16. 3, et seq.; 20. 2.—nisādanapaccattharapa, M. i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2 et seq.; 11. 8, 10.
- negama, M. viii. 1. 2 et seq.
- pampekūla, M. i. 20. 1 et seq.; vii. 1. 6; viii. 3. 2; 4; 21. 1. Comp. pampekūlīha (Index IV.).—pampekūlaśāvara, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
- pakuta, C. vi. 3. 5.
- pakka, M. vi. 17.
- pakkhaggaṇā, M. ii. 18.
- paghana, C. vi. 3. 5.
- paṇḍasīrena kīṇanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- paccattharapa, M. i. 25. 14, 16; viii. 16. 4; 20. 2; C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; 11. 8, 10. Comp. nisādanapacc<sup>2</sup>, kaḍalimigapavarap<sup>2</sup>.
- paccanta, M. i. 40. 2, 3.
- pajāpatti, M. i. 14. 1, 2; x. 2. 3, 8 et seq.
- pajja, M. vi. 14. 4.
- pañcapattīhika, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.; vi. 3. 2.
- pataggi, C. v. 32. 1.
- patalikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- patikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- paṭicchādaniya, M. vi. 14. 7.
- paṭicchādi, C. v. 16. 2.
- paṭiggaha, C. v. 10. 3; 11. 5.—paṭiggahatthavikā, C. v. 11. 5.
- patiniyāsana, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 3; 12. 4.
- patṭa, C. x. 10. 1.
- paṭṭikā, C. v. 29. 2.
- paṇṇa, M. vi. 5.
- paṇṇika, C. x. 10. 4.
- patta, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; 33. 1; viii. 27; C. v. 9; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12. 5; x. 13.—pattakapḍolikā, pattatthavikā, pattamaṇḍala, pattamājaka, C. v. 9.—pattādhāraka, C. v. 9. 4.
- pattarasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
- pattājjhakena kīṇanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- pattikā, see celapattikā.
- padassilā, C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8.
- pālīpa, M. ii. 20. 4.
- parikkhāraṇolaka, M. viii. 20.
- parittānakīṭikā, C. vi. 3. 4.
- paribhaṇḍa, M. viii. 21. 1; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 3; vi. 21. 3.
- pariveṇa, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; vi. 23. 1; 36. 4; C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.—anupariveṇiyam, M. i. 63. 2; ii. 8. 1.
- parimāvana, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20. 1; C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.
- parihārapathe kīṇanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- paḷigga, C. vi. 3. 10.
- pallaṅka, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8; 14; x. 27. 2. Comp. añḍhapallaṅka.
- pallala, M. vi. 28. 13.
- pavananta, C. v. 29. 2.
- passāvakumbhī, C. v. 35. 1.—passāvadopikā, C. v. 35. 3; viii. 10. 2 et seq.—passāvapādukā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35. 1.
- peharaṇī, C. v. 37.
- pākāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc.

pāṭhikī, M. v. 10. 3;  
pāṭhikā, C. vi. 3. 1.  
pāṭheyya, M. vi. 34. 19 et seq.  
pāda, M. i. 78. 3.—pādakathālika, pādo-  
daka, pādapīṭha, M. i. 6. 11; 25. 10  
et seq.; 26. 3 et seq.; iv. 1 et seq.;  
17. 3; ix. 1. 1; C. viii. 11. 4 et seq.;  
12. 4 et seq.—pādaghamaṇi, C. v. 22.  
1.—pādapūṇehani, C. vi. 19.—pād-  
abbhañjana, M. vi. 14. 4.  
pādūkā, M. i. 7. 3. 5; v. 6 et seq.—  
Comp. ācamaṇapādūkā, dārupādūkā,  
passāvapādūkā, rācāpādūkā.  
pāna, M. vi. 35. 3, 6.  
pāniyamaṇḍapa, pāniyasaṅkha, pāniya-  
sārāvaka, pāniyasālā, C. vi. 3. 7.  
pāmaṅga, C. v. 2. 1.  
pārisajja, M. x. 2. 18.  
pāvāra, M. viii. 1. 36.  
pāsaṅka, C. v. 29. 3. Comp. nttarapā-  
saṅka.  
pāsāda, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii.  
5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 1. 1; 7. 1; x. 2.  
12; C. v. 21; vi. 1. 2; 14; vii. 1.  
1; 3. 12; ix. 1. 1.  
pitaka, M. vi. 26. 5; 34. 2 et seq.  
piṭṭhakhādaniya, M. vi. 36. 7.  
piṭṭhamadda, C. vi. 3. 1.  
piṇḍapāta, M. i. 25. 10; 29. 3; C. viii.  
11. 4; 12. 4.  
piṇḍiyālopaḥhojāna, M. i. 30. 4; 77.  
piṭṭhamagghāta, C. v. 14. 3, 4 et seq.; vi.  
2. 1 et seq.  
pidalaka, C. v. 11. 3.  
pidhara, see avalekhaṇapīdhara.  
pippala, M. vi. 6.  
piloṭikā, M. vii. 1. 6; viii. 19.  
pīṭha, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3  
et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc. Comp.  
bhaddapīṭha, jantāgharaṇapīṭha—pīṭhi-  
kā, C. vi. 2. 4.  
putabhedana, M. vi. 28. 8.  
puthapaṇiyya, C. v. 1. 5.  
puppha, C. v. 18.—puppharasa, M. vi.  
35. 6.  
parūpadantiyikā, M. i. 8; 78. 1.  
pūṭimuttabhessaṇḍa, M. i. 30. 4; 77.  
pokkharattha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.  
pokkharasā, M. iii. 5; viii. 1. 1; C. v.  
17. 2.  
potthaka, M. viii. 28. 3.

porisa, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.  
phapuka, C. v. 2. 3. Comp. hattha-  
phapuka.  
phala, M. vi. 6; 21; C. v. 5. 2.—pha-  
lakhādaniya, M. vi. 38.—phalarasa,  
M. vi. 35. 6.  
phalaka, C. v. 29. 3; vi. 2. 4.  
phāṇita, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et  
seq.  
bandhanarajja, C. v. 11. 7.  
bandhamattaka, M. vi. 12. 4; 13. 2;  
C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12.  
bāhanta, M. viii. 12. 2.  
bidalamasācaka, C. vi. 2. 3.  
bimbohana, C. vi. 2. 6; viii. 1. 3 et  
seq.; 7. 2, etc. Comp. bhisiimbohana.  
bila, M. vi. 8.  
bilaṅga, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.  
bīja, M. vi. 21.  
buddikābhaddha, C. vi. 2. 3.  
bhaṅga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—  
Comp. uttaribhaṅga.—bhaṅgodaṅka,  
M. vi. 14. 3.  
bhata, see rājabhata.  
bhaḍḍāgāra, M. viii. 7 et seq.; C. vi.  
21. 3.—Comp. bhaḍḍāgārika (Index  
IV.).  
bhaḍḍakamma, M. i. 38. 11; 48.  
bhattagga, M. iv. 1. 3 et seq.; vi. 24. 2  
et seq.; 25. 3; 36. 6 et seq.; x. 1.  
7; 2. 1; C. vi. 10. 1; viii. 4.  
bhaddapīṭha, C. vi. 2. 4.  
bhaddamuttaka, M. vi. 3. 1; 11. 2.  
bhitti, C. vi. 3. 1; 20. 2; viii. 1. 3; 7.  
2, etc. Comp. hatthabhitti.—bhitti-  
khila, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7; vi. 3. 5.  
bhisa, M. vi. 29.  
bhisi, C. vi. 2. 7.—bhisiimbohana, M.  
i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7.  
2, etc. 11. 8, 10.—vāṭapaṇabhisiṭṭā,  
C. vi. 2. 2.—Comp. cīvarabhisi.  
bhujisa, M. i. 76. 1; C. x. 17. 1.  
bhummattiharapa, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C.  
vi. 14; viii. 1. 4; 7. 3, etc.; 11. 9,  
10.  
bhosaṇḍa, M. iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; 11. 2; vi.  
1 et seq.; 15. 9 et seq.; viii. 1. 11 et  
seq.; 15, 24 et seq.; 15. 7, 9, 13, 15.



26. 7 et seq.—*abhesajja*, M. viii. 1. 7.  
—*bhesajjattlavikā*, C. v. 12.—Comp.  
*pātimuttabhesajja*.
- maṃsa*, M. vi. 23. 2 et seq.; 31. 12, 14.  
—*maṃsasaṃmaṃsa*, *hatthimaṃsa*, *asa-*  
*maṃsa*, etc. etc., M. vi. 23. 9 et seq.—  
*maṃsakaṃmaṃsa*, M. vi. 31. 14; C. vii.  
3. 14 et seq.—*āmaṃsakamaṃsa*, M. vi.  
10. 2.—*maṃsapāi*, M. vi. 25. 1 et  
seq.
- makaraṇḍataka*, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5;  
vi. 3, 2, etc.
- makasakutikā*, C. v. 12. 3.
- maṃsa*, see *maṃsa*.—*maṃsavaḥlaka*, C.  
v. 29. 4.
- maṃsa*, M. vi. 14. 1.
- maṃsa*, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3,  
5 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc.—  
*maṃsapatipāḍaka*, M. i. 25. 15, 16;  
C. vi. 2. 5; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2;  
11. 9, 10.
- maṃsika*, C. v. 19. 1.
- maṃḍapa*, M. iii. 5; iv. 6. 8; viii. 7. 1.  
Comp. *kāṭṭhamāṃḍapa*, *pāṇiyamaṃḍa-*  
*pa*.
- maṃḍala*, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—  
*addhamāṃḍala*, M. viii. 12. 2.—Comp.  
*pattamaṃḍala*.
- maṃḍalika*, C. v. 14. 3.
- maṃḍikā*, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 14. 6;  
C. v. 14. 3; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6.  
—*maṃḍikābhaga*, C. v. 27; vi. 15.  
2; 16. 2; viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.
- maṃḍavāṇa*, C. v. 29. 2.
- maṃḍu*, M. i. 20. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et  
seq.; 18.—*maṃḍugajaka*, M. vi. 24;  
25. 1 et seq.
- maṃsikaṇḍa*, C. i. 13. 2.
- maṃsa*, M. vi. 6.
- maṃsikaḍḍa*, M. viii. 12. 1.
- maṃsa*, C. v. 14. 6; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8.
- maṃsa*, C. v. i. 4.
- maṃsatthika*, C. v. 1. 1.
- maṃsaka*, C. vi. 2. 3.
- maṃsa*, C. v. 27. 4.
- maṃsatta*, M. vi. 25; C. vi. 2. 7; 10.  
1.—*maṃsaka* *maṃsatta*, C. vii. 3.  
4.—*maṃsaka* *maṃsatta*, C. v. 23. 2.—  
*maṃsaka*, M. iv. 16. 4.—*maṃsaka* *m*,  
M. i. 40. 3; C. vi. 4. 9.—*sabbatthika*  
*m*, M. vi. 15. 2 et seq.; 34. 5.—  
*maṃsaka* *m*, M. i. 40. 1 et seq.—  
*Maṃsaka* *maṃsatta*, M. vi. 28. 7 et  
seq.—*maṃsattakathā*, M. v. 6. 3.
- maṃsaya*, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.
- maṃsa*, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.
- maṃsaka*, M. vi. 23. 2.
- maṃsa*, M. iii. 5. 9.
- maṃsaka*, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5 etc.  
vi. 3. 2.
- maṃsa*, M. vi. 34. 21.
- maṃsaka*, C. v. 8. 2; xii. 1. 1.
- maṃsaka*, M. iii. 12. 4.
- maṃsaka*, C. v. 9. 4.
- maṃsa*, C. vi. 2. 3.
- maṃsaka*, M. viii. 18;  
29. 2.
- maṃsaka*, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3;  
59; C. viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.
- maṃsa*, M. vi. 16. 2; 34. 21.
- maṃsika*, M. vi. 20.
- maṃsaka*, C. v. 29. 5; 30.
- maṃsa*, M. vi. 14. 6.—*maṃsaka*,  
*ibid.* 7.
- maṃsa*, C. v. 29. 2.
- maṃsa*, M. vi. 9. 2.
- maṃsa*, M. vi. 3. 1.
- maṃsa*, see *maṃsaka*.
- maṃsaka*, C. i. 13. 2.
- maṃsaka*, C. v. 11. 3.
- yathāvajjena* *maṃsaka*, C. i. 13. 2.
- yantaka*, C. vi. 2. 1.
- yāgu*, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3; vi.  
17. 1 et seq.; 24; 25. 1 et seq.; viii.  
15. 10; ix. 1. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 11.  
2; 12. 3.—*yāgupāna*, M. x. 1. 7.—  
*bhojjayāgu*, M. vi. 26.—Comp. *dh-*  
*vayāgu* (Index IV.), *takatulayāgu*.
- yāna*, M. v. 9. 4. 19; vi. 30. 1 et seq.;  
34. 12. et seq.; C. x. 21.
- yāna*, M. vi. 14. 7.
- yodha*, M. i. 40. 1.
- racchā*, C. vii. 3. 11. Comp. *racchā*.
- racchā*, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11; viii. 10 et  
seq.; C. viii. 11. 17; 12. 11.
- racchā*, C. xi. 1. 13.
- rathakena* *maṃsaka*, C. i. 13. 2.
- rathatthara*, M. v. 10. 6; C. vi. 8; 14.
- rathiyā*, M. vi. 31. 13; x. 2. 9 et seq.  
Comp. *racchā*.

rasavati, M. iii. 5. 9.

rāja, M. iii. 11. 4; iv. 4. 3; 16. 14; vi. 28. 7 et seq.; 35. 8; x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. vii. 1. 3 et seq. Comp. Ajātasattu, Udena, Pasenadi, Bimbisāra, Bhaddiya (Index I. A.).—rājakathā, M. v. 6. 3.—rājakumāra, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq.; C. v. 21.—rājajūga, M. vi. 23. 10 et seq.—rājabhata, M. i. 40. 3 et seq.; 60. 1; 76. 1.—rājabhata, C. x. 17. 1.—rājapattihāna, M. viii. 1. 4.  
rukhamūlasenāsama, M. i. 30. 4; 77.  
rūpa, M. i. 49. 2.  
roga, see ābhāha.

lakkhagāhata, M. i. 45.

lutaṅkamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.; vi. 3. 2.

laupa, C. v. 34.

likhati, M. i. 43.—likhitaka, M. i. 43.—Comp. lekha.

luddaka, M. vi. 23. 14 et seq.

lekha, M. i. 49. 1.

lena, M. vi. 15. 1; C. vi. 1. 2, 5; 9. 2.

lopa, M. vi. 8; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3; C. xii. 1. 10.—lopakāragāma, M. x. 4. 1.—lopasakkharikā, M. vi. 14. 5.—lopasovāraka, M. vi. 16. 3.

lohakattāha, lohakumbhī, lohobhūṇaka, lohavarāka, C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—lohahūṇa, C. v. 28. 1; 37.

lohita, M. vi. 10. 2; 14. 4.

vaṣṭakena kijanti, C. i. 13. 2.

vaca, vacatiha, M. vi. 3. 1.

vaccakutti, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; C. v. 35. 3; viii. 1. 5; 10; 11. 13; x. 27. 3.—vaccakūpa, C. v. 35. 2 et seq.; viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaccadonikā, C. viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaccapādakā, M. v. 5. 3; C. v. 35. 2; viii. 10. 3.

vaja, M. iii. 12. 1.

vaṭa, C. v. 28. 2.

vatti, C. x. 10. 1.

vagabandhammola, M. vi. 14. 5.

vagippatha, M. vi. 28. 8.

vagga, C. ix. 1. 4.

vattiṅkamma, M. vi. 22.

vanattha, M. vi. 29. 4; 32.

vanapatta, C. vi. 1. 1.

valip (P), C. v. 9. 2.

vallikā, C. v. 2. 1; 16. 3.

vasa, M. vi. 2. 1.

vassakasāṭṭikā, M. viii. 15. 7, 13, 15; 20. 2; 23. 3; C. ii. 1. 1.

vaṭa, C. vi. 3. 10.

vāsiya, M. i. 4. 1 et seq.; C. i. 18. 3. Comp. vaṣippatha.

vātapāna, M. i. 25. 18; C. vi. 2. 2; viii. 1. 5; 3. 1 et seq.; 7. 4; 11. 12.

vaṭaka, C. v. 16. 2.

vāreyya, M. iii. 5. 9.

vāhana, vāhanāgāra, M. viii. 1. 23.

vikata, M. vi. 14. 6.

vikappa, M. viii. 21. 1.

vikatthā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.

vikāṭaka, M. vi. 14. 5.

vighāṇada, M. vi. 24. 1; 26. 4 et seq.

vitāna, C. vi. 3. 4.

viḍha, C. v. 29. 2.

viḍhūpana, C. v. 22. 2.

vinandhanarajju, vinandhanasuttaka, C. v. 11. 3.

vibhītaka, M. vi. 6.

virecana, M. vi. 14. 7; 23. 2; viii. 1. 30 et seq.

vilāṇa, M. vi. 6.

vīraṭṭa, M. viii. 12. 2.

viṭṭa, M. i. 56.

vīsaṅka, C. x. 10. 4.

vīhāra, M. i. 30. 4; 77; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2 et seq.; 2 et seq.; 9; 16. 2; 16. 2; 17, etc.—vīhāravattha, C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.

vijāṇi, C. v. 23. 1.

viṭṭā, M. v. 1. 15 et seq.; x. 2. 13 et seq.

viṭṭi, M. viii. 15. 8.

vejja, M. vi. 22. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 5 et seq.; 9, 14 et seq.

veṭhana, M. viii. 20.

veṭṭi, C. x. 10. 1.

veṇṇaka, C. v. 28. 2.

veṣi, veṣiyā, M. i. 14. 1, 2; iii. 11. 4; viii. 15. 11.—veṣiyāgāra, M. i. 38. 5, 8.

veṇṇa, C. ix. 1. 4.

saṇṭṭaraccāda, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.

saṇṭṭelliya, C. v. 29. 5; x. 16. 2.

- samsarapakitika, C. vi. 3. 5.  
 samkacchika, C. x. 17. 2.  
 samkara, C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.  
 samghati, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; 76. 3;  
 viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3; C.  
 viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; x. 17. 2.  
 sanjulas, M. vi. 7.  
 sapdasa, C. v. 27. 5.  
 satavallika, C. v. 29. 4.  
 sattalga, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 sattha, M. iii. 12. 2; viii. 15. 8.  
 satthaka, C. v. 11. 1, 5; vi. 21. 3.  
 satthakamma, M. vi. 14. 4; 21.  
 sattha, C. v. 11. 2.  
 samacca, C. x. 10. 4.  
 santaruttara, M. viii. 23.  
 santanaka, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1. 3;  
 7. 2, etc.; 11. 9.  
 santikaya kijanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 santhagara, M. vi. 31. 1.  
 santhara, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc. Comp.  
 tipasantharaka.  
 sappi, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et  
 seq.; 34. 21; viii. 1. 11 et seq.  
 samajja, C. vi. 2. 7. Comp. giragga-  
 samajja.  
 sammajjani, C. v. 22. 1.  
 sayana, C. v. 18. See uccasayana, mahā-  
 sayana.  
 sayanighara, M. iii. 5. 9, 12.  
 saravaka, see Acamasaravaka, udakas,  
 panayas.  
 saritaka, C. v. 11. 2.  
 salaka, C. v. 28. 2. See añjanisalakā;  
 salakabhatta (Index IV.).—salaka-  
 hatthema kijanti, C. i. 13. 2.—salā-  
 kodhāniya, M. vi. 12. 4.  
 savara, M. ii. 15. 3; iv. 15. 1.  
 sātika, comp. vasikasātika, udakasātika.  
 sāpa, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.  
 sapateyya, M. i. 39. 1, 4; viii. 1. 17.  
 sāla, comp. aggisālā, udapānas, upa-  
 tthānas, kuthinas, jantāgharas, pā-  
 niyas, hatthiśālā.  
 sāsapakatta, M. vi. 14. 5.  
 sikkā, C. v. 24. 1, 3.  
 siṅgi, C. xii. 1. 10.—siṅgilopakappa, C.  
 xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 siṅgivera, M. vi. 3. 1.  
 siṅghātaka, M. vi. 31. 13; viii. 12. 1;  
 x. 2. 9 et seq.  
 siṅghatela, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 3. 1.  
 sindhava, M. vi. 8.  
 sipātika, C. v. 11. 2; 27. 3.  
 sivikā, M. v. 10. 3.  
 sitāloji, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 sucighatikā, C. ix. 1. 2.  
 sucighara, C. xii. 2. 1, 3.  
 sutta, C. vi. 2. 6.  
 suttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2. Comp.  
 moghasuttaka, vinanāhanasuttaka.  
 suttalūkha, M. viii. 21. 1.  
 suddha, C. ix. 1. 4.  
 sudhā, C. vi. 3. 11.  
 surā, C. xii. 1. 10.—surāmeraya, C. xii.  
 1. 3; 2. 8.  
 sūkarantaka, C. v. 29. 2.  
 sūci, C. v. 11. 2, 3; vi. 21. 3.  
 sūcika, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1,  
 etc.  
 sūpa, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.; 5. 2.  
 setthi, M. i. 7. 7. et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13.  
 16 et seq., 21 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1.  
 2 et seq.; 4. 1.—setthiputta, M. i. 7.  
 1; v. 1. 1; viii. 1. 21 et seq.—setthi-  
 bhariyā, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq.—setthā-  
 nasetthi, M. i. 9.  
 setu, M. vi. 28. 13.  
 seḍḍa, sedakamma, M. vi. 14. 3.  
 senā, caturangini, M. vi. 34. 5 et seq.;  
 x. 2. 4 et seq.—senāpati, M. vi. 31.—  
 —Comp. mahāmatta (senāniyaka).  
 senāsana, M. v. 13. 8; viii. 16; x. 5.  
 10; C. vi. 1; viii. 7; x. 16. Comp.  
 rukkhamaḍḍasenāsana.  
 sopāna, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3 etc.; vi.  
 3. 3, etc.—sopānakalāṅgama, C. v.  
 21. 2.  
 soviraka, see loṇasoṇiraka.  
 hatthaphayaka, C. v. 2. 3.  
 hatthabhatti, C. vi. 2. 7.  
 hatthavattaka, C. x. 21.  
 hatthābharaya, C. v. 2. 1.  
 hatthi, M. vi. 23. 10.—hatthathara, M.  
 v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.—hatthācariya,  
 M. x. 2. 13 et seq.—hatthānikā, M.  
 viii. 1. 25 et seq.—hatthibhagga, M.  
 i. 61; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthiśālā, M.  
 x. 2. 13; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthiśopa-  
 ka, C. v. 29. 4.  
 hammiya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii.



5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2; vii.  
3. 12.—hammiyagabbha, C. vi. 3. 3.  
haritaka, M. vi. 6.—muttakaritaka, M.  
vi. 14. 7.

haritapaṇṇika, C. x. 10. 4.  
halidda, M. vi. 3. 1.  
hiṅgu, M. vi. 7.  
hiraṇṇa, M. vi. 34. 21; viii. 1. 23.

# VII. VERSES.

akkocchi maṃ (*śā*), M. x. 3.  
aggihuttamukhā yaṇṇā, M. vi. 35. 8.  
aṭṭhichinnā pāpaharā, M. x. 3.  
aduṭṭhassa hi yo, C. vii. 4. 8.  
anānuvājjo paṭhamena, M. x. 6. 3.  
antallikkhacaro pāso, M. i. 11. 2.  
andhakūrena onaddhā, C. xii. 1. 3.  
apādakhe me, C. v. 6.  
apārutā tesam, M. i. 5. 12.  
asandiddho ca, C. vii. 4. 6.  
aṃhi hi arahā, M. i. 6. 5.  
āgato kho mahāsaṃmaṇo, M. i. 24. 5 et  
seq.  
āpajjati yāvatakesu, M. x. 6. 3.  
āpāyiko nerayiko, C. vii. 5. 4.  
iṭṭhā dhammā, M. v. 1. 27.  
uṭṭhehi vira, M. i. 5. 7.  
ekaṃsa caritaṃ, M. x. 3.  
ettha sa te, M. i. 22. 5.  
evaṃ nāgassa nāgena, M. x. 4. 7.  
evaṃ eva tathāgataṃ, C. vii. 4. 8.  
kim eva diṇṇā, M. i. 22. 4.  
kicchena me adhiyataṃ, M. i. 5. 3.  
chaṇṇam ativasseti, C. ix. 1. 4.  
taṇhakkhayādhimuttaṃsa, M. v. 1. 27.  
tato vātātaṃ, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.  
tath' eva paṇḥam, M. x. 6. 3.  
taṃsā hi paṇḍito, C. vi. 1. 5.  
taṃsā hi yāgum, M. vi. 24. 6.  
tassa sammā vimuttaṃsa, M. v. 1. 27.  
tādisam mittam, C. vii. 4. 8.  
tiṇṇe tiṇṇehi, M. i. 22. 13.  
te tassa dhammam, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.  
tesam annaṃ ca, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.  
dappan' eke damayanti, C. vii. 3. 12.  
danto dantehi, M. i. 22. 13.  
dassavāso dassabalo, M. i. 22. 13.  
dibbam sa labhate, M. viii. 15. 14.  
diṇṇā ādinavaṃ loke, M. v. 13. 10.  
diṇṇā paḍam, M. i. 22. 5.  
dūteyyakammou, M. x. 6. 3.

dhammacakkam parattetaṃ, M. i. 6. 8.  
nakkhattānaṃ mukham, M. vi. 35. 8.  
na me ācariyo, M. i. 6. 8.  
nayanti ve mahāvira, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.  
na hi verena, M. x. 3.  
nissāruṇaṃ gacchati, M. x. 6. 3.  
nekkhammaṃ adhimuttaṃsa, M. v. 1. 27.  
no ce labbhettha, M. x. 3.  
paccatthikā yena, M. x. 6. 3.  
paṭibhānum aṃsa, M. vi. 24. 6.  
paṭisotagāmi nipuṇaṃ, M. i. 5. 3.  
paṇḍito 'ti sannaṃsāto, C. vii. 4. 8.  
parimuttā paṇḍitā, M. x. 3.  
pare ca na, M. x. 3.  
pāturahosi Magadhesu, M. i. 5. 7.  
puṭhuṃsaddo samsajano, M. x. 3.  
phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ, C. vii. 2. 5.  
baddho 'si Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2.  
baddho 'si sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2.  
mahāviraṇṇassa mahip, C. vii. 4. 5.  
mā kuṇḍara nāgum, C. vii. 3. 12.  
mā sa mado, C. vii. 3. 12.  
mā jātu koci lokasmiṃ, C. vii. 4. 8.  
mādisā ve jinā, M. i. 6. 9.  
mā maṃ apādako, C. v. 6.  
micchājivena jivanti, C. xii. 1. 3.  
mutt' aṃham Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2.  
mutt' aṃham sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2.  
mutto muttehi, M. i. 22. 13.  
yadā have pātubhavanti, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7.  
yass' antarato na santi, C. vii. 1. 6.  
yā annapaṇam, M. viii. 15. 14.  
ye dhammā hetuppabbhavā, M. i. 23. 5,  
10.  
ye vaddham apacāyanti, C. vi. 6. 3.  
yehi upakkileshehi, C. xii. 1. 3.  
yo dhiro sabbadhi, M. i. 22. 14.  
yo brāhmaṇo bāhitapāpadhammo, M. i.  
2. 3.  
yo ve na vyādhati, C. vii. 4. 6.  
yo saṇḍittānaṃ, M. vi. 24. 6.

- rūgadosaparikkilittā, C. xii. 1. 3.  
 rūpā saddā, M. i. 11. 2.  
 rūpe ca sadde, M. i. 22. 4.  
 Virūpakkhehi me, C. v. 6.  
 sagāravo vuḍḍhataresu (*his*), M. x. 6. 3.  
 saṃghassa kiccasu, M. x. 6. 3.  
 sace labbheṭṭha nīpakam, M. x. 3.  
 satam hatthi satam, C. vi. 4. 3.  
 sabbadā ve sukham, C. vi. 4. 4.  
 sabbā āsattiyo, C. vi. 4. 4.  
 sabbūbbhū, M. i. 6. 8.  
 sabbe sattā, C. v. 6.  
 samuddam visakumbhena, C. vii. 4. 8.  
 sītam upham, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.  
 sukaram sādhanā, C. vii. 3. 17.  
 sukhā virāgatā, M. i. 3. 4.  
 sukhā saṃghassa, C. vii. 5. 4.  
 sukho vireko, M. i. 3. 4.  
 suram pāvanti, C. xii. 1. 3.  
 seḷe yathā, M. i. 5. 7.  
 seḷe yathā ekaghaṇa, M. v. 1. 27.  
 so tādiso, M. x. 6. 3.  
 so pamādam anuciṇṇo, C. vii. 4. 8.

## CORRECTIONS.

Instead of "dhammikatham katvā (for inst. Mahāvagga, I. 22. 18, etc.) always read "dhammiṃ katham katvā."

Instead of "seyyathāpi gihi kāmabhogino (for inst. Mahāvagga, V. 2. 1, etc.) always read "seyyathāpi gihikā-mabhogino." The corresponding phrase regarding the Bhikkhunis is "seyyathāpi gihikā-mabhoginiyo" (Cullav. X. *passim*).

## VOL. I.

I. 15. 4, 6 (page 25, ll. 8, 29). Instead of "nāge na viheṭṭhiṣsatṭi" read "nāgena viheṭṭhiyissatṭi." The note on this passage, p. 365, ought to be modified accordingly. Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 3. 12.

I. 76. 5 (page 94). Instead of "attanā 'va" always read "attanā vā." Comp. Cullavagga, X. 17. 4.

I. 79. (p. 97 et seq.). Instead of "sac' āham" we probably ought always to read "sac' āha."

VI. 31. 8, 9 (p. 235, l. 35; p. 236, l. 5). Instead of "anabhāvaṃ katā" read "anabhāvaṃ gatā." — There occurs the phrase "anabhāvaṃ gameti" in Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Suttavibhaṅga.

## VOL. II.

IV. 4. 4 (p. 76, l. 32). Instead of "nikkhipitabbam" read "nikkhamitabbam." Comp. VIII. 1. 2.

IV. 14. 19 (p. 95, ll. 33, 34). Instead of "sātthā savyañjanā" read "sāttham savyañjanam." A has the correct reading. Comp. IX. 5. 1.

VII. 1. 8 (p. 184). Instead of "paradattavutto" read "paradavutto." B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikāya (Turnour's MS.), fol. 111': appossukkā pannaloma paradavuttā.



IX. 1. 3, 4 (pp. 237, 239). Instead of "thalam vā ussāreti" read "thalam vā ussādeti." B has the correct reading. See *Milinda-Pañha*, p. 250.

IX. 5. 1 (p. 249). Instead of "sampādayati" read "sampāyati." B has the correct reading. *Majjhima-Nikāya* (Turnour's MS.), fol. thā: samanugāhiyamānā na sampāyissanti.



END OF VOL. II.



Nic  
s cut  
27/1/37



Central Archaeological Library,  
NEW DELHI.

Call No.

9267  
13 part 1 vinyol

Author

Oldenberg, H  
Vinaya pit-

Title

abam

*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.